



R. A. McLEMORE
DIRECTOR

DEPARTMENT OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
STATE OF MISSISSIPPI
JACKSON

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICITY

This is to certify that the microphotographs appearing on this reel are the accurate, complete and official reproductions listed on the target (title) sheet preceding each volume or series of records.

As reproduced by the Photo-Duplication Laboratory of the Department of Archives and History.

It is further certified that the microphotographic processes were accomplished in a manner and on film which meets with the requirements of the National Bureau of Standards for permanent microphotographic copy.

Richard A. McMore
RICHARD A. McLEMORE, Director
Mississippi Department of Archives
and History
Jackson, Mississippi

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
P. O. BOX 571
JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI 39205



R. A. McLEMORE, PH.D., LIT.D.
DIRECTOR

Because of the diversity of sources and of the fallibility of human memory, it is suggested that documentary material be consulted in verifying data in this volume, as much of the information was obtained through personal interviews.

WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION
For
Mississippi

Source Material
For
Mississippi History

Preliminary Manuscript

Yazoo County

Volume LXXXII

Compiled by
STATE-WIDE HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
Susie V. Powell, State Supervisor

Introduction
To
Yazoo County History
by
H. L. Clark

Yazoo County, in point of area, is the largest in the state. Situated just north of the central part of the state, it is neither a hill county nor a delta county. It may rightfully be called both. The Yazoo River, flowing in a south-westerly direction through the county, divided it almost into half. East of the river, for the most part, is the hill section of the county. This rolling land with its rich creek bottoms has in it some of the finest farming and pasture lands to be found in any part of the state. As one drives along these country roads, he passes well cultivated farms, beautiful country homes and rich pastures. Its people are quiet, thrifty, yet progressive. Here one finds southern hospitality at its best. The people are cordial and friendly, and large consolidated schools and nice country churches speak only of the forward look of these people. Raising what they need at home, and buying only what the farm cannot produce, this section has in it some of our most substantial citizens.

The delta section of the county has in it some of the finest farming lands to be found anywhere. With its large plantations, its large negro population and its small white population, it is entirely different from the hills. Here cotton is the chief product of the farm. As one drives along its roads, he sees thousands of acres of cotton as it grows in its finest state. The planters, more or less, live a life of ease and comfort. They have everything around them that they could wish and in some places there still remains the quaint old ante-bellum home with the negro quarters near by. It is an interesting section of the county. Its broad, level surface, broken here and there by an old Indian mound, never ceases to fascinate you. Its many lakes offer splendid fishing grounds and its woods attract the hunter in his season. Improved roads make it easily accessible to the traveler and one finds a friendly people that are always ready to welcome you into their midst.

Yazoo City is the county seat. It is built upon the slope of the hills as they dip down to the banks of the Yazoo River. In fact, some person of a rather poetic turn of mind has said of Yazoo City that "It nestles its head in the hills and bathes its feet in the muddy waters of the Yazoo River." This, literally, is true. Yazoo City has within its borders a wonderful people. They seem to have blended in them the quiet, thrifty spirit of the hills and the progressive, free life of the delta. It is a beautiful city with its paved, yet shaded streets, its broad avenues,

its beautiful homes, its splendid churches and progressive spirit. Yazoo City's history dates back more than a hundred years, yet, in spite of pestilence, fire and floods, it has steadily grown until now it is the largest town in this part of the state. It has been rightfully called "The gateway to the Delta," for behind it are the hills and before it is the broad expanse of the Yazoo Delta.

The Yazoo River (from which the city and county derive their names) is a quiet little stream in the summer months, but with the coming of the spring rains, it becomes, at times, a rather turbulent stream, often overflowing its banks. But the river in itself will never bring a general overflow. Its overflow waters only enriching the soil they cover, and so the delta will ever be the rich, fertile spot it is. Its waters are ugly and muddy for the most part, yet, sometimes in the fall of the year the waters clear and the river becomes a serene, gentle stream that is fascinating. We cannot do without our river, even though its name is the Indian word for death. Though angry and turbulent at times, yet it fertilizes our soil and then drains them as all good rivers should do.

Yazoo County is a splendid place in which to live. we who live in it, and certainly those of us who were born and reared in it, think it is the finest spot in the world. This writer is one of the latter. We love its rolling hills, its rich bottoms and its fertile delta. They all combine to give a diversified life and farming interest to its people, and we say to you that you can find in Yazoo County just the situation and life that you may be looking for. We point you to its history of which we are proud and to the progressive spirit of the people who now live in it. May it ever be the lovely spot it now is, is the fervent wish of this writer.

YAZOO COUNTY
HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
BESS POLK, CANVASSER
Corner Washington and Madison St.
Yazoo City, Mississippi
April 15, 1936

Assignment Two

I. FORMATION OF COUNTY

1. Obtained

(a) Date:

During territorial days and the infancy of our state-hood, which we acquired December 10, 1817, a vast land lying to the northwest and ranging south eastward was in possession of the Choctaw Nation. Mississippi's population (1817-1820) had increased from 46,000 to 75,000. It was necessary that the settlers have more of the rich agricultural lands held by the Indians. Therefore legislation was instituted to obtain the same. Then January 21, 1823 Yazoo County was established, taken from Hinds County.

(b) How:

Regardless of the fact that the Indians made no attempt to develop the soil, and roamed the land fishing and hunting, both the United States government and our state government wanted to be fair. So, they proceeded to negotiate with the Choctaws for the cession, at a place called Doak's Stand in 1820. This was one of the most important events of the period. West of the Mississippi were lands more suitable for fishing and hunting. Therefore, by agreement, a large stretch of land in western Mississippi lying to the north and east of the Natchez District was given up by the Indians. The Choctaws in return were granted an area west of the Mississippi equivalent in size to that surrendered. Further consideration to the Indians was the provision of guns, ammunition and supplies to last

Assignment Two--Page 2

a year. However, not all of the Indians moved westward at this time. Some preferred to remove to other Mississippi Indian lands. Thus, the Choctaws ceded a large portion of land near the center of the state of Mississippi, in which Yazoo County was included. From 1820 to 1823 the entire session had been known as Hinds County in honor of one of the negotiators of Doak Stand Treaty, commissioner with Hinds was Andrew Jackson; the Indians were represented by Pushmataha and Moshulitubee.
(c) By Whom:

During a special session of late 1822 and early 1823, the Mississippi legislature authorized the formation of Yazoo County, from Hinds. At that time the county was much larger than at present. It comprised a large portion of what is now Madison, Holmes, Washington, and Issaquena; also parts of Humphreys and Sharkey Counties.

II. Shape

Yazoo County is most irregular in shape. Before a part of the county was used to form Humphreys, its shape was that of an Italian harp, imaginary strings being formed by the Yazoo and Big Black Rivers and their tributaries.

III. Size

(a) Boundaries

1. Original:

The original boundaries of Yazoo County enclosed a much larger area than at present for the county was formed when large boundaries were the usual custom just after the Choctaw cession had yielded such a large tract of land to the white inhabitants. At that time (1823) the county was bounded on the East by the Big Black River and Pearl River, on the South by the Warren County line, on the West by the Mississippi River, and on the

Assignment Two--Page 3

North, by the Choctaw boundary line.

2. Present:

Since the organization of the county, parts of it have been taken to form parts or the whole of other counties, Madison, Holmes, Washington, Issaquena and Humphreys so that as a result the area is much smaller, consisting now of 905 square miles. The county is bounded on the North by Holmes County, on the East, by Madison County, on the south by Hinds and Warren Counties and on the West by Sharkey and Humphreys counties.

IV. Name and Nick Name (if any)

Yazoo County (There is no nick name to be discovered)

V. County Seat or Seats

(a) Original:

1. The first seat of the county was at Beattie's Bluff, in the southern part of the original county and was so named from the owners of the land, Robert and David Beattie.
2. The legislature of 1827 provided for the election of five commissioners to select a permanent seat of justice for the county and that the site when selected should be called Benton. The place selected was located ten miles inland from the Yazoo River and about fifteen miles from Big Black. This was established in 1829, the village was incorporated in 1836.

(b) Present:

The present county seat Yazoo City was so established in ¹⁸⁴⁹~~1829~~ being moved from Benton in that year.

(c) Significance of Name:

The town takes its name from the river on whose banks it is situated. The river's name was the Indian name for "Death" and was so called because there was so much illness and death

Assignment Two--Page 4

among the Indians living there due to the prevalence of malaria with which they were unable to cope. Another version of the meaning of the name is that it comes from another Indian dialect and means "Leaf".

VI. Early Settlements

1. Beattie's Bluff

The early settlements of Yazoo are very interesting because of the circumstances surrounding their establishment and their history.

"There is a great deal of authentic record concerning the establishment of Yazoo County, but there is scarcely any record or tradition concerning the earliest settlers who came to the territory now embraced within the present limits of the county prior to the year 1823.

"Of their hopes and fears, of their privations and sufferings, or of their success in conquering the primeval forest and establishing homes for their families, we know next to nothing. Even the names of these earliest settlers have not been handed down.

"The earliest record of the "Yazoo" territory was not such as would cause pride, yet it was not through any fault of the people who settled it. It was in connection with the so-called "Yazoo frauds". There was a conflict between Georgia and South Carolina, just after the Revolutionary War, over a large portion of Mississippi, both states claiming it, and in 1789, the legislature of Georgia chartered the South Carolina Yazoo company, which claimed the territory along the Yazoo river up to the 33rd degree of latitude; the Virginia Yazoo Company claimed north of that degree of latitude to the Tennessee line and the Tennessee Company was chartered and given a territory just east of that

Assignment Two--Page 5

of the Virginia company. All the charters of these companies were obtained by the free use of money and hence the "Yazoo frauds".

"When the county was first established most of its population was in the section now embraced in Madison county and for that reason the seat of justice was first established at Beattie's Bluff, on Big Black River, some sixteen miles southeast of Benton and a few miles south of Redmondville. It was afterwards and still is the crossing place of the main road leading from Benton to Canton and Jackson.

"Here the first courthouse was built. It was a rude affair, made of hewn logs, but it answered the purpose and quite a little settlement of log cabins grew up around it. There was but little crime, and litigation and justice among the pioneers was not so elaborate in process, but was more certain in those days. "Supplies for the settlement had to be obtained from Vicksburg and were hauled by ox teams, though during high water they were towed up Big Black River on flat-boats. It was simple life those pioneers led, fraught with peril, hardship and suffering, yet who can say that happiness was not there or that their virtues were not of the highest order.

"The territory was very fertile and easily opened to cultivation and soon after the county was organized, settlers began pouring in. They came from Tennessee and Kentucky, from Alabama and Georgia and from far up off Virginia and the Carolinas. They were a sturdy race, self-reliant and liberty loving, many of them well educated, worthy ancestors of succeeding generations. They built churches and school houses and founded a civilization which we now enjoy.

Assignment Two-- Page 6

"They lived in crude log cabins, the logs being fastened together by wooden pegs. The dead were buried in coffins made of puncheons fastened together in the same manner.

"While the men tilled the soil and gathered the harvests, the women carded and spun wool and cotton, wove the cloth, using hand looms, made the garments and knit the socks for the family. There were tan yards in every community and wagons were made in neighboring shops. Planters stocked their own tools, and made shoes for themselves and families from leather tanned in neighboring tanyards. There were no nails among those early settlers but wooden pegs were used instead. Their tools were crude but like "the wonderful one-hoss shay", they were exceedingly well made.

"All honor to that noble band of men and women. Would that their names had been handed down so that they could be inscribed on a roll of honor in the Hall of Fame. While their names have sunk into oblivion, their works remain to bless posterity.

2. Benton

A legislative act of 1827 provided that there should be a permanent seat of Yazoo County Government and that the name be Benton. Accordingly in 1829 Benton was established as such; upon land granted by William P. Gadberry, who was not only the first probate judge but a probate clerk and postmaster of Benton.

The settlement was named for Thomas Hart Benton, American statesman of North Carolina and Tennessee. As a soldier, he served on Andrew Jackson's staff during the war of 1812. Later he became a member of Congress; he died in Washington.

Assignment two--Page 7

An influx of settlers from Tennessee, Virginia, the Carolinas, and the Natchez^{district} of Mississippi moved to Benton. The place was soon a flourishing village. Yazoo County's first brick store was built here, however no record is found of the year in which it was built. Beautiful homes, commodious churches and school houses were constructed. It was a center of culture and refinement and many speakers of national importance delivered orations--lawyers from afar including Prentiss and Sharkey practised at the bar. The first courthouse at Benton was a small log house; this burned in the early thirties and all records were destroyed. In 1836 a new brick courthouse was built which served the county until the county seat was changed to Yazoo City.

At that time Benton was near the geographic center of the county because the county limits on the west extended only to the Yazoo River, Issaquena County having been formed of the western part of the county.

Agitation had already started to move the county seat to Yazoo; this effort was defeated in the Legislature until 1846. Then by a bold stroke an act was pushed through that body making Yazoo City the seat of government.

Benton has always had its place in educational circles and was once considered the Athens of Yazoo County. The first boarding school for girls was established there. The schools were headed by superior men and women. The first boys school at Benton was founded by Wm. P. King who was also County Superintendent of Education for a number of years. To this village also belongs the honor of having had the Honorable Jefferson Davis in their midst during the

Assignment two--Page 8

Presidential election of 1860 when he spoke in favor of secession. A plank from the platform from which he spoke is now in the floor of A. D. Pyles home near Benton.

In 1861 the young ladies of Benton presented their first "concert" to provide hospital supplies for their wounded soldiers of the Battle of Manassas. In this battle the Benton Rifles of which Captain Henry Luse and First Lieutenant James S. Burrus were leaders fought valiantly.

3. Satartia

There is evidence that Satartia was settled between 1820 and 1830 but there are no documents to supply the exact dates. The name Satartia is an Indian name which means "Pumpkin Patch". The plantations along the river were first settled and then as business developed on the river there began to spring up more houses and stores in the settlement. At the height of the town's prosperity, there were seven general stores, three saloons, and three warehouses for the freight of the boats. At these warehouses, there was always a buzz of activity, day and night, clerks being employed as well as night watchmen.

Early in the history of the town, Dent H. Miles donated a lot upon which a masonic Hall was built, the lower floor of which was used as a Union Church. The Lodge number was one hundred and seventy-six, the number indicating something of the early date of the lodge.

One of the earliest newspapers of the county was published at Satartia. This was the Sentinel, edited by A. G. Morrell and his brother, Dr. Norrell and assisted by a man named Wallace. This paper was later moved to Yazoo City where it is

published now under the same name.

The oldest house now standing in Satartia is the house in which the J. C. Newman's live. It ~~is~~ originally belonged to Mrs. Newman's ancestors, the Wagners, who came to Satartia from Germany. Mrs. Newman's mother ran away from her home in Germany, met her fiance in New Orleans, married him while he was ill with yellow fever and upon his recovery, came with him to Satartia to the home of his grandparents, the Wagners. This home was an inn where travelers stayed and included those who had come by stagecoach and those who drove their own horses which were stabled behind the house. A stepping stone in this yard came from a Federal gunboat of the Civil War.

There were no hard battles at Satartia, but skirmishes occurred several times between the scouts of the two armies. The Kling home is antebellum construction and there Union forces were quartered during the Civil War. These two homes, J. C. Newman's and Kling's, are the only homes which have remained in the families of the original owners.

According to tradition, DeSota was at Satartia at one time and while there threw up earthworks as protection against the Indians--the remains of these fortifications are still visible.

Liverpool, not far from Satartia, was once an important landing on the Yazoo River and much freight was handled there for the hill section. Part of a boat sunk during the Civil War is visible at low stages of the river.

4. Mechanicsburg

Situated in the hills of Yazoo, on the old road to Vicksburg,

is the little settlement of Mechanicsburg, so called from the various trades carried on there in its early days, preceding the Civil War. Among these trades, were included wagon making, cabinet work and shoe shop as was also a tannery which provided the leather for the shoes. The remains of the tannery are visible now and the creek on which it stood is called Tanyard Creek. W. T. Williams owned the tanyard and his descendants are still living in the community. Michael Hooter had the Hotel and Livery stable which were burned by the Federals during the Civil War as were all the stores and houses but two in which Federal troops were quartered. One of those left standing was the Rosenberg house, now occupied by the Luke Mansfields and Mrs. Mansfield's sister, Miss Sara Sturdivant--descendants of the Rosenbergs. The first Mississippi relatives of this family was William Casey Sayers who came from Ohio and who was a cabinet maker of early Mechanicsburg. Robert Rice settled there and Rice's Spring nearby is named for him.

There were never more than three stores. The earliest church built was a brick church, one of the few Presbyterian churches ever built in Yazoo County. This church finally fell down because of decay.

5. Phoenix

Quite a number of the plantation owners along the river had their homes in the hills nearby. From this custom there grew the beginning of the town of Phoenix, called Claiborneville. It is equidistant between the Yazoo Rivers and the Big Black (eight miles from each). One of the earliest settlers, Dr. C. G. Bonney, the grandfather of the present Dr. C. W. Bonney,

came from Baltimore, Maryland on horse down the Jackson Trail to Natchez. After remaining there six months he came to Phoenix where he located at the fork of his work. He was a practicing physician on Valley and Ballground Plantations owned by a family named Roach. Two other early settlers, Hall and Dilly established a bank at the then called Claiborneville. The three Hall boys, cousins, were on Jackson's staff and on their way home from New Orleans, passed through the Yazoo Valley. They were fascinated by the conditions found there, an indelible impression was made on them; several years later the three returned and entered lands with original deeds. The first church was established, a Methodist, known as Wesley Chapel. The Federals burned Claiborneville, but the settlement was soon rebuilt and was called Phoenix, meaning "it rose from its own ashes". One of its first industries was cotton ginning. A man named Smith came from Nashville, Tennessee, down the Cumberland River to the Ohio River, Mississippi River and Yazoo River to Phoenix to serve as ginwright. The third church now stands on the original site and the graveyard nearby marks the resting place of many of the early settlers.

An early school was Logue school on the Vicksburg road. This was a one teacher school. Later Phoenix had a school whose term was nine months, supported by the sixteenth section and county school funds, had two buildings, a splendid curriculum and efficient faculty. (The community spirit of Phoenix has always been commendable.) During the latter part of the last century, the school published catalogues giving the course of study, rules and regulations, faculty and brief description of the town--copies of the years, 1886 and 1890 are known to

be in existence.

7. Yazoo City

The first written record we have of a surveyor in the incorporate limits of what is now Yazoo City was when Henry Hagan helped survey the land along the Yazoo River now Belle Prairie to Sartartia into sections and townships.

A bluff limiting the distance on the east side of the river formerly stood at the intersection of what is now known as Washington and Brandon Streets of Yazoo City. Atop this bluff there lived a man named Hanan, and later this became known as Hanan's Bluff. The first gin in Yazoo County was erected at Hanan's Bluff in 1826. The first saloon in the county west of that Big Black was in this gin. Other than Henry and Hiram Hagan settled the Tokeba plantation northwest of this we have no facts of that early history of Hanan's Bluff.

The next authentic fact we find is that Governor Hiram G. Funnells, Judge Isaac Caldwell, and Daniel W. Wright purchased the land and laid off the town which was called Manchester. Approved by the act of the legislature, December 15th, 1830, the town of Manchester was incorporated.

The area of the town was naturally small, being confined by the river on the west, wooded hills on the south, and east, and the bayou on the north. Manchester's population was undetermined as far as we know, but it is reasonable to suppose it was not very large. We do know, however, the populace exercised energy and thrift and left a monument of their culture in their offspring, "The Manchester Library Association."

Another institution which bespoke their industry was the Bank of Manchester located on the site where one of Yazoo City's

Assignment two--Page 13

banks--the Exchange Bank,--functioned about seventy-five years later. Mr. M. B. Hamer was president of this finance facility. He died in 1842.

Easily accessible by water--the only practical mode of transportation in those days--Manchester became quite a mart for those at home or who travelled thither by horse packs. A number of merchants among whom were B. F. Williams, P. B. Pope, George Jonas, Jas. Robinson and Richard Allen enjoyed a prosperous business.

The first newspaper was established in 1829 and called "The Political Progress." In 1831 the name was changed to "Manchester Whig."

Another organization which was a matter of pride to the citizenry was "The Manchester Fusiliers" in whose Armory the Manchester Library Association held their assemblies and debates.

The residential section was on what is now south Washington, East and West Jefferson and South Mound.. North of where the Court House now stands were cotton and corn fields at this date. In fact that section was above the bayous which separated town from the country, as the said bayous ran from east Madison at Custer^(H. HOLMES) on down, across Ward Street (crossed the yard of Dr. O. H. Swayze), crossing Madison, it followed the east side of Yazoo Street, thence down Powell, into Monroe and cut into the Canal Street Bayou in that direction; the other bayou which was a more or less the main boundary line of town and which eventually in after years occasioned bloodshed ran from the hill on the east to a south westernly course through the Brickell property on Washington Street crossing between that of Wilson and Boyd on Main Street to the river. In both the commercial and residen-

Assignment two--Page 14

tial districts stood several Indian Mounds. Some of these were fifty feet high.

Near the top of Jefferson Street was a small frame building used as a Union Church, to the right of which was a grave-yard on the Indian trail the resting place of a number of the sons and daughters of the old Carolinas, Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia. The markers there revealed history, romance and tragedy. Among which at a much later date however, there appeared a grave with a brick wall around it and a marble slab covering the top. Two daggers were engraved in it; a mute reminder of a duel between two physicians. One was stabbed to death, the dagger being left in his body. In the course of time the landslide on the hillway made it expedient to remove the graves there to the Yazoo City cemetery.

Again, by an act approved February 14, 1839, a new name was chosen. The town of Manchester was changed to Yazoo City. Quoting from Judge E. R. Holmes (then Mayor of Yazoo City, March 9, 1908) in his Explanatory in the Charter and Code of Ordinances of Yazoo City: "The reason the name was changed is not stated in the act nor have I been able to ascertain from anyone the cause of the change." At this date 1936, further elucidation has not been found. The only present day reminder we have of the former is the wooded park south of the city which bears the name Manchester Park.

Thus Yazoo City sprung into its birth and in infancy was cradled in the arms of its parents. Ever active it soon extended its size in both length and breadth until it has become one of the most thriving towns in the whole county. Unafraid of darkness, having no light save the flicker of candles or dim glow of the

kerosene lamps or else the moonrays they found a way to eventually illuminate their confines with electricity. Inconvenience with packing water to the nearby hills from the river or springs, or building cisterns to catch water from the heavens or digging wells and laboriously pumping the supply for all personal needs they had the perseverance to attain the flowing artesian wells. And no town or city we may well say in the entire nation excels our system in quality of water today.

From "side-walkless" streets and mud bogged roads where only it was at seasons possible for man to traverse other than on a horse, if anything but his was to appear above the mud, we have miles of paved streets with more miles of splendid graveled and well maintained streets and roads adjacent.

A more complete history will appear in the unfoldment of this compilation.

8. Free Run

Early settlers came from North Carolina and other states and established themselves on plantations near Toheva Creek in Yazoo County and there gradually came into being a hamlet which was known as Free Run. Various tales are told of the way in which it acquired the name "Free Run"; the one most generally accepted is that a barrel of whisky was opened there on one occasion and allowed to run free for all present. The place never grew to any great size and there were never more than three stores and six homes which were somewhat scattered. The settlement was a post office for some years, the mail being brought by riders on horseback. Rocky Springs Church was one of the earliest churches of the community and the first building was unique in having a gallery for the slaves. This church was an arm of the Baptist

Church of Benton an earlier settlement. Tranquil Methodist Church was also established early in the life of Free Run, the land on which the church was built was donated by Mathew Beale. The Marshall School was the first school. There was no fighting at Free Run but the inhabitants could hear the rumble of the cannon on the Yazoo River not many miles away. Since the building of the railroad several miles to the west, Free Run has lost most of its population.

9. Harttown

Early in history of Yazoo County, a family of Harts came to the northeastern part of the county and established their residence. From this family, the settlement took the name of Harttown. The Harts came originally from England settling in the Carolinas in the year, 1700. Hartsville, South Carolina is named for the same family of Harts and it was from Hartsville that the family came to Yazoo and Pike Counties, Mississippi. One of the progenitors of the family was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Several brothers were settlers of Harttown and in time possessed large tracts of land as they always bought and never sold. These men of staunch Presbyterian faith caused to have established at Harttown a Presbyterian Church. This church building constructed long before the Civil War is still standing as is a school building of that period. A portion of the home of James Hart, one of the brothers, is intact while that of Daniel Hart also built before the war, was destroyed by fire some time ago. Most of the Hart family has died or moved away.

10. Deasonville

In 1830 the J. L. Deason family followed by several other families including the Zedekiah Pepper family which came from South

Carolina, settled on lands near the Big Black River in the southeastern part of the county. These people came by horseback and covered wagons to take up their new abode. There the village of Deasonville, named for its first settler, had its beginning. It consisted of several stores, a blacksmith shop, and a gin which was operated by horsepower. There was a Masonic Hall established at an early date as was Ellison Church. This Methodist Church was organized by John Wesley Ellison who was the first pastor and was built of hand hewn logs from the plantation. Black Jack Baptist Church several miles away is one of the most historic churches of the county. Yellow Academy, one teacher school, three miles north of Deasonville was one of the earliest schools and the original building still stands. Before the Civil War, Gen. Forrest who was a slave trader was in Deasonville. During the Civil War, Federal soldiers came through Deasonville, ate all the food they could find and drove off the slaves with them. Breastworks were thrown up to protect the road from the Federals and portions are still visible.

An elaborate road system was built with slave labor before the Civil War. Roads called pikes were built up through Big Black Swamp from Deasonville to Ferries, Moore's Scott's and Exum's three points on Big Black River.

Major Bruce Gerald from Deasonville served with distinction in the Civil War. The settlement is in existence today with several stores, residences, churches and consolidated school.

11. Vaughan

Since about 1830, the land near Big Black in the eastern part of the county had been opened in plantations and the largest land owner was Major Henry Vaughan who lived at some distance from his land holding's and it is for this Vaughan that the town,

Vaughan gets its name. There was no real settlement there until the Illinois Central Railroad built its line through the state and touched the eastern edge of the County, and the station was named for Major Vaughan. Who willed his property to his grandchildren rather than to his children. Some of the descendants of this family still live on the original lands. For many years after the Railroad was built, stage-coaches made regular trips between Vaughan and Yazoo City.

Bibliography:

In the Heart of the South--Dr. Dunbar Rowland
Mississippi Historical Publications
History of Mississippi--Claiborne
History of Mississippi--Lowry & McCardle
Mississippi History--Sydnor & Bennett
School History of Mississippi--Riley's
Files of Yazoo City Herald
Files of Yazoo City Sentinel
Short Unpublished History of Yazoo City--Newton S. Adams
History of Mississippi--Pearl Guyton
Short History of United States--Bassett
Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi--Vol. I & II

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research
W.P.A. Project
#2205

Second Copy

Belle Prairie Plantation on the Yazoo River was bought from the U. S. Government - prior to 1826, by Major William Phillips - of Tennessee. The place was named for a large plantation Bell that was bought from a steamboat making regular trips on the river. This plantation bell is still in position where it has been for over one hundred years. Of course this bell was used back in slave times. Major Phillips built a beautiful home on this plantation in 1828. This home was beautifully appointed and was the home of Major Phillips and his family until the late fifties. When it was sold to General Ben S. Ricks. The plantation was later bought from General Ricks for W. E. and T. H. Phillips, who were grand sons of Major Phillips. The Plantation is now owned by Mrs. T. H. Phillips, Sr. and her heirs. Her son Charles M. Phillips, lives in the old plantation home.

Major William Phillips was born in 1777, died in 1861 and was buried in Sidney Ohio, where he was living at the time of his death. He married about 1800. His wife was Patsy Gerusha Medearis, of Petersburg, Tenn. She was the daughter of Captain John Washington Medears and Sarah Medearis. The children of this union -

2. William Phillips - No issue
2. Hugh Lawson White Phillips - No issue - a soldier in Mexican War.
2. John Phillips - married Mrs. Nancy Moore - issue.
3. William Phillips - who married Judith Hurst - issue
4. William Haywood Phillips, II
3. Martha Phillips - married Mr. Wilson

3. Peter Phillips -
2. Richard Phillips - married Miss West, Issue
3. West Phillips - No issue.
3. Oliver Winn Phillips married Susan Hinton - Issue.
4. Josie Phillips -
4. West Phillips
2. Benjamin Phillips - married Miss West
3. Everett Phillips
3. Raiford Phillips
2. Dr. Haywood Phillips, born 1812 - married 1843, died 1890 -
Wife Thermopylae Hurst. (Daughter of Chatham and
Anne E. Gascoigne Hurst.
3. William E. Phillips
3. Thomas Haywood Phillips
3. Annie E. Phillips
3. Mary Alice Phillips
2. Martha Phillips - She was educated in Bardstown Ky,
in the Nazareth Convent - married Mr. Armistead of Va.
issue -
3. William Armistead - who was killed in war between the
states.
Martha Phillips Armistead and her husband died from
Asiatic cholera, and are buried on the Belle
Prairie Plantation. They were Visitors there from
Virginia.

YAZOO COUNTY - OLD HOMES

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

From the Spring of 1862 to the late Fall of '64 there were constant Federal expeditions in Yazoo. *(45). Their object was to take the cotton, corn, stock and negroes, and too, hold and navigate the Yazoo River for the express purpose of drawing subsistence for the Armies of Vicksburg from our rich granaries.

Besides defending their homes, the Confederates deemed the supplies too valuable for their own country not to hotly contest every advance and on-slaughter and strive to preserve same. *(46)

I. BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES IN COUNTY:

a. ARMY

PREPARATION OF THE CONFEDERATES

Early in October of 1862 W. F. Lynch, Flag Officer, Commanding Naval Forces of the West surveyed the situation and advised Brig. Gen. Ruggles, Commanding Military District of Mississippi, that in order to protect the naval works on the Yazoo, 23 large steamers, and an immense amount of cotton a barricade was made at Liverpool. The barricade was formed of sunken vessels and logs, and he deemed it not only unwise, but sheer madness to open it, even after obstructing the river below, for once within the barrier of the Yazoo the enemy would control 150 miles of inland navigation.

The officers and crew of the late ram Arkansas were ordered to the Yazoo.

Officer Wood requested Brig. Gen. Ruggles to send a few heavy guns from

*(45). War of the Rebellion--Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Serial Nos. 37 to 110.

*(46). War of the Rebellion--Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Serial No. 57--Vol. XXXII. Part I--Reports--Pages 382-3-4-5.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

other points if they could be diverted, to be stationed at Liverpool because officers and men placed there to prevent the battery being flanked would protect the barricade against any force that assailed it. *(47)

Flag-Officer Wood communicated with Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton on Oct. 10, 1862 informing him that the officers of the gunboat Mobile and the late ram Arkansas were in Yazoo City ready to man any batteries constructed for defense of raft, and protection of public and private property upon the Yazoo and its adjacent banks. The men numbered about 200 and he encountered great and increasing difficulties purchasing food for the men. He requested Pemberton to authorize his chief commissary of subsistence to fill requisitions approved by the commanding naval officer of the station as the bills would be liquidated on presentation to Paymaster Nixon of the Confederate Navy, whose office was in Jackson. *(48)

"YAZOO CITY, MISS., December 9, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, C. S. A.,

Commanding Department of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: The Navy Department having instructed me to discontinue work on the gunboats at this place unless the defenses of the Yazoo River should, in my opinion, be sufficient to keep the enemy from ascending that stream, I beg leave respectfully to submit a note on these defenses for your consideration:

They now consist of batteries mounting one light 8-inch gun, one heavy 8-inch, rifled, and a 24-pounder; one smooth-bore 32-pounder, one rifled 32-pounder, two heavy 12-pounders, rifled, and two siege 24-pounders, besides field artillery.

*(47) War of the Rebellion--Part II--Vol. XVII--Page 725.

*(48) War of the Rebellion--Page 724--Series I--Vol. XVII--Part II.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

Of these guns I do not think more than two would be available against the enemy's armor-plated vessels. The raft is a strong barrier, impassable, in my opinion, to ships, so long as the enemy can be kept from landing on it to destroy it, and this may be prevented if firm men are placed at the howitzers and with rifles in the rifle-pits overlooking this important work. But I consider necessary to the completion of the whole defenses at least one 10-inch gun, so that when the enemy's progress shall be arrested at the raft, he may be there destroyed. Without such addition to our batteries there I fear the enemy might lay under them with but little risk.

I beg leave to add that this note will be handed to you by Mr. John McFarland, a citizen of Yazoo City, a gentleman who has been long, zealously, and efficiently engaged in pushing on our public defenses, and one, permit me to add, who is every way worthy of a patient hearing from you regarding the defenses of the Yazoo Valley.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

ISAAC N. BROWN,

Commander, C. S. Navy, &c." *(49)

THE POSITION OF MECHANICSBURG

From the Federal viewpoint Mechanicsburg was considered the most strategic point between the Big Black and Yazoo Rivers. It could be reached by three parallel roads from Vicksburg. The army could be supplied by water by means of the Yazoo, being only 3 miles distant at the town of Satartia.

It was the narrowest place between the two rivers and good, direct roads communicated with Benton, Yazoo City, Kibby's Ferry, and Cox's Ferry, on the Big Black River; and also with Bridgeport on the Big Black River; according

*(49) Page 788--WAR OF THE REBELLION--OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES--Series I--Volume XVII--Part II--CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

to the information passed Gen. Grant by Maj. Gen. Frank P. Blair, Jr. Commanding Mechanicsburg Expedition. *(50)

GUNS FOR YAZOO CITY

On Feb. 18, 1863 D. W. Flowerree, Assistant Adjutant General, C. S. A., directed Brigadier-General Baldwin to send one of the 12--pounder rifled guns from one of the batteries at Snyder's Mill to Yazoo City. The 32-pounder enroute to Synders was to go to Yazoo City as soon as it arrived. *(51)

On March 12, 1863 Assistant Adjutant General Flowerree instructed Brigadier-General Moore to move the Thirty-seventh Alabama, Forty-second Alabama, Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Fortieth Mississippi, Regiments and Tobins battery at once to Snyders Bluff and embark on the Magnolia for Yazoo City. For the efficiency and comfort of his command in active field service to carry everything desired. *(52)

BEEF FOR TROOPS

On April 1, 1863 Lieutenant-General J. C. Pemberton instructed Maj. John McFarland, Yazoo City, that he would be relied upon to supply beef for the troops. There would be no restrictions as to price, but he would be expected to obtain best possible terms. Funds would be supplied by Maj. Theo. Johnston. Mr. Weldon's accounts would be paid at Fort Pemberton as soon as the proper officer ascertains the amount. *(53).

*(50). The War of The Rebellion--Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Vol. XXIV--Series I--Part II--Reports--Serial No. 37.--Page 436.

*(51). The War of The Rebellion--Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Vol. XXIV--Series I--Serial No. 36--Page 307.

*(52). The War of the Rebellion--Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Vol. XXIV--Series I--Serial No. 36--Page 433.

*(53). The War of the Rebellion--Serial No. 36--Page 307--Vol. XXIV.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARCONFEDERATE ARTILLERY AT YAZOO

Col. C. A. Fuller, Inspector-General Heavy Artillery, April 7, 1863, reported to Lieut.-Gen. J. C. Pemberton that the armament consisted of one 8-inch columbiad on columbiad carriage, and two 20-pounder Parrott guns on field carriages, with caissons. The columbiad was mounted in battery on a mound about 1 mile below the city, the location being the best that could be selected to command an approach from below. The mound was elevated about 40 feet above high water, and was distant, say, 200 yards from the left bank of the river. The gun had a range from this point of from one-half to three-quarters of a mile on the lower river, which could be increased to about 1 mile by clearing timber upon the bank. The distance directly across to the bend in the upper river was about one-half mile, and by cutting the intervening timber a range could be obtained up that bend. The position selected for the Parrott guns was on an adjacent knoll, near to and below the columbiad. The guns and carriages were in good condition, the implements for the Parrott guns complete; those for the columbiad were very defective, nothing having been sent with it but the handspikes and one sponge and rammer. The columbiad was manned by 2 officers and 20 men of the Forty-second Alabama, who had considerable experience at Fort Morgan. The Parrotts were in charge of Tobin's battery. No magazine was as yet constructed, the ammunition being stored in the city. There were for the columbiad 200 cartridges, 178 empty shells, 172 solid shot, 60 stand grape, and 7 rounds canister, but 124 sabots and 100 straps. No rifle powder for filling the shell or fuses for ditto. The Parrott guns had 200 rounds each, shells filled, but without fuses or caps. A requisition was made on the 23d ultimo, by order of General Moore, for the articles required to supply deficiencies. *(54)

*(54). War of the Rebellion--Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Series I--Vol. XXIV.--Part III--CORRESPONDENCE, ETC. Serial No. 38. Page 721.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARWATER SUPPLY FOR SOLDIERS

According to Brig. Gen. W. H. T. Walker's (C. S. A.) report of May 31, 1863 the soldiers near Benton used wells, which required a long time to water a large force, or else they had to go to Moore's Ferry over a terrible country road and a miserably constructed bridge to obtain the necessary supply. *(55)

On June 5th, 1863 Maj. Gen. William W. Loring, C. S. Army Commanding Division advised Maj. A. P. Mason Asst. Adj. Gen. of the shortage of water for Headquarters 3½ miles West of Big Black. He stated it was in pools (no running water) and that most of water in advance of was at Cypress Creek six miles distant. Hence, it might be necessary to move there for supply. It was his impression that the enemy would not burn and destroy if they intended to advance far. *(56).

MECHANICSBURG EXPEDITION (1863)

On May 29th, 1863 Col. William Hall (Eleventh Iowa Inf. Commanding Third Brigade) under command of Maj. F. P. Blair took up the line of March in the Black River Expeditionary Corps and joined the Expedition at Benton's Cross-Roads. He arrived at Mechanicsburg the morning of the 29th. (his brigade in advance) and found a detachment of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry which had just been engaged by the Confederates and driven into the town. Passing through the town Col. Hall placed three regiments (the Eleventh, Thirteenth and Fifteenth Iowa) in line of battle (the Sixteenth Iowa was held in reserve), and threw skirmishers out on the front and flanks. They advanced up the hill

*(55) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Vol. XXIV.--Page 940.

*(56) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Vol. XXIV.--Serial No. 37--Page 437.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

held by the Confederates and after a few shots the Confederates fell back. The entire brigade pursued them for 2 miles beyond Mechanicsburg and the Confederates made repeated stands but gave way in face of battle. A section of artillery (Co. C, First Missouri Light Artillery) which accompanied Hall's Brigade opened on the Confederates and caused them to retreat rapidly. The Yankees had no Cavalry so bivouaced on the field that night.

At 7:30 the following morning (30th) the Yankees took the Yazoo Valley road and started their march back to the main army. *(57)

OTHER FEDERAL UNITS IN MECHANICSBURG SKIRMISHES

Wm. W. Belknap, Commanding the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry marched to Gen. McPherson's headquarters on May 26, 1863 and moved as part of the expedition of Gen. Blair which was ordered to scour the country in the direction of Yazoo City.

They reached Mechanicsburg at noon on the 29th and were employed in line of battle to meet the Confederates who opposed their progress. The Confederates retreated and the Federal regiment bivouaced about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles beyond the town. On May 30th at 7 A. M. they began marching towards Haynes Bluff.

Lieut. Col. Addison H. Sanders, Sixteenth Iowa Infantry and brigade, started for Mechanicsburg on May 27th from Gen. McPherson's Seventeenth Army Corps headquarters, with the understood object of intercepting Gen. Johnston. The march was hot and dusty, and they arrived at Mechanicsburg on the 29th. The enemy was reported a short distance beyond. The 16th Regiment was in the rear of the days march and left for a time at Mechanicsburg as a reserve while the other regiment proceeded on. They were ordered to join the 15th Regiment which they did, but no enemy appeared and they camped

*(57) Page 302--War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Serial No. 37.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5. WARS.

CIVIL WAR

2 or 3 miles from Mechanicsburg overnight and then proceeded through the Yazoo Valley to Haynes Bluff. *(58)

WALKER ASKED RE-ENFORCEMENT

In a dispatch to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Canton on May 31, 1863, Brig. Gen. W. H. T. Walker at Benton informed him that he had sent a courier to Mechanicsburg to Gen. John Adams, to send Henderson's scouts on the Yazoo River road, and some to him.

He considered the River Road as the most important route for the enemy and was of the opinion that it had never been scouted.

Walker had also ordered Capt. John B. Vinet to send a courier down the Yazoo Valley Road.

Gen. Johnston was requested to hold Loring's division in hand to take over the column, he planned to leave between him and his rear, if he was attacked and forced to march northward. Gen. Walker had already directed Gen. Adams to send Capt. Nelson's Company of Cavalry to his aid to be used as he thought best, and Col. Ferguson's Cavalry had at that moment arrived.

Enemy had been reported moving in two divisions marching on each road from Benton to Mechanicsburg and the Y. Road, and in that event Walker was liable to attack both in front and rear by a force twice as large as his own. *(59)

FERRIES BURNED ON BIG BLACK

Kimball's U. S. Cavalry burned the ferries on the Big Black east of Satartia June 4th. 1863, but could not advance north because the Confederates

*(58) War of Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Pages 306-7-8-9, Serial No. 37

*(59) War of Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Series I--Vol. XXIV--Serial No. 38--Pages 939-940.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

held the country.

Gen. Mower occupied Mechanicsburg and Kimball was doing everything possible to prevent the advance of the Confederates. *(60)

PRITCHARD'S CROSS ROADS

Brig. Gen. W. H. Jackson, C. S. Army, Commanding Cavalry Division, sent a brigade June 7, 1863 from Pritchard's Cross Roads to several miles below Wesley Chapel, and scouts to within 8 miles of Snyders Bluff to ascertain all about the enemy's movements.

The Colonel, commanding, reported that their force consisted of two divisions (Generals Mower and Kimball) two light batteries, six guns each, and two pieces with the cavalry force (two regiments), estimated around 10,000. They had landed at Satartia on the 4th at 7 A. M. On the 6th they marched to Snyders Bluff. Kimball's quartermaster said they were ordered to fortify and defend that place against General Johnston's Army which they supposed was marching from this direction.

Col. L. S. Ross destroyed 25 tents and obtained some pilot bread and hams which had been left at Satartia. *(61)

MECHANICSBURG BURNED

Between June 4 and 6th, 1863 the Yankees under Gen. Mower and Kimball in an expedition to Mechanicsburg destroyed property of every kind. Sixteen houses in Mechanicsburg, besides several on the road, were burned. Gin houses were also destroyed, as were all the bridges behind them. *(62)

*(60) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Serial No. 37, Page 437.

*(61) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Serial No. 37, Page 440.

*(62) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies--Page 440--Serial 37.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

YAZOO CITY DEFENCELESS

On June 6th, 1863 Gen. Walker forwarded Capt. Fitzpatrick's report to Gen. Johnston in which he stated there were no defensive works for the city except the works that the batteries were in. Four roads led to Yazoo City, viz the Benton, Mechanicsburg, Dover and River Valley road.

On the other side of the river there was a splendid road leading from Satartia to Yazoo City. In transports the enemy could land any force at Satartia.

If the heights that commanded the river had works, and cannons in them no infantry could stay in the plain below. Further, it would take a large force to protect Yazoo City, if the enemy wanted the place. *(63)

OGDEN CHURCH

When the Federal Expedition with fleet of nine boats (counting transports and gunboats) landed at Satartia on June 4th, 1863 and marched against Mechanicsburg, the next day they advanced on the Y. or Ridge Road via. of Ogden Church to Yazoo City, about 20 miles distant. They had progressed 1½ miles in advance of Ogden and their shortest route would be to turn off the Y. road at the Spires Place. Major Bridges force with a part of John Adam's force were on the Y. Road to check them. *(64).

FALL IN THE YAZOO RIVER

June 7th, 1863 a Federal report showed that Nathan Kimball of the 16th U. S. Army Corps who had approached to within 2 miles of Satartia on the 6th retreated to Oak Ridge Post-Office and sent the commissary stores and baggage by the river to Haynes Bluff. The reason given for that move was an extraor-

*(63) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies Page 951--Vol. 24, Serial 38.

*(64) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of The Union and Confederate Armies, Page 442--Serial 37.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

dinary fall in the Yazoo caused him to fear his supplies might become insecure at Satartia.

On the 4th his affair was a small skirmish, in which he took some 40 prisoners without loss to himself. A Confederate deserter reported that Gen. W. H. T. Walker was at Yazoo City with eight brigades, and that Joe Johnston was advancing from Canton to the Big Black with a large force. *(65)

FEDERAL FORCES AT SATARTIA AND MECHANICSBURG

The first Federal brigade to arrive at Satartia and march into country between the River and Mechanicsburg which engaged in the skirmish of June 4th 1863, was that of the Eighth Wisconsin Infantry, according to the report of Capt. James H. Greene, Captain of Co. F. Commanding Advance Guard. This was composed of three companies of the Eighth Wisconsin, viz. A. F. and I, and were detailed as an advance guard.

About 1 3/4 mi. out were, one from the Eleventh Missouri and Forty-seventh Illinois on picket.

From there on to Mechanicsburg (3 miles) the fighting was constant and at times severe with five Confederate Companies halting and making stubborn resistance behind the crest of hills.

At one time Capt. Greene sent back for artillery and one piece of Taylor's Chicago battery was brought up and threw several shells, dislodging the Confederates from a strong position.

When they arrived at Mechanicsburg the Confederates were discovered getting a gun in position on the hill between the town, and the Yankees came on them so suddenly that without firing, the Confederates withdrew to the rear of the village and opened on the enemy from two pieces with shell and grape.

*(65) War Of The Rebellion, Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Armies--Pages 436-37-38--Vol. XXIV., Serial No. 37, Series I.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

The Yankees ordered two reserve companies to the front and passed through the town which forced the Confederates to their main force estimated at from 1,500 to 2,000 under the command of Gen. Adams, which was in line of battle and supported their artillery.

From the ditches in the rear of the town the Union forces held the ground for half an hour. Then their battery arrived, opened fire on the Confederates, silenced their guns and started them from their position.

Detachments of the Fourth Iowa, and Fifth Illinois Cavalry which arrived by another road shortly afterwards, and pursued.

Generals Kimball and Mower then arrived and took command.

Capt. Greene reported 2 men severely wounded in the skirmish; also of having wounded 3, and captured 2 Confederates before reaching town as well as several on the other side of Mechanicsburg. *(66)

EXPEDITION ON THE YAZOO FROM MAY 20-23RD, 1863, JUNE 11 TO 18, 1863

From March 24th, 1863 Admiral Porter and Sherman had attempted to get into the Yazoo below Yazoo City. *(67)

On April 12th an ineffectual attempt was made to reach Yazoo City by means of a practicable passage through Steele's, Black Bayou and Deer Creek without having to pass the Confederate batteries at Haynes Bluff. *(68)

The expedition of May 20th-23rd inclusive was decisive for the Yanks.

By May 22nd, 1863 the Federals obtained possession of Haynes Bluff and the Yazoo and consequently had supplies. *(69)

*(66) War Of The Rebellion, Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Armies, Page 439--Serial No. 37.

*(67) War Of The Rebellion, Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Armies, Page 22--Serial No. 36.

*(68) War Of The Rebellion, Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Armies, Page 28--Serial No. 36.

*(69) War Of The Rebellion, Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Armies, Page 37--Serial No. 36.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

By June 11, 1863 Grant reported 13,000 men at Haynes Bluff. *(70)

On the 18th. Johnston's forces were at Yazoo City, *(71) as were Walker's; and struggle was made to hold the Yazoo. Loring's Division with about 9,000 was then stationed at Benton and further Confederate support was by W. H. Jackson's Cavalry between Yazoo City and Mechanicsburg. *(72)

GEN. FORREST AT MECHANICSBURG

On June 12, 1863 Gen. Forrest with his cavalry was at Mechanicsburg, and another part of his force was expected that day to form a junction with him at or near that town. The whole command was estimated at 4,000. *(73)

PRISONERS OF WAR CAPTURED AT YAZOO CITY

Prisoners of War captured at Yazoo City, Miss., by Maj. Gen. F. J. Herron, July 1863 (sent north) were 2 Captains, 4 First Lieuts. and 2 Second Lieuts.

Prisoner of War captured and paroled at Yazoo City, Miss. by Maj. Gen. F. J. Herron July 13, 1863 was one Second Lieut.

Prisoners of War captured at Yazoo City, Miss. by Maj. Gen. F. J. Herron July 1863 (sent north) were 6 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 115 Privates, 22 Citizens, 8 Commissioned and 124 Enlisted, Aggregate 154.

Prisoners of War captured and paroled at Yazoo City, Miss. by Maj. Gen. F. J. Herron July 13, 1863 were 8 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 148 Privates, 1 Commissioned, 159 Enlisted, Aggregate 160. *(74)

*(70) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 42--Serial No. 37.

*(71) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 43--Serial No. 36.

*(72) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 102--Serial No. 36.

*(73) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 222--Vol. XXIV--Serial No. 37.

*(74) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 324--Serial No. 37.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARSFEDERALS AT YAZOO CITY

July 13th, 1863, the enemy attacked Yazoo City both by land and water. While Isaac N. Brown C. S. A., Commander Navy, repulsed the Federal fleet no resistance was made by the Garrison Commanded by Col. William B. Creasman of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers. *(75) In fact the Confederate Infantry retreated and Brown had to abandon his guns.

The iron clad Federal flagship DeKalb, of thirteen guns was sunk at this time by a torpedo. In defense of his action, a part of Lieut. Col. Creasman's report to Col. B. S. Ewell is quoted below:

"Being informed on the 10th. instant that General Cosby was moving from Mechanicsburg in the direction of Canton I immediately sent out pickets on the different roads leading to Yazoo City. I also sent 4 of Lieutenant Johnson's cavalry 12 miles below the city on the road running down the west bank of the river.

About 7 p.m. on the 12th instant, I received information, through a citizen living 25 miles below the city, that there were three gunboats coming up the river, and immediately gave orders for the command to be in readiness for action. A few minutes later one of my pickets came in from below and reported one gunboat within 12 miles of the city. By a little after dark the gunners were at their guns and the infantry in the redoubts and rifle-pits, the right wing of my regiment resting on the Liverpool road and the left on the Vicksburg road, 1 mile from the city. Captain (James A.) Hoskins' light battery was planted-three pieces on the Vicksburg road and one on the Liverpool road.

In the mean time the baggage, cooking vessels, &c., were placed on the

*(75) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Page 246--Serial 36--Vol. XXIV.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

wagons and sent 2 miles north of town. About 10 p.m. I received a dispatch informing me that General Cosby had engaged the enemy near Canton, and upon receipt of this information I immediately ordered the wagons and baggage on the boats, believing it impossible to retreat across the country, if retreat should become necessary. Consequently I determined, if retreat should be inevitable, to go up the river and join General Chalmers.

Early on the 13th, I called on Lieutenant Johnson for four reliable cavalrymen, whom I posted down the river, 5 miles distant from each other. About 10 a.m. one of these came in and reported four gunboats and six transports passing Liverpool up the river. Shortly afterward another picket came in from the opposite side of the river, confirming previous reports. Lieutenant Johnson and Adjutant (John E.) Hoey also made a reconnaissance, and assured me the boats were coming up the river. About 12 m., another picket came in and reported the enemy landing 3 miles below the city, though he could give no positive information as to their strength or the number of transports landing. I immediately sent Captain Sanders and Lieutenant Johnson, with about 20 men (mounted), to ascertain if possible, their strength and movements. About 3 p.m. one gunboat appeared in sight of our battery of heavy guns, which promptly opened fire upon her at a distance of $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles. She halted, replied, and a brisk cannonade ensued, lasting about half an hour, when she ceased firing and backed out of sight down the river. During this firing, Lieutenant Johnson returned and reported Captain Sanders and 3 men cut off, the enemy moving up Short Creek, endeavoring to turn our left flank. Soon after another picket from the Mechanicsburg road reported Captain Sanders and 1 man captured and 1 horse killed, and confirmed Lieutenant Johnson's report as to the enemy's direction.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

Shortly after, a picket from up the river reported the Saint Mary, a small picket-boat, captured. This boat was up the river a distance by water of 7 miles but by land only 3 miles. The other boats were still higher up the river. Those which were wooded moved up the river, and those not wooded were burned. Captain (W. T.) Edwards, acting commissary of subsistence, carried the commissary stores off on those boats which escaped. One hundred beef-cattle near Benton I ordered out by way of Lexington.

About 5 p.m. I determined to evacuate the place, finding I was entirely overpowered and almost surrounded. I concentrated my forces at the redoubt on the Canton road, half a mile from town, except Captain (Robert) Voigt, of Waul's Texas Legion, who, refusing to obey my orders relative to the evacuation, was with his company (C) captured by the enemy, when he could have escaped with the rest of the command. I considered it dangerous to send after him when I found he refused to come out, the enemy being then in sight on the west bank of the river. I ordered Captain (Isaac N.) Brown, C. S. Navy, to destroy or render useless the heavy artillery, which he failed to do, informing me afterward that he did not have time, and to destroy them by blowing up would have given the enemy notice of our intention to evacuate and thereby endanger our retreat.

I moved the command about 7 p.m. toward Lexington, via Benton. *(76)

*(76) War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies--Series I--Vol. XXIV--Part II--Reports--Serial No. 37--Page 671-672

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--- Supplement to # 3 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

SHERMAN ORDERS REGARDING BENTON, YAZOO CITY, LIVERPOOL, SATARTIA AND MECHANICSBURG.

From Headquarters Fifteenth Army Corps, Camp on Big Black, Sept. 27. 1863, Maj. Gen. W.T. Sherman, Commanding officer sent a dispatch to the U. S. Commanding Officer Cavalry Expedition plainly stating that the object of the expedition was to "strike the enemy (Confederates) hovering between Vernon and Yazoo City. They were directed to pass Cockerill's brigade of infantry on the Jackson road, about 8 miles; to go on near Brownsville feed and rest.

Early the 28th they were to move rapidly, strike any force at or near Vernon, and as far up as Beattie's Bluff; there rest the second night. On the 29, they were to go to Benton and Yazoo City and act according to circumstance. Thence back to camp by easy marches by the way of Liverpool, Satartia and Mechanicsville (Mechanicsburg).

He was further informed that General Buckland, then at Oak Ridge, would send a couple of regiment to Mechanicsburg.

On his return he was to communicate with this force, that they may return to their post. He was given to understand there was nothing he could not dispose of summarily, not to hesitate to attack promptly and vigorously and follow it up. He would have support at Mechanicsville and Brownsville and not to listen to any big stories.

Information was given that they knew of some parties of rebels engaged in forcing conscripts, punishing negroes, burning cotton etc., "Punish them severely, and capture as many as you can. Take all the good horses you find, feed freely on the corn-fields, and take wagons and carriages if you have use for them. If you take wagons ammunition, C.S.A. cotton, or anything useful to the enemy and hurtful to us, bring them in if con-

Assignment # 18---- Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

venient, or otherwise destroy. OF THE YAZOO DURING 1864

Do your work up well, be rapid up to the time you reach Beatties Crossing, after which move with more slowness. The force at Mechanicsville would await their arrival. *(77)

*(77) Taken from Serial 52, Page 885

War Of Rebellion.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

FEDERAL EXPEDITION UP THE YAZOO DURING 1864

When the Confederate army capitulated on July 4th, 1863 the Yankees had pushed Gen. Johnston into and beyond Jackson and purposed to move on eastward to destroy the railroads about Meridian, and all other railroads.

The intense heat, drought, and condition of men after the seige of Vicksburg made the plan impracticable and had to be deferred. Thus early in the new year Sherman laid plans anew according to information gained concerning the plans of Gen. Polk, chief in command at Meridian, who scattered companies of cavalry and infantry all over the state, collected taxes and forced conscripts; at Canton, Loring's Division of infantry, 18 guns, and 7,000 at Brandon French's, broken division of 10 guns and 3,000. Major General Forest commanded the cavalry district in North Mississippi (head quartered at Gomo) with force about 4,000 and Maj. Stephen D. Lee at Jackson about 4,000 strong. *continued from graph* He had Gen. Jackson's division of three brigades, Ross, Starkes and Wirt Adam's posted in a semicircle behind Vicksburg.

Then the expedition was made against the east with disastrous results to the Confederates. At Meridian the immense depots, warehouse, railroads (including side tracks) were destroyed with axes, crowbars, clawbars sledges, and fire by the 10,000 Yankees. An expedition was also directed against Mobile, Ala.

At the same time Feb. 3rd, Sherman sent an expedition up the Yazoo with gunboats and transports for the express purpose of deceiving Confederates as to real plans to cut off the supplies of the Southern armies, route them from their strong holds, send them to defence of their armies attacked, and avail themselves of their substance for their own use. They met with some losses, but carried their ends to a major extent.

for they caused great alarm to Alabama; besides cleared the Yazoo Valley of the remaining stores of cotton, grain, stock, cattle and chickens. The following gives account of this Yazoo expedition. *(78)

ROSS AND RICHARDSON IN DEFENSE

During the latter part of Jan. 1864 the Yankees commenced to concentrate a large force at Vicksburg. About the 28th they started their demonstrations up the Yazoo River and moved their cavalry up towards Mechanicsburg. Ross' Texas brigade was guarding the Yazoo River and were also posted at Benton to guard the Mississippi Central Railroad. *(79)

Feb. 3rd 1864. Adams' brigade fought and acted gallantly on the Yazoo. Gen. Ross of the Texas brigade also fought most gallantly with the Sixth and Ninth Texans. They fought the enemy on foot with pistols at 12 paces repulsing them with severe loss, enemy leaving killed and wounded on the Confederate hands, Heavy and continuous firing heard on the Yazoo that day. *(80)

Daily till Feb 5th they fought the Yankee gunboats and infantry and repulsed them on every occasion. At Liverpool two small regiments and a section of artillery of King's Battery under Lieutenant Moore repulsed three large Yankee regiments of infantry supported by their gunboats. On the 5th of February the Yankee gunboats and transports went down the river and for awhile abandoned any attempt to land. On the 9th Ross was ordered to join his division as the enemy was advancing on Meridian but around the 24th was ordered back to Yazoo county.

*(78) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate armies. Series I. Vol. XXXI. Serial no 57. Page 172 through 179.

*(79) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate armies. Series I. XXXI. Serial no 57 Page 365-68.

*()

*(80) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate armies. Series I. XXXI. Serial no 57 Page 357.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

While going into camp near Benton on the 28th the Texans were charged by 80 negro cavalry from Yazoo City. The Texans with about the same number charged and before they reached Yazoo City 75 of the negroes were caught and killed offering resist on the run.*(81)

On March 4th, Brig. Gen L. I. Ross moved with his force of 1,000 men to the Ponds to re-enforce Brig. Gen. Robt. Richardson, C.S.A. who then had only 550 men.

Ross was well informed as to the position of the enemy, works of defense and the topography of Yazoo City and environs.

Richardson was the ranking officer, but declined the command; on account of his ^(Ross') superior information as to defenses and approaches to the city. He was therefore made equal in rank and consulted and co-operated.

The attack started at 10 a.m. on the 5th. Col. Mabry was ordered to attack on the plank road, Col. Jones to carry the left central redoubt; Col Hawkins with first Texas Legion to carry the extreme right redoubt, these officers were all from Ross' Brigade and Lieut. Johnson was at main or right central. The Eleventh Illinois Regiment was exposed.*(82) March 5th, Brigadier Gen. Richardson and Ross Co-operating attacked and drove the enemy from all redoubts save one held by 400 Yankees. They took possession of the city, captured many stores and a few prisoners.

*(81) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate armies. Series I. XXXI. Serial no 57 Page.365-68.

*(82) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate armies. Series I. XXXI. Serial no 57 Page 382-385.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

The next day the enemy evacuated.

Brigadier Gen. Jackson referred to Ross' capture of Yazoo City as a perfect success.*(83)

FEDERALS IN MECHANICSBURG AND POND SKIRMISHES (1865)

Col. John W. Noble (Third Iowa Cavalry) with a detachment numbering 300 composed of companies of the Third and Fourth Iowa Cavalry while en-route to Vicksburg from their Tennessee Expedition during December of 1864, moved down via of Lexington.

On Jan. 2nd 1865 they approached there three hours after the rear guard of the main column had passed and drove the Confederate out following a slight skirmish in which one Confederate had fallen mortally wounded. They reached the camp of the Third Brigade at Ebenezer about eight o'clock at night and after an hour pushed on to Benton.

Major Woods commanded the companies of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry under Col. Noble, and Captain Crail and Lieutenant Amin, the squadrons of Third Iowa Cavalry.

On the morning of Jan. 3rd they advanced and had some skirmishing to Mechanicsburg, camped at Mechanicsburg and next day the command at the rear of the main column engaged in skirmishes near the Ponds, and lost one man, James Barr, private, Co., B. Killed.

On the 5th of January they entered Vicksburg.*(84)

*(83) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. XXXI. Serial No. 57 Page 371

*(84) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol XLV. Serial no 93.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARSKIRMISHES AT MECHANICSBURG AND LIVERPOOL HEIGHTS

Two regiments of the Second Brigade, U. S. Colored Troops, Seventeenth Army Corps moved toward Yazoo City on April 19th, 1864 from Snyder's Bluff. They marched 22 miles without seeing the enemy with the exception of a few scouts and went into Camp at 7 P. M.

The next day at daylight they started toward Benton, and at Mechanicsburg drove in the enemy pickets of about 20 cavalry and moved on without much resistance until about 6 miles from the latter place, when the enemy was met in force, who opened on the advance with four pieces of artillery.

They silenced the Confederate Battery and moved to Liverpool Heights remaining there until the night of the 23rd and returned to camp at Snyder's Bluff.

On April 19th, Col. Embury D. Osband, Third U. S. Colored Cavalry moved with one battalion Tenth Missouri Cavalry, 90 men and 4 officers, Maj. W. H. Lusk commanding, and the Second Battalion, Third U. S. Colored Cavalry, 138 men and 12 officers, Maj. J. B. Cook commanded on the Yazoo City road. The command was divided to cover both the ridge and valley road and moved to within 7 miles of Mechanicsburg.

On the 20th the First Kansas Mounted Infantry accompanied them as far as Mechanicsburg, but the former moved on to Yazoo City and drove about 50 of the Confederate skirmishers.

About 9 miles from Mechanicsburg, the advance guard of the Tenth Missouri Cavalry under Captain Cain captured 2 out of the 4 men posted as picket and learned Mabry's brigade formerly either Adam's or Starke's was in front with four pieces of artillery and about 700 men. They halted in a belt of timber for the infantry to close up, and upon seeing the 20 men in front dismounted to flank them. Instantly the Confederates appeared on their

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WAR

position with an ambushed battery of 4 pieces, distant about 3/4 miles and continued rapid firing for nearly an hour. The dismounted Companies rejoined Col. Osband, by command of Col. Scofield, fell back to a point directed to defend the passage of the cross-road leading to Liverpool Heights. The Confederates who had followed were ambushed from behind a small ridge jutting out across the road by the Third U. S. Colored Cavalry commanded by Maj. J. B. Cook. The Confederates advanced about one regiment strong in column, but on receiving the unexpected fire from the ridge were thrown in confusion, and were pushed back to their rear line of battle, who mistaking them in the cloud of dust for the Yankees poured into them a volley of musketry.

It was supposed that the loss was severe for 5 dead and many wounded men and horses were left upon the battlefield.

On April 23rd the Yankees marched to Haynes Bluff. *(85).

*(85). Page 674--WAR OF REBELLION OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES--Vol. XXXII.--Series I--Serial No. 57. pp. 674-675

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARSYAZOO CITY BLOCKADE (April 19-23, 1864)

Under Hiram Scofield (2nd Brigade 1st Division, U.S. Colored Troops, 17th Army Corps) accompanied by the Federal gunboats No. 5 (Petrel) and No. 11 (Prairie Bird) with Lieut. McElroy commanding the fleet, the Yankee Expedition set out from Haynes Bluff up the Yazoo River on April 19, 1864. The Brigade, not given battle, after four days returned to Haynes Bluff. The fleet however proceeded up the river and when it attempted to run the blockade at Yazoo City on the 23rd in order to open fire on the works from above, the Petrel was lost, and her crew including Lieut. Commander McElroy were either killed or captured.

Brig. Gen. Wirt Adams, G.S.A. was commanding the cavalry on the Yazoo River, and a section of the artillery and sharpshooters was under Col. John Griffith, Arkansas Troops 11th Regiment, who drove the men and crew from the gunboat.

Eight 24 pounder guns and the most valuable stores were removed and the boat (Petrel) was burned to the water's edge. The Confederate Casualties were small. *(86)

FEDERAL UNDER GEN. McARTHUR (May 5, 1864)

Gen. Wirt Adams, C.S.A. reported (to Lieut. Gen. Polk) that a Union force of 10,000 white infantry, two batteries of artillery, and 250 cavalry all under the command of Gen. McArthur was advancing toward Yazoo City, and was encamped for the night at Mechanicsburg.

Gen. Adams was concentrating his forces as rapidly as possible to offer all the resistance with in his power, covering as far as practicable rail-road. *(87)

*(86) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. XXXII. Serial 57 Page 573-675.

*(87) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol XXXIX. Serial no 78 Page 581

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARSDEPOT BURNED AT VAUGHN (May. 14, 1864)

On the 14th Gen. Adams advised Gen. Lee the enemy had received 1500 reinforcement and had moved the day before 10 miles east of Benton toward Pickens and was resisted by Gen. Adams. The Union Cavalry had been sent on to Vaughn and burned the station house. They also attempted to destroy the rail-road bridge over the Big Black, but were driven off with a heavy loss by Stockdale, who had been stationed on the east side to defend it. From there they moved to Pickens, burned trestle and then turned toward Benton. On the 15th Gen. Adams informed Gen. Lee that it was Capt. Yerger with 150 men who had successfully defended the rail-road bridge against two regiments the day before, and Col. Woods who had been sent in pursuit as they with-drew from Deasonville and harassed their rear nearly to Benton. Adams returned to the Pickens road himself and the next morning moved toward Benton only to find the enemy gone to Yazoo City. Adams then turned to Liverpool. Two pieces of Owen's battery was disabled, and the remaining was worthless, and Col. Mabry was greatly in need of a battery of good guns. *(88)

RESULTS OF FEDERAL RAID. Nov. 23, - Dec. 4, 1864.

(Expedition from Vicksburg to Yazoo City; Skirmish at Big Black Bridge. Nov. 27., Action at Concord Church Dec. 1)

The Yazoo Expedition sent from Vicksburg in November 1864, commanded by Col. E.D. Osband, Third U.S. (Colored) Cavalry consisted of about 2000 Cavalry and 8 pieces of artillery, first made a feint movement against Jackson; after which it started for the Big Black Bridge on the Mississippi Central Railroad.

This expedition with another which started from Baton Rouge was to co-operate with Sherman in cutting Hood's communication with Mobile.

*(88) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. XXXIX Serial No 78. Page 581. Serial no 77 Page 11.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Besides Big Black Rail-road Bridge and important trestle-work afore mentioned; 30 miles of track, the wagon bridge over Big Black, cut the telegraph on the railroad beyond Deasonville, depots at Vaughn, Pickens and Goodman Stations, 2600 bales of G.S. Cotton, 2 locomotives, 4 cars, 4 stage coaches, 20 barrels salt and \$166,000 worth of stores at Vaughn Station were destroyed.

The Confederates harassed the troops considerably but took back more recruits than the entire loss of effective men.

Maj. J.B. Cook U.S. Cavalry distinguished himself in the charge against the bridge, dismounted with nothing but railroad ties for a path and in the face of sharp fire at 30 yards range.

He was later promoted to the Lieutenant-colonelcy with citation "as one of the most daring and heroic acts of the war".*(89)

EXPEDITION 1864 (continued)

Maj. W.H. Dale, Second Wisconsin Cavalry Volunteers was severely wounded in the ankle. The Federal sick and wounded were sent to Vicksburg by the Shenango.

Osband requisitioned 10,000 rations and four days forage for 2,200 men and 2,500 horses and mules unless transports were sent for the whole command in which event forage would not be needed.

The Yankees occupied Yazoo City on the 29th. (90)

*(89) Wars of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol XLV Serial No 93 Page 777, 778, 779, 781

*(90) Wars of The rebellion Official Records of the union and Confederate Armies. Series I Vol XLV. Serial no 93 Page 781 to 783.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

REPORT OF COL. BENJAMIN DORNBLASER, FORTY-SIXTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY, COMMANDING BRIGADE.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, YAZOO EXPEDITION,

VICKSBURG, MISS., MAY 22, 1864.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by this brigade in the Yazoo expedition:

At 5 a.m. of the 4th instant the First Brigade, consisting of the Forty-sixth Illinois Infantry, Lieut. Col. John J. Jones commanding, and the Seventy-sixth Illinois Infantry, Col. Samuel T. Busey commanding, left camp and proceeded via Jackson road to Hebron, Mechanicsburg, and Benton, which we reached on the 7th. The enemy seemed disposed to dispute our possession of the place. The First Brigade, marching in the rear, was ordered up, leaving two companies with the train, and formed by your order in a field east of the town and in the rear of the One hundred and twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry, of the Second Brigade. The enemy, however, soon fled before our advance, and left our troops in quiet possession of the place.

On the morning of the 8th General McArthur went to Yazoo City to communicate with General Slocum, at Vicksburg, leaving me in command during his absence. At about 2p.m. of the 9th a scout reported the enemy advancing in large force on the Lexington road. I at once formed my brigade and Bolton's battery on that road, and requested Colonel Coates, of the Second Brigade, to form it on the Canton road, which was promptly done. Major Mumford, with his Fifth Illinois Cavalry, dismounted, passed around my left, deployed as skirmishers, and drove the enemy across to the old Lexington road, from which a few well-directed shots from Bolton's battery drove them pell-mell into the timber beyond the field. Major Cook, of the Third U.S. Cavalry (colored), with

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

a portion of his command, also drove to the shelter of the woods a small force of the enemy who were advancing, via Pickett's plantation, toward the right of my brigade. After posting a strong picket I ordered the troops to camp.

On the morning of the 12th. I was ordered by General McArthur to remain at Benton to guard the approaches by the Lexington road, with the First Brigade and on section of Bolton's battery while he, with the other troops, went to Moore's Ferry, on the Big Black, via the Canton road, on a reconnaissance, returning the same day. At 5 a.m. on the 13th. the expedition started for Vaughan's Station, on the Mississippi Central Railroad, the First Brigade in the advance. The cavalry advance encountered the enemy at Luce's plantation, five miles southeast from Benton. I ordered the Seventy-sixth Illinois forward to support a section of artillery commanded by Lieutenant Nichols, who, together with a line of skirmishers from the Seventy-sixth Illinois Infantry, drove the enemy from their position. The column then moved forward, in its regular order of march, along the road about one mile and a half, when the enemy was again found posted in a strong position, with three pieces of artillery. I at once pushed my brigade forward to an open field, forming the Seventy-sixth on the left, and the Forty-sixth Illinois Infantry on the right of the road, throwing forward two companies each as skirmishers, while at the same time Lieutenant Nichols, with a section of artillery posted on the right of the road near the timber, opened a vigorous and well-directed fire upon the rebels' battery, which was soon silenced and compelled to retreat. I then moved forward in line of battle, with skirmishers well advanced, expecting to encounter the enemy at any moment, fully a mile, to the plantation houses, where I halted to await orders. The general commanding, finding the enemy gone

Assignment #18--Supplement to # 5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

permitted the troops to rest and refresh themselves after their weary march. After a halt of an hour and a half the column again moved forward to within two miles of Vaughan's Station, and encamped for the night, the enemy making but a feeble resistance to our advance.

On the 14th we moved via Deasonville to Benton, and on the 15th to Yazoo City, where we remained until the morning of the 18th, when we proceeded, via Liverpool, Satartia, and Haynes' Bluff, to camp at Vicksburg, where we arrived at 10 a.m., having marched over 200 miles. The only casualty I have to report in my command is that of Sergeant Eells, Company D, Forth-sixth Illinois Infantry, who was killed on the morning of the 14th. while acting as a scout, for which he was well suited, and in which capacity he had rendered much valuable service. Although the march was a long one, and rendered wearisome by the heat and dust, but very few complaints were heard, and whenever a fight was expected every man was found in his place ready and eager for the fray. The officers of this command, including my personal staff, are entitled to great praise for the able and prompt discharge of every duty devolving upon them.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. Dornblaser,

Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. W.H. F. Randall,

Assistant Adjutant-General. *(91)

*(91) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. XXXIX. Part I. - Reports, May 1-Nov. 13, 1864. Tupelo. Mobile Bay. Allatoona, Etc., Serial No. 77. Page 8, 9.

Assignment #18--Supplement to WARS

CIVIL WARS

EXPEDITION FROM VICKSBURG TO YAZOO CITY, MISS., WITH SKIRMISHES AT BENTON (7th and 9th), AT LUCE'S PLANTATION (13th), AND AT OTHER POINTS.

HEADQUARTERS POST AND DEFENSES?

Vicksburg, miss., May 25, 1864.

CONONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the Yazoo expedition:

In obedience to instructions from the major-general commanding the district I left Vicksburg, Miss., on the morning of the 4th of May, in command of an expedition, consisting of the Forty-sixth and Seventy-sixth Infantry, Colonel Dornblaser commanding; the Eleventh, ~~Seventy-second~~ and One hundred and twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry, Colonel Coates commanding; Company L, Second Illinois Light Artillery, and the Seventh Ohio Battery, Captain Bolton, chief of artillery, commanding; First Kansas Mounted Infantry, detachments of the Fifth and Eleventh Illinois Cavalry, and Third U.S. Cavalry, African descent, Colonel Osband, Third U.S. Cavalry, African descent, commanding, and proceeded in the direction of Messinger's Ford, thence northwest through Oak Ridge and Mechanicsburg, visiting Scott's Ferry, at Big Black, destroying the same, intercepting the wagon train of two regiments that had crossed to this side to reinforce the forces that were immediately on my front. I then started in the direction of Benton, having constant skirmishing, the cavalry, however, pushing the enemy sufficiently rapid that no delay was experienced until we reached Benton, where they made a stand, resisting the efforts of my cavalry to dislodge them until the arrival of the infantry, when, after a short and spirited skirmish, they retreated, closely followed for six miles north of Benton. Seeing pursuit in that direction fruitless, I then returned to Benton. From information received from intercepted dispatches from General Adams, together with

Assignment #18--Supplement to WARS.

CIVIL WARS

intelligence gained from other sources, I found that the enemy were concentrating all their available forces on my front, and had already succeeded in crossing two more regiments, and that General Adams had arrived and assumed command, thereby accomplishing the principal object of the expedition. I abandoned the idea (as communicated to you by way of Yazoo City) of crossing the Big Black and moving on Canton, and contented myself with destroying the ferry at Moore's Bluff and directing General Ellet, of the Mississippi Marine Brigade to remain at Yazoo City, whither I sent my wagon train and sick and wounded, and awaited at Benton the completion of the "concerted measures" (see General Adams' dispatches)* to drive us from the Yazoo. After waiting two days, and seeing no serious designs in carrying out their intention, I moved toward Vaughan's Station, on the Mississippi Central Railroad, the enemy contesting every advantageous position until we reached Luce's plantation. Where they endeavored to test our strength, but were soon driven from their position, my cavalry and artillery behaving handsomely and fighting keenly. Meeting with no more serious opposition we destroyed the railroad station at Vaughan's, following the road to Big Black, destroying the trestle-work in such a manner as will render it useless for some time to come, returning to Yazoo City, and thence by the valley ^{road} to Vicksburg, where we arrived on the morning of the 21st instant.

Our loss in killed during the entire expedition was 2 commissioned officers I non-commissioned officer, and 2 privates; in wounded, 14 privates (see surgeon's report accompanying this for names), comparatively light with that of the enemy, who were severely punished wherever they attempted to stand.

RESULTS: A wholesome fear on the part of the enemy, from painful experience, that we have sufficient force at this point to move into the interior

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

when desired--the effect of which will, in my opinion, be the withdrawal of their forces west of the Mississippi Central Railroad, if not of Pearl River; also compelling them to concentrate on my front at that time instead of sending them north as they might have done; the destruction of the railroad communication with Canton; the vast advantage it has been to the new recruits of the command, of which we have a large proportion, increasing their morale and giving them a prestige that cannot be over estimated to troops first brought brigades, and in fact throughout the whole command my thanks are due to all, as well as to my staff, for alacrity and spirit displayed in the execution of every order, "Excelsior" seeming to be the motto of every portion of the command.

I desire, before my report, to call attention to Brigadier-General Ellet, commanding Marine Brigade, for his kindness and assistance in doing everything he could to make the expedition successful.

Accompanying my report I send you a sketch* of the entire route of the expedition, which was made by Mr. Fiedler, engineer, who was employed especially for the purpose of making a military map of this part of the country.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

J. MCARTHUR

Brigadier-General.

Lieut. Col. H. Rodgers,

Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Vicksburg.* (92)

*(92) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. XXXIX. Part I. -Reports, May 1-Nov. 13, 1864. Tupelo. Mobile Bay. Allatoona, Etc., Serial No. 77. Page 6, 7, 8, .

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARSCONCORD CHURCH SKIRMISH

On Nov. 30th 1864. Col. John Griffith, Seventeenth Arkansas Infantry (mounted), commanding brigade moved to Pritchard's Cross Roads from Benton because his scouts had reported the Federals within the defences of Yazoo City.

The next day he advanced on the road diverging from Benton, and leading directly into Yazoo City. Upon reaching Concord Church he found the enemy at his front in considerable force preparing for action.

Col. Griffith threw forward a body of scouts under Maj. J.D. Bradford and the company of independent scouts under Capt. Will Montgomery to skirmish with the Union soldiers. This they did until Col. Griffith could form and bring forward the Eleventh and Seventeenth Arkansas Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Josephus Dotson, who was placed on the right of the road, and Wood's regiment, under Col. R.C. Wood, Jr. who occupied the road and the left of the road.

The Federals held a parallel position, and a portion of them found shelter about some deserted log houses ^{on} a hill in a small cleared field which intervened.

The Arkansas and Wood's regiments moved steadily, moved forward, drove them from cover, back to their horses and compelled them to retreat in a hurried disorder.* (93)

Report of Casualties in Griffith's C.S.A. Cavalry brigade in the action at Concord Church, Yazoo Co., Miss., Dec. 2 (1)? 1864.

Killed-----1

Slightly wounded-----1

Severely Wounded-----3

Dangerously wounded (afterwards died) -----1

Total 6

*(93) War of Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Vol. XLV. Serial 93. Page 786.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

H. Hauslow

Senior Surgeon of Brigade* (94)

FLEEING ENEMY HARD PRESSED

Nov. 29, 1864 the enemy were enroute from Big Black River bridge to Yazoo City via Benton, Col. E.D. Osband commanding. Upon arriving in Benton he found the enemy had so far outtraveled his command pursuit was useless. The haste with which the enemy fled was attested by the fact, during pursuit of twenty one miles, twenty one dead horses and several broken down ones were found on the road.

A Federal soldier was captured by a negro servant of Woods regiment C.S.A.* (95)

SPIRIT OF CONFEDERATES

Major Gen. S.D. Lee highly commended his men for gallant fighting, undergoing great fatigue and fighting a large army of infantry with spirit. Brigadier Gen. W.H. Jackson commended Gen. Adams, Ross and Col. Starke for efficiency and zealous discharge of their every duty and noble bearing on the field. Stating too much praise could not be bestowed upon the heroic spirits who followed them.* (96)

* (94) War of the Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Vol XLV. Serial No 93. Page 787

* (95) War of the Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Vol . XLV. Serial 93. 785.

* (96) War of the Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. VolXXXII Serial 57 Page 371.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 Wars

CIVIL WARSDOCUMENTS AND LETTERS

A letter dated June 17, 1844 although yellow with age the writing is legible. The stationery was folded in such a manner as to form an envelope, and sealed with wax. On the front in right hand corner was marked Paid 25¢, in lower left corner the word mail.

Was postmarked Bardstown, Kentucky, June 17, 1844.

Another letter of date January 31, 1847.

Parole of Edward W. Grozier, 1865

Account of Edward W. Grozier, 1863.

These are in possession of Mr. Groziers, daughter Mrs Eliza Hudson, Yazoo City, Miss., who kindly let Historical Research have them.

Enclosed is replica of envelope that contained the Parole.



Facsimile of envelope containing parole of Edwards W. Grozier, May 10, 1865.

CIVIL WARS

PAROLE THAT WAS ENCLOSED IN ENVELOPE. COPY OF WHICH IS ENCLOSED.

No. 72.

I, the undersigned Prisoner of War, belonging to the Army of the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana, having been surrendered by Lieut. Gen. R. Taylor, C.S.A., commanding said Department, to Maj. Gen. E.R.S. Canby, I.A. Commanding Army and Division of----- hereby given my solemn parole of honor, that I will not hereafter serve in the Armies of the Confederate States, or in any Military capacity whatever, against the United States of America, or render aid to the enemies of the latter, until properly exchanged in such manner as shall be mutually approved by the respective authorities.

Done at Meridian, Miss.,
this 10th day of May 1865.

Edward W. Crozier,
Lieut. Dardens Battery.

Approved:

R.L. Gibson, Brigadier & Commissioner for C.S.
G.L. Andrews. Brig Gen. Comm's for U.S.

The above named officer will not be disturbed by United States Authorities as long as he observes his parole, and the laws in force where he resides.

G.L. Andrews.
Brig, Gen U.S. Vol.
and Prov. Mar. Gen.

Page 101

MISS. VOLS.
& C. OF SERGT. E. W. CROZIER OF DARDENS BATTERY

NO.	E. W. CROZIER	RANK	3rd. SERGEANT	AGE	20 YEARS	FEET	6	INCHES	GREY	HAIR	DARK	COMPLEXION	FAIR	COUNTY	NELSON	STATE	KENTUCKY	OCCUPATION	STUDENT	WHEN	DEPT. 28th. 1861	WHERE	MEMPHIS TENN.	BY WHOM	CAPT. W. L. HARRIS	PERIOD	12 MONTH	PAY MASTER	CAPT. S. JAMES	TO WHAT TIME	DEC. 31st. 1863	PAID	50	DUE		REMARKS	Sergt. Crozier was engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville Mr. & Chicamauga, the Skirmishes of Triune, Stones River, Hoovers Gap, Mill Creek Gap, & the Campaign of North Georgia from 9th May 1864.
-----	---------------	------	---------------	-----	----------	------	---	--------	------	------	------	------------	------	--------	--------	-------	----------	------------	---------	------	------------------	-------	---------------	---------	--------------------	--------	----------	------------	----------------	--------------	-----------------	------	----	-----	--	---------	---

Sergt. Crozier has reca. Commutation for undrawn clothing for the year ending Oct. 8, 1863.

Clothing has been issued to said Sergt. Crozier since Oct, 8, 1863 to the amount of seventyfour- (\$74) Dollars.

I certify that the above is a correct-----

Pat Darden
Capt. Com. Batt ery---

Station; In field near Atlanta Ga.
Date; July 19, 1864,

COPY OF DOCUMENT

Possession of Mrs Eliza Crozier Hudon
Daughter of the C. S. Veteran.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

CIVIL WARS

HDQRS. TEXAN BRIGADE, JACKSON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,

March 4, 1864.

Colonel Goats,

Comdg. U.S. Forces, Yazoo City:

SIR: "Some few weeks ago 2 men belonging to the Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry were captured by one Colonel Wood, of the U.S. Army, near Mechanicsburg, Miss., and executed, without trial and in cold blood. From threats made by officers and men of your command during their recent raids through this country, I am led to infer that yourself and command indorse the cold-blooded and inhuman proceedings of Colonel Wood.

My object in addressing you now is to know whether or not such is the case. What kind of treatment shall members of this brigade expect, should the fortunes of war make them prisoners, in your hands? Will they receive the treatment due prisoners of war, or be murdered as were the 2 unfortunate men above referred to?

Regard for the feelings of humanity and a strong desire to see the struggle in which we are engaged conducted as becometh a civilized people are the motives which have prompted the above inquiries.

Up to the time of the death of the 2 men who were murdered by Colonel Wood, prisoners captured by this command were invariably treated kindly and with the considerations due them as prisoners of war; indeed, it is the boast of the Texans, that while they have always damaged the enemies of their country to the utmost of their ability on the battlefield and in open, fair fight, they had never yet injured nor in any way maltreated prisoners.

If, however, the sad fate that befall the 2 men captured at Mechanicsburg await all who may hereafter be taken, we are prepared to accept the terms, and will know what course henceforth to pursue.

CIVIL WARS

I trust your answer may be satisfactory to my command, and that there may be no necessity for any change in the treatment heretofore given to prisoners.

I am, Colonel, respectfully, &c.,

L.S. Ross.

Brigadier-General C.S. Army.* (97)

(Reply)

Headquarters U.S. Forces,

Yazoo City, Miss., March 4, 1864.

Brig. Gen. L.S. Ross,

"Commanding Texas Brigade, Jackson's Cavalry Division:

SIR: Your communication of date this a.m., per flag of truce, just received and contents noted. I would respectfully reply that your information relative to outrages said to have been committed by Colonel Wood, U.S. Volunteers, is the first intimation that I have received of such transaction, and beg further to assure you that this mode of warfare and treatment of prisoners is as sincerely deprecated by me as by yourself.

I desire, however, to call your attention (while speaking on this subject) to a fact which in all probability you have not yet been advised, viz, that in a skirmish with a portion of your command on the 28th ultimo 19 of my command (colored) were missing; since then 6 of the number have been found, presenting every appearance of having been brutally used, and compelling me to arrive at the conclusion that they had been murdered after having been taken prisoners.

I beg leave to assure you that while I am desirous of performing all that is in my line of duty I will not deviate from those principles dictated by humanity, and it will only be in extreme cases of premeditated

*(97) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. VOL. XXXII. Serial No 57. Page 326-327.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

CIVIL WARS

provocation that I will tolerate it in any portion of my command"

I am, general, respectfully, &c.,

Jas. H. Coates

Colonel, Commanding U.S. Forces, Yazoo City.* (99)

HEADQUARTERS OF THE POST AND DEFENSES

Vicksburg, Miss., Feb 18, 1864.

Colonel Coates.

Commanding Yazoo Expedition:

COLONEL:" Your report is received and your course approved.

On your return to Yazoo City you will remain there with your force until further orders, sending a boat down for your camp and garrison equipage and supplies, forwarding such property as you may have collected to this place.

As trade is not yet opened to Yazoo City, you will arrest all parties who have not special permission from the Treasury agent at this point, approved by me; also all steam-boats not cleared from here you will take possession of and return them to this post. You will arrest all detectives who are not regularly authorized from these headquarters or the headquarters Seventeenth Army Corps. A great deal of unauthorized seizure and plundering is committed by men under the pretense of being Government detectives, the blame of which will be attached to your command. The regularly authorized Treasury agents will receive such assistance as you can consistently give them in collecting abandoned property and forwarding the

*(98) War of The Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Vol. XXXII. Serial No 57. Page 327.

CIVIL WARS

from
same time to time, together with such corn and forage as you can collect in obedience to your instructions from Maj. Gen. W.T. Sherman."

Yours, respectfully,

J. McArthur,

Brigadier-General,,

Commanding*(99)

*(99) War of The Rebellion. Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Vol. XXXII. Serial No 57. Page 330.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 Wars

CIVIL WAR

Note: In spite of the fact that some of the steamers were not sunk within Yazoo's boundary, we trust that they may all be included in our history for we think our citizens will appreciate a complete record of the vessels listed on the Yazoo, her tributaries, and adjacent streams.

CIVIL WARElizabeth G. Boyd
Typist.

I. BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES IN COUNTY: (Naval Forces)

33 STEAMERS AND 5 GUN BOATS DESTROYED

Many exciting scenes transpired during the Civil War, and the line of the Yazoo, Tallahatchie and Yalobusha River was a field of incidents, because numerous vessels owned chiefly by Southern boatmen, sought refuge in these streams. The Federals had forced Southerners backward in their determined effort to capture and control the Mississippi and the tributaries on the eastern side.

When it was found impossible to save from capture the vessels huddled close together like frightened sheep, torch was applied and great havoc resulted. Thirty-three steamers were destroyed by flames and some of them were the largest, fleetest and costliest that ever floated on the waters of the West. The course of the river was lurid with the glare of many burning steamers, and could be traced for days by the dense clouds of black smoke that hung like a funeral pall over the wrecks scattered at intervals.

At several points vessels were moored side by side before destruction, that their sunken hulks might obstruct the channel and prevent the advance of the enemy fleet. At low stages of the river these wrecked, impeded navigation but did not entirely prevent passage of steamers. In the upper Tallahatchie River, and 120 miles from its mouth at Jamyn's was the wreck of the Cotton Plant, formerly Flora Temple, burned July, 1863.

At Sam Evans place, sixty miles lower down, the wreck of the Hartford City was close to the bank.

At Fort Pemberton, six miles above the entrance of the Tallahatchie into the Yazoo, the wreck of the famous steamship Star of the West was scuttled and sunk, directly in the middle of the river, a dangerous

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist

CIVIL WAR.

obstruction to passing steamers. The engine walking beam, greatly injured by rust, and one weather beaten wheel house of this monster steamship stood above the level of the river to warn approaching vessels from above or below that wide berth must be given the wreck. The channel at that point admitted only a few spare feet on either side, while the swift current caused pilots to exercise utmost skill to make their run successfully. The Star of the West, driven to sea off Charleston harbor, by Confederate batteries in the effort to provision Fort Sumpter, caused the firing of the first gun of the war; afterwards captured off Galveston, Texas, by Van Dorn and a party of Confederates under him, carried into New Orleans and finally up the Yazoo. The unlucky vessel did the Confederates little good and entailed expense caring for her. The blackened hulk and rusty weather beaten machinery was a fitting emblem of an useless career. Up the Yalobusha, one mile from its mouth was the wreck of the Fera Kennet, once a fine St. Louis and New Orleans steamer, burned in 1863. The Ed. J. Gay, another elegant St. Louis steamer, was burned at the mouth of the Tallahatchie and Yalobusha, close to the eastern bank of the Yazoo.

A mile and a half below was the wreck of the Acadia in ante bellum days a favorite, and a well known New Orleans and Coast packet. The remains of the Mary E. Keene, once the pride of Vicksburg packets, was at French Bend, fourteen miles below Greenwood.

At Browning's Bar, twenty-five miles below Greenwood four wrecks lay side by side, bows down stream sunk to prevent the ascent of the Federal fleets. The Scotland was nearest the Western bank next the Golden Age, then the R. J. Lackland, and on the eastern bank was the John Walsh.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist.

"The great Natchez one of the finest steamers ever constructed, and converted into a ram, was burned and destroyed with 1200 bales of cotton on board at Burtonia, eighty miles above Yazoo City.

Sixty miles farther down and within nineteen miles of Yazoo City was the wreck Peytona, ten miles below was the Prince of Wales. The J. F. Pargoud, regarded by many boatmen as without a superior point of symmetry and beauty was three miles farther down.

The Magenta and Magnolia, both of huge size and capacity were six miles above Yazoo City, Just below was a Federal tin-clad gun-boat, the number 5, captured and destroyed here by the Confederates.

The Baron De Kalb, a Federal iron-clad, was blown up and destroyed by a torpedo half a mile below Yazoo City. The Confederate gun-boat Mobile was burned near the same spot. The Republic and Alonzo Child were near here, their machinery was removed to Selma, Ala. and afterwards placed in Confederate gun-boats.

"At Liverpool Landing, some twenty miles below Yazoo City, several vessels were scuttled and burned among them was the famous Capitol, owned at Memphis, and which, during the summer of 1860, made thirteen successive weekly trips between Memphis and New Orleans. The gunboat V. H. Joy was also at this place. First as the Roger Williams, noted for speed in the New England waters, then as the El Paraguay, a South American gunboat, again as a tow boat, towing ships between New Orleans and the gulf, then transformed into a Confederate war vessel and as Hollis's Flag ship, making rapid dashes in front of the enemy about Cairo and Bird's Point. Her career was surely an eventful one.

The gunboat Lady Polk, Maurepas and Van Dorn were also sunk here, The latter, once well known as the towboat Junius Beebe, and one of the

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist.

best vessels of her class ever constructed, was built at New Orleans in 1854, with low pressure machinery of great power, she was one of the fleetest and handsomest vessels that ever dashed past the shipping in front of the Crescent City. The Lady Polk was known in earlier days as the Nashville steamer Ed. Howard, and later as one of Hollin's gunboat fleet.

At Snyder's Bluffs, below, the iron-clad Gairo was blown up by a Confederate torpedo. These with the Hope and Ben McCulloch, after raised, comprise all the vessels destroyed during the war on the Yazoo. Many have since been dismantled, and their machinery removed by the U S. government.

In addition to the above, the H. D. Mears, Emma Bell and Argo were destroyed up the Sunflower, and the Dew Drop up quiver, one of its affluents.

Near the bridge crossing of the Vicksburg Railroad to Jackson, on Black River, the steamers Charm and Paul Jones were burned.

The gunboat Arkansas built at Memphis, and completed in Yazoo, was blown up just above Baton Rouge at the time it was attacked by Breckenridge in 1862. A huge war vessel was burned on the docks, half finished, at Yazoo City. These complete the list. * (100)

On Tallahatchie River;

1. Cotton Plant, formerly Flora Temple
2. Hartford City
3. Star of the West

* (100) Interesting Reminiscences of The War

Reprinted from the New Orleans Picayune, in the Tri-weekly Clarion of Clarion of Jan. 1, 1870.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist.

On Yalobusha River;

Ferd Kennet

Ed. J. Gay

On Yazoo River;

Acadia

Mary E. Keene

Scotland

Golden Age

R. J. Lockland

John Walsh

Natchez

Peytona

Prince of Wales

J. F. Pargoud

Magenta

Magnolia

Gunboat no 55 (Federal tin-clad)

or Petrel

Baron De Kalb (Federal)

Mobile

The Republic

Alonzo Child

Capitol

V. H. Joy (gunboat)

Lady Polk (gunboat)

Maurepas

Van Dorn

Cairo (iron-clad)

Hope

Ben McCulloch

On Sunflower River;

H. D. Mears

Emma Bell

Argo

On Quiver River;

Dew Drop

Burned on Big Black, near the bridge crossing of the Vicksburg Railroad to Jackson.

Charm

Paul Jones.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist

The gunboat Arkansas was blown up just above Baton Rouge.

A huge vessel (half finished) burned on the docks at Yazoo City.

OTHER BOATS ON YAZOO RIVER DURING CIVIL WAR1862-1864

Pittsburg,

Marmora

Switzerland, a Ram. Major John W. Lawrence.

Signal, Gunboat, Lieut Com. Watson Smith

Carondelet, Gunboat, Capt. Walke

Romeo Gunboat

Benton, Captain Phelps.

Lexington, Lieut Com. J. W. Shirk

Tyler Gunboat

Lioness, Ram First Master Thomas O'Reilly

Champion No. 3 Tugboat

Laurel Tugboat

Forest Rose

Judge Torrance, Ordnance Vessel

Great Western Ordnance Vessel

Juliet

Sampson, Floating Smithery.

Black Hawk,

Mound City, Capt. Gwin Guard ship

Sovereign,

Monarch Ram Lieut. E. W. Bartlett

Fairplay

General Quitman,

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist.

Holmes,

Samuel Hill,

Rocket,

Red Rover, Hospital Boat

Glide,

Brown,

Eastport,

Tuscumbia,

Essex,

Gen Lyon, Dispatch boats dispatching stores in Yazoo River.

New National, Dispatch boats dispatching stores in Yazoo River.

Cincinnati

Louisville,

Choctaw

Gurlew,

Prairie Bird,

Freestone,

Price

Exchange,

Indianola,

Lafayette

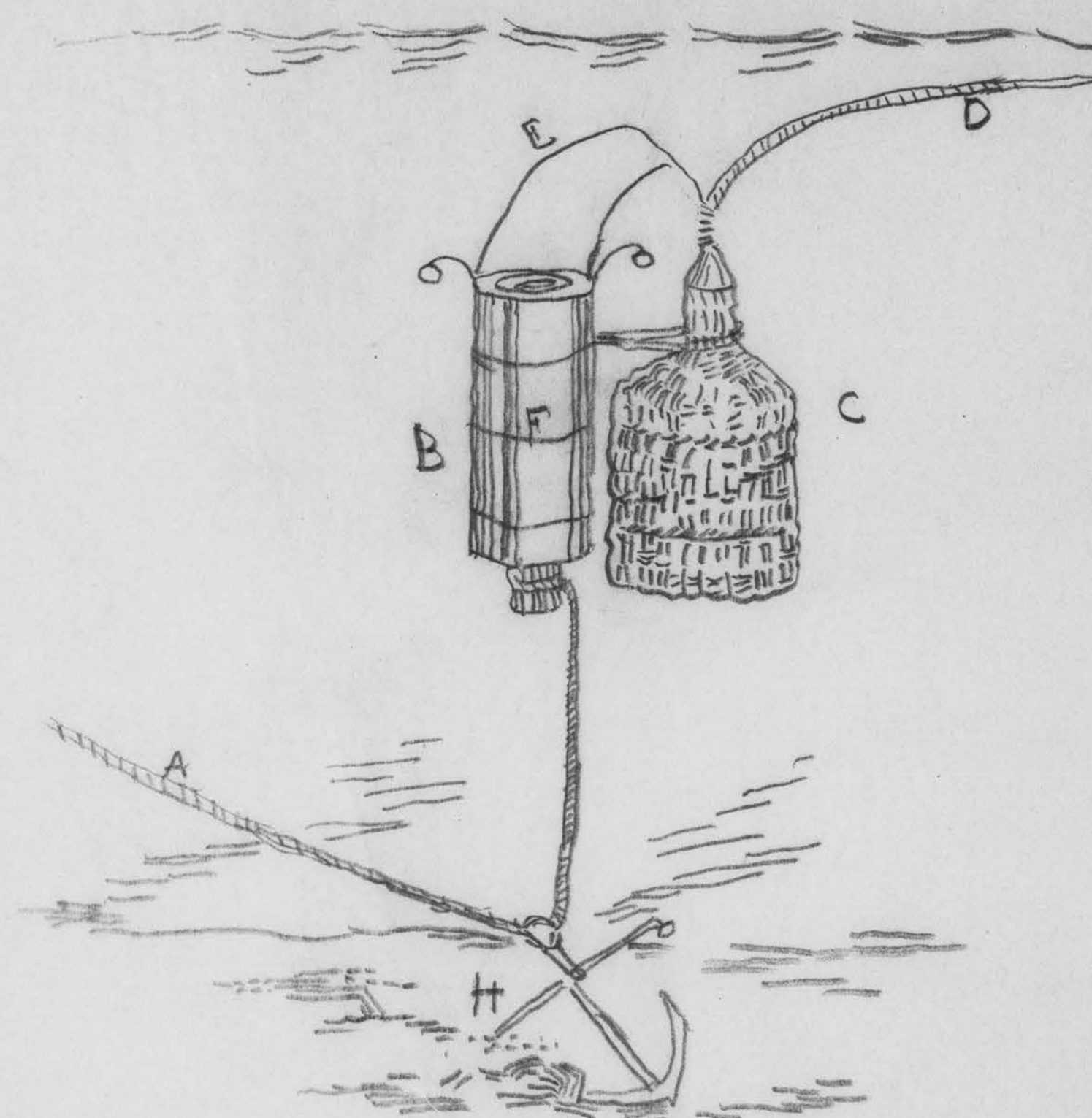
Chillicothe

DeRussy

Linden

*(101) From Volume 20 to 26, Official Record of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of The Rebellion.

DRAWING OF TORPEDO TAKEN FROM YAZOO RIVER.



DESCRIPTION

A. The rope by which the engine was sunk. B. A log of wood attached to the vessel, C. (containing the bursting charge) by the band F. D. and E. Wires running into the vessel containing bursting charge, H. weight by which the engine was kept under.

*(101') Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of The Rebellion.

Vol. 23- Naval Forces. Page 549- April 12 to Dec-31, 1862-

If possible please include this.

CIVIL WARS

REPORT OF COLONEL ELLET, U.S. ARMY, COMMANDING RAM FLEET, SUBMITTING PLAN

REMOVAL OF TORPEDOES FROM THE YAZOO RIVER

STEAMER Ram Monarch,

Up Yazoo River, December 28, 1862.

ADMIRAL: I beg leave to submit to your consideration a plan which I believe would prove effectual in destroying the torpedoes in the Yazoo, or in any other stream in which the enemy may place them.

I propose to construct a raft, employing the longest and largest timber, 70 feet long and 30 feet broad, with a cavity let into one end in such a manner that it may be attached to the bow of a steamer. The forward end of the raft should be armed with strong vertical stakes, placed a few inches apart, and descending 7 or 8 feet into the water.

I believe that a steamer armed with this rake could run up the Yazoo or any other stream, whatever the number of the torpedoes might be, and destroy them without difficulty or danger. The teeth of the rake would catch any wire, cord, or other contrivance to explode the torpedo from the shore and tear it loose. If the infernal machine happened to go off, all the harm it could do would be to shatter a few of the teeth or a portion of the forward end of the raft itself. The steamboat, 70 feet in the rear, would be uninjured.

There would be no necessity for exposing men in small boats to sharpshooters on shore. There would be no risk run from careless men handling the torpedoes when dragged ashore. Those which did not go off when struck by the raft would probably be harmless afterward. Those which did explode would do no injury. The channel, in fact, could be cleared of torpedoes as fast as a boat could run, if the boat was armed with a torpedo rake.

I remain, with high respect, your obedient servant

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment # 18--Supplement to #5 WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd, Typist.

CIVIL WARS

CHARLES RIVERS-ELLET.

Colonel, Commanding Ram Fleet.

D.D. Porter,

Acting Rear-Admiral, Commanding Mississippi Squadron.* (102)

CAMOUFLAGE OF BOATS

"Letter from Acting Rear-Admiral Porter, U.S. Navy, to Major-General Sherman, U.S. Army, regarding plans for removal of torpedoes from the Yazoo River."

Yazoo River, December 30, 1862.

"GENERAL: I am preparing one of the rams to clear the torpedoes out of the channel. I propose to send her ahead and explode them; if we lose her, it does not matter much. I will be ready tomorrow night with a large force. I suppose I shall see General Steele before we start and arrange signals, and understand what we are going to do. I would suggest that steamers be selected that make the least noise; that they carry the lowest steam they can to get along with; boards be put all around to hide their fires. Let no lights be shown. If they will cut bushes and cover the whole side toward the enemy, I will venture to say they will move up close under the banks without being seen or heard of, provided perfect silence is preserved and no lighted cigars are allowed. They should ascend the river close behind each other, at about a speed of 4 miles an hour; they will then make but little noise with their wheels. If they will daub themselves over on the side toward the enemy with mud taken from

*(102) Official Record of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of The Rebellion. Series I. Volume 23 Naval Forces on Western Waters. April 12, to Dec. 31, 1862 Page. 582.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

Allizell G. Boyd. Typist

CIVIL WARS

the banks and mixed with water about the consistency of whitewash they will be almost invisible. No white spot should show. These are all dodges that I have practiced, and they succeeded. There should be no blowing of whistles; that would destroy all, and for fear of mistakes the whistles should be unriggered. The bells should be lightly rung, or not rung, or not rung at all, for they can be heard a long way on the river. I can think of nothing else. The defense of hay in front of the boilers should be 2 feet deep and as high as the first deck. I will arrange all the gunboats so that they will keep the attention of the fort occupied until the troops are near, when we must have some signals to stop. I have a contraband, who came in to-day, who lives about there, and knows where all the obstructions are. He does not describe it as an easy road.

When shall I see General Steele, or will you be in?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

David D. Porter,

Acting Rear-Admiral, Commanding Mississippi Squadron.

Major-General W. T. Sherman, Commanding Forces, etc." * (103)

U.S.Night Signals for the Yazoo River.

The ironclads in the Yazoo will keep a bright lookout in front or up the river and show no lights. They will open fire with solid shot on any steamer they may see coming down, supposed to be an enemy, and we have no vessels above.

*(103) Official records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of The Rebellion. Series I. Volume 23. Naval Forces on Western Waters. April 12, to Dec. 31, 1862.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

Allizelle G. Boyd. Typist

The bow guns must be worked as long as an enemy is forward of the beam, and every port guarded against boarding, hatches fastened down, sides kept well greased, and as little light as possible shown about the deck. If the enemy should get past the ironclads (which I deem impossible), the rams will run into them with all their force; those ironclads that are able will grapple them, fast, and, when well secured, let go their anchor, and do all they can to capture and destroy. A bright lookout is the main object, and do not let an enemy get too near.

Strict watch to be kept during the night and in fogs. No lights to be shown, no bells to be struck, and no "all's well". Each night one of the vessels will keep a rowboat out 400 yards ahead with muffled oars. In case of the approach of a vessel down the river, firing of muskets will be the signal, if close to, or the boat, if she has time, will return and report.

No boat, night or day, will be permitted to pass up or down without being called alongside and examined, and authority for passing being required.

A boat that does not answer the first hail, at night, will be fired into with ball, and any boat belonging to the enemy attempting to come into, or pass our lines for the purpose of spying or for our destruction, will be brought to and all persons in said boat will be shot on the spot. Persons deserting to us from the enemy will easily be known; they will keep his watch where he can see all around. The guard ship will keep, will have a guard boat out in fogs or after dark, and the guard officer will be sent to the flagship for orders at sunset.

One of the vessels below will do guard duty also, and will be designated

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

CIVIL WARS

daily by me.

The daily commanding officer of the guard vessel will have all floating objects, logs, etc., carefully examined before they near the vessels, to see if they have wires or torpedoes attached to them.

David D. Foster,

Acting Rear-Admiral, Commanding Mississippi Squadron.* (104)

REPORT OF ACTING VOLUNTEER LIEUTENANT SMITH U.S. NAVY, COMMANDING U.S.S.LINDEN REGARDING LIVERPOOL LANDING

The U.S. Gunboat Linden left Yazoo City the morning of May 23, 1863, and at eight o'clock A.M. near the town Liverpool in company with the Baron De.Kalb, Chactaw, Forest Rose, and Petrel, the latter of which was leading, was fired into by a battery and infantry from the Mississippi side.

The Linden, second in line, immediately opened on them with shell and ^{an} canister, also sharpshooters.

The batteries struck the Linden four times. One rifled shot, thought to be 12 pounds, lodged on the berth deck, one shell exploded on the post quarter gangway and carried away a boat davit. The cabin, ward-room, etc, were riddled with balls for the infantry fired at them briskly. The Linden expended 39 round of shell and canister, and a large amount of small cartridges. Two captains of guns of the 58th Ohio Regiment were dangerously wounded. W.C. Perry, first assistant engineer and W.A. Seagrave, Quartermaster were slightly wounded. The wounded soldiers were transferred to the U.S. hospital boat City of Memphis lying at Chickasaw Bayou.

*(105) Official Records on the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion. Series I. Volume 24 Naval Forces on Western Waters. Jan. 1 to May 17, 1863. Page 453.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 Wars.

CIVIL WARS

From the report of acting Volunteer Lieut. Thomas E. Smith, commanding to acting Rear-Admiral David D. Porter. Commanding, Mississippi Squadron.

*(105)

ENGAGEMENTS ABOVE AND BELOW YAZOO CITY.

July 11, 1863, Major F.J. Herren commanding officer was directed to proceed up the Yazoo River, convoyed by the ironclad gunboat De Kalb, Capt. Walker, commanding, and two tinclads. July 13 arrived one-half mile below Yazoo City, sent the gunboats up the stream and commenced embarking troops. Capt. Walker with the De Kalb proceeded up stream and was soon engaging the enemy. A cavalry force of 25 men, under Lieut Myers, was dispatched 3 miles below, hearing nothing from scouting parties, ordered three regiments of infantry to take main road, discovered works deserted and enemy fled, sent the 2nd Wisconsin Infantry, Colonel Bertram commanding in pursuit, taking a number of prisoners, some arms, wagons and gun carriage's partially disabled. The De Kalb moved to a point nearly opposite the city, when she was blown up by a torpedo placed in the river by the Confederate Navy, tore away 2ft of her bow, sinking her in less than a quarter of hour. She was raised, all guns and small arms brought away. The result of the expedition: Capture and destruction of works at Yazoo City. Three hundred prisoners including eight commissioned officers.

One small stream captured, five burned. Six pieces heavy ordnance,

*(105) Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of The Rebellion. Series I. Volume 25. Naval Forces on Western Waters. May 18 1863, to Feb 29, 1864 Page. 10 and 11.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

considerable ordnance stores: 250 stand small arms. 800 head horses and mules. Hospital equipment and 450 patients. *(106)

LOYAL REBEL

John S. Turner was arrested at Cairo, Ill., Dec. 17, 1863. by Capt. Isaac M. Talmage, provost Marshall for boasting that he planted the torpedo which blew up the De Kalb, and that he scuttled all the boats on the Yazoo River. His examination revealed he stated he was in the rebel service from April, 1861 to September, 1863 and that he further stated he was "as big rebel as ever!" He also claimed to be in the secret employ of Admiral Porter to raise the scuttled vessels.

Ref. Report made to Commander K. R. Breese, Commanding Naval Station Cairo, Ill. and asked advise of proper disposition of the Case. *(107)

FEDERAL RIVER ORDER

On March 1, 1864 the Federalist were ordered to be on guard and no possible chance allowed the enemy to capture any one. They were to run no risk whatever. To obey all orders strictly. Seize all the cotton they could and retain it for the Navy, do not trust it to any transport. A barge was left to put such cotton on. It was to be marked as ordered and kept guarded at all times.

*(106) Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion. Series I. Vol. 25, Naval Forces on Western Waters May 18, 1863, to Feb. 29, 1864.

*(107) Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion. Series I; Vol 25 Naval Forces on Western Waters. May 18, 1863, to Feb. 29, 1864. Page. 639.

Assignment # 18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

CIVIL WARS

A precise report was to be given at every opportunity. *(108)

FIGHTING IN YAZOO CITY

In the engagement at Yazoo City, March 5, a 12-pounder howitzer from the Federal gunboat Marmora was landed and mounted on a field carriage and used in the streets of the City. Federal land forces were being steadily driven back on the river until this gun was brought to bear on the position of the enemy driving them from houses and streets to the hills.

"The carriage of the gun was badly cut by rifle bullets and rammer nearly cut in two by the same, mutely testifying to the severity of the fire to which the men were exposed." *(109)

*(108) Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Navies in The War Of The Rebellion, Series I, Volume 26, Naval Forces On Western Waters, Mar. 1 to Dec. 31, 1864--Pages 14 and 15.

*(109) Official Records Of The Union And Confederate Navies in The War Of The Rebellion, Series I, Volume 26, Naval Forces On Western Waters, Mar. 1 to Dec. 31, 1864. --Pages 15.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

Agnes E. Johnson

Typist

CIVIL WARS

NOTE: Your consideration of all material on Col. Garnett Andrews is asked. This illustrious person was an outstanding figure in Yazoo County for a period of years.

Hon. John Sharp Williams and Hon. D. R. Barnett were members of his law firm at one time, in the late 70's or early 80's.

Mr. M. J. McGuire will probably readily recall his prominence from here-say if not actual personal friendship.

VI. BRIEF HISTORY WITH WAR RECORD OF ANY DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS.COL. GARNETT ANDREWS ORGANIZER OF "THE GALVANIZED YANKERS"

While Col. Garnett Andrews did not become a citizen until after the war, he had a brilliant war record, it will no doubt be of intense interest to the majority of the Yazoo people.

He was the first man in Wilkes Co. Ga. to enter the Confederate Army, and was made Second Lieut. First Georgia Regulars, Feb. 1861, serving at Savannah and Ft. Pulaski. In June, 1861, he was chosen by Gen. H.R. Jackson as Adjutant General and Chief of staff in the Army of North Western Virginia, to the Command of which he succeeded, at the death of Gen. Andrews, at Carricks Ford. They met the retreating disorganized column of the army at Monterey Highland, Co., Va. where Mr. Andrews did the principal staff work of re-organization. Gen. Lee then took chief command, and after the action of Cheat Mtn., Mr. Andrews was taken sick with camp fever and disabled for a year.

In 1862, he served in Cutts Battalion of Georgia Artillery, in the valley of Virginia. In 1862, he was made Captain and assistant Adjutant Gen. of Dayton's Brigade, Longstreets' Corps, and served with it at Fredricksburg. Latter, he was attached to the staff of Gen. Arnold Elzey, commanding Dept. of Richmond. Here, among other duties, he was charged with the organization of a corp of about four hundred men, called Local Defense Troops', composed of soldiers detailed about the city on special duty in the various government departments, offices, arsenals, etc.

Gen. Custis Lee was placed in command, and on several critical occasions it was almost the only defensive force about the city.

On the occasion of Dahlgren's Raid, it repelled the enemies column after it had penetrated to the third and last line of works in the very suburbs of the city. It also repelled Kilpatricks' Raid. For his services in the organization of this force, Capt. Andrews was complimented in General Orders, and promoted to Major and A.A.G. He served as Judge Advocate in the court martial of Generals McLaw and Robinson, on charges preferred by General Longstreet, involving the failure of his attack on Knoxville, 1863-64.

Becoming tired of inactive life, he resigned in 1864, his commission as Assistant Adjutant General and, at his own request, was ordered to the Fifteenth Georgia regiment with his regular (Confederate) army rank of Second Lieutenant. He served through the campaigns and battles of "The Wilderness", "Spotsylvania", "South Anna River", "Second Cold Harbor", "Bermuda Hundred", and "Petersburg". While in the trenches at Petersburg, he was recalled to his former post and rank at Richmond, where he remained for some months. For the remainder of his record, I quote his own words:

"Our lines had now become frightfully thin and among the last desperate efforts to recruit them, was the plan of enlisting voluntary enlistments of foreigners among the Federal prisoners. I was authorized to select my own battalion of six full companies of this material, with power to select my own officers from the army at large. I soon enlisted 1600 men at the prisons at Salisbury, N.C. and Florence, S. C., all, without exception, foreigners, principally Irish, with some German, French, and English. They were men who had enlisted in the U.S. Army immediately on arrival in this country, and some of them could speak but little English. Out of the 1600, after several months careful study of them in camp under rigid drill and discipline I cautiously selected 600 picked

CIVIL WARS

soldiers, got them thoroughly equipped and uniformed, and reported for duty in the latter part of 1864 or early in 1865. Was ordered to Charlotte, N.C. and promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel. The War Department first designated the corps as the "Second Foreign Legion", but soon afterwards changed the name to "The Confederate Battalion of Infantry." But the public humor gave us the expressive appellation of "Galvanized Yankees".

"It was a very perilous venture. A regiment of like material conspired to mutiny at Savannah, and came very near succeeding; their plan including the capture and delivery of their own officers to the enemy. As this occurrence had now already taken place, we felt that in going into action we were exposed to double danger. But we had better fortune.

"In the night of April 11, 1865, I was ordered by telegraph to report with the battalion at Salisbury, without delay, and to impress railway transportation beyond Salisbury if necessary. The wires had been cut, and though fearful of impending disaster, we were ignorant of Lee's surrender at Appomatox, on the ninth. I seized the first passing train, whose crew, including the engineer, promptly deserted it. I manned it with another from our own ranks, and drew into Salisbury on one side as Stoneman was entering it from the other. We were immediately ordered into action, and straightway had all, and more, than we could do, for Stoneman had a magnificent division of cavalry and mounted infantry. The other Confederate Troops, few and hastily gathered, had been dispersed before we arrived, and I was entirely without support. But, to my great relief, I saw that our men were not only true, but some of them devoted, for a sergeant named Booth, saved my life and was himself grievously wounded in the effort. It soon became a hand to hand encounter, a few in the midst of many we lost severely in killed and wounded, and I was sabered through the

CIVIL WARS

neck and wounded in the right shoulder, was previously wounded slightly at Spottsylvania and Harbor. We had to make the seemingly useless fight because I was ordered to hold Stoneman in check as long as I could, at all hazards, so that certain trains of valuable stores and treasure could be moved out, and to that extent, we were successful."

"Erwin Ledyard, in the Philadelphia Weekly Times, wrote June 16, 1868, A remarkable feature of this engagement was the very effective fighting done by the battalion of "Galvanized Yankees" (who had been telegraphed for from Charlotte). They stood up to their work like men, and only gave way when overpowered by numbers. They were commanded by gallant and efficient officers of whom several were severely wounded, including Col. Garnett Andrews, commanding the battalion. "

After the war, Col. Andrews settled at Yazoo City, Miss., where he remained until 1882. Served as a representative in the Miss. Legislature 1880--81. * (10)

* (10) Extracts from "Goodes Virginia Cousins".

Courtesy of Col. Garnett Andrews son of Col. Garnett Andrews.

Agnes E. Johnson

Typist

CIVIL WARS

VI. BRIEF HISTORY? WITH WAR RECORD OF ANY DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUALS.

CAPT. HILARY L. TAYLOR.

When a mere youth enlisted in Co. E. Third Brigade in which he served with distinction. He entered the service as a private, and with no influence of friends but by his own merit, he was raised to rank of Lieutenant, and was placed in command of a company of scouts attached to Ross' Brigade rendering valuable service. He participated with his brigade in the various operations centering around Vicksburg, and was in the small battle or skirmish which took place on the hills just east of Yazoo City. In the early part of the war he fought against the Indians in Texas and with his brigade came to Mississippi and was in the battles of Shiloh and Missionary Ridge and other great battles. At the close of the war he remained in Yazoo County. *(11)

J.P. PERRY.

J.P. Perry one of the remaining sons of the Confederacy (95 yrs. of age in 1936) two score years ago referred to his capture in the Civil War. He was taken a prisoner near Laverne between Murfreesboro and Nashville, Tenn, and held a prisoner until the 6th of April, 1863. With many others he left Camp Douglass for Pittsburg, Pa. Their route was via, Baltimore, Md. across the Chesapeake Bay to the St. James to old City Point, At the time of that experience he was only 23 yrs. of age and in the prime of life but when he was reminiscing he was 78 yrs. old and then had two sons somewhere in France serving in the World War. *(12)
*(11) Taken from the Yazoo Herald March 12, 1915.
*(12) Taken from the Yazoo Sentinel of Jan. 15, 1919.

THE CONFEDERATE SCOUT

A Perilous Journey by Field and
Flood.

Many Hair-breadth and Miraculous Escapes.

How Maj. Lamar Fontaine Carried
Caps into the

Besieged City of Vicksburg,
and How He

Was Providentially Preserved, and Safely
Returned to Jackson.

Most Tragic Exploits Graphically Portrayed.

According to promise I will try and give you an account of my trip to Vicksburg during the seige of that city and the various incidents and adventures I met with on my perilous journey to and from it. Our whole country is familiar with the history of the seige, and also of many of the incidents and scenes connected therewith, but few save my own familiar friends know anything of the part I took in that

Memorable Event
and I hope that I may be pardoned by your readers if I appear somewhat ego-

Assignment #18--

tistical in my account, as I find it impossible to narrate the circumstances as they occurred without using the pronoun I frequently, and in all candor I must say that I would much prefer to have left unwritten this sketch of my adventure, but the pressure of my friends and my own immediate family have forced me, instead of my future biographer, to give it to you, and through your paper to the public. I feel great diffidence in writing this account, and I hope that any errors may be passed over.

On the twenty-third day of May, 1863 I left Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's headquarters at Canton in Madison county, Mississippi, and at his request presented myself to Gen'l. Loring at Jackson, Hinds county, Mississippi, and requested him to furnish me with dispatches and gun caps for the beleaguered army in Vicksburg, and though I was suffering from unhealed wounds I would carry them through the lines and deliver them to Gen'l. Pemberton, the commander at Vicksburg. I was cordially met by Gen'l. Loring and all preparations were made on the night of the 23d, except the procuring of a suitable horse, and this was pressed into service for me on the morning of the 24th, and the caps were put in a pair of saddle bags that were borrowed from

Gen. T.C. McMackin

of hotel notoriety, and were enclosed in an oiled sack made water-proof. As the church bells were ringing their last peals on the morning of the 24th of May? I mounted my horse in front of Maj. Mimms' head-quarters and rode out of Jackson via the cemetery, and ate a hearty meal at my father's, some fifteen miles in a northerly direction from Jackson, near the Madison county line, on Limekiln Creek. Here my haversack, was packed and my pistols and sword put in excellent order, and my father and the rest of the family uttered fervent prayers for my safety on the journey, and a happy return. After an affectionate adieu from each member, I mounted my horse and

Rode Swiftly Away

in the direction of Cox's Ferry on the Big Black river. Crossing soon after

Assignment #18--

nightfall, I stopped at the hospitable home of Mr. Thos. R. Holloman, in Yazoo county, Mississippi, where I was entertained right royally by Mr. Holloman and his excellent family. A Miss Sue Perkins was an inmate of this household, and her deft hands prepared a nice lot of lint and bandages for me to take on my journey.

After a quiet rest and an early meal, I again mounted, and Mr. Holloman acted as pilot for me until we came near the Bear Creek road that leads from Mechanicsburg in Yazoo County, to Vicksburg. Just before reaching this road heavy firing was heard in the direction of Mechanicsburg. We halted, and I advised Mr. Holloman to return, as his own home might be in danger. He did so, and I rode slowly forward until I could hear voices, and the rumble of wheels and the tramp of horses, and

Concealing my Horse,

I crept close to the road, and discovered a force of blue-coats hurrying forward in the direction of the firing. I hid myself and watched their maneuvering for a long time. I soon found that the sounds of the battle were growing nearer, and soon the blue-coats began to fall back, and the ambulances went hurrying by with the wounded, and in a few hours all was still, and my position lay between the two armies. I did not stir until night spread her veil over the earth. I then mounted my horse and rode cautiously forward and reached the road. I stopped and listened. All was quiet. I turned down the road in the

Direction of Vicksburg.

All was still as death. Not a leaf stirred. I rode on in the gloomy silence for some time. Suddenly a sharp "Halt!" rang on the night air, and almost instantly there was a blaze of light and a crash of musketry, and the balls whizzed past me. I turned at right angles to the westward and dug my spurs into the flanks of my horse, and dashed down the hill through cane and brush

Assignment #18--

while shower after shower of bullets followed me, fired by the Federal pickets; but my gallant steed bore me safely away. I lost my haversack of food, the strap was cut by a ball, and also one of my crutches--the top and shaft shot away--but I was not

Touched by a Single Bullet.

I continued my course westward, and daylight found me on the top of a high hill, overlooking the valley of the Yazoo river, and on the east side of a large field, belonging, as I have learned since, to a Scotch gentleman, Mr. Bruce. I looked round me in every direction. I could see a large mass of blue-coats far to the south, but none to the north, and only a dense forest beyond the field in front of me. I rode slowly down the hill and made for the woods on the back side of the field. This I soon reached, and as I came to the back fence at the woods my horse sank down with scarcely a quiver. I got from the saddle, and as I did so a

Horrible Wound

was revealed in my horse's side, just back of the saddle, through which his entrails protruded, the tail of my coat had hid it, and I was covered with his blood. Brave horse! you deserve a requiem here. I lifted the caps from the saddle and unloosed the girth, but he was gone, and I alone with a heavy load of caps, a broken crutch and a stiff and wounded limb, scarcely able to raise my self out of the mud. I laid the sack of caps across my shoulders, and slowly crawled into the wood and came to the bank of a stream of water a short way in. I deposited the caps on the bank, and cut with my sword a forked stick and used it in place of the crutch I had shot away. With the aid of one crutch and this stick I made my way down the stream in search of two "Choctaw logs," or old rotten logs well honey-combed and full of air cells, these I intended splicing together with my bridle reins, and using as a raft. But

Fortune Favored Me.

Assignment #18--

I had gone but a short way when I found a small dug-out moored to the bank, and I hailed it with joy. It seemed to have been used by some one to carry corn to hogs and stock, hid on some mound or ridge in the overflow, as parts of cobs and shucks were in it. It was not more than nine or ten feet long and quite narrow. I got into it and paddled back up the stream to where I had left the caps, put them on board and then started down the current. I soon reached a broad river, which proved to be the Yazoo, and as I came into it I could see several large iron clad, gun-boats, coming up it, and a small tug boat in front. They saw me about the same time I did them, and I made for the opposite shore where the brush was dense and thick. They seemed to know my thoughts and fired a small shot across in front of me. I paid no attention, but paddled hard and fast and my little boat seemed to fly as if imbued with a knowledge of the

Dangers that Beset Us.

I made the brush just as another shot came crashing by. They lowered a large row-boat, or yawl, and manned it, and came into the brush in my wake, but I sped on and soon they were out of sight and they began shooting at me with muskets and pistols, and the balls came very near, but I had the advantage in the race as the woods were too thick for them to use their oars, and their boat too large and clumsy to get through the brush and cane, and I soon put a wide gap between us, and was beginning to feel secure, when they again hove in sight and greeted me with a volley, and one fellow stood up in the boat and made some excellent shots at me, and the woods getting more open, they were gaining on me. But the brush grew dense and I darted into it, and got through, and crossed a small open place, and entered another thick one. Just as I got into this last thicket the yawl hove in view. I could not resist the impulse to give them a shot, so behind a large tree as a rest, I fired and my friend in the bow of the boat dropped with a sudden spring into the water,

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment #18--

and the yawl rounded to and several

Shots threw the water on me.

I urged my little boat onward and I saw them no more. I was not acquainted with the nature of the country--never having seen it before--and as it was all, or the most part of it under water from the overflow of the Mississippi River, I just let my little boat drift with the current. I knew that I was west of the Yazoo river, and east of the Mississippi, and by taking a south course I would come into one of these streams, and by floating down it I would get to Vicksburg, and the cannonading told me well where that city was, so I let my boat drift with the slow tide of the overflow until night set her seal in the sky. I then paddled to the east, and soon reached the Yazoo river near Haynes' Bluff, and turning down it I was soon in full view of the

Camp-fires of the Federals,

at the old fortifications of our soldiers. I floated slowly down the turbid tide, and as I passed the frowning heights a grand ball was in progress; hundreds of red, white and blue lanterns gleamed upon the waters, and the music of the bands and the laughter of the men and the dusky damsels lent a magic to the scene, and at the same time rendered my position very dangerous. Boats were passing from the water-batteries on the west side of the river, laden with human freight going to join the revels on the bluff on the east side, and I had to float between these places. I laid down, and as the river is quite narrow here, the current was swift and I was soon through and out of the danger. As soon as I was far enough down the river to be safe I raised up, and dipping my paddle into the water I urged my little boat forward at a rapid rate. But I soon came to another and more serious danger. As I approached the mouth of Chickasaw Bayou I could see an immense fleet of steam boats, transports and large flat boats, all moored on both sides of the narrow stream, through which I had to pass. Bright lights gleamed from each side, and the

Assignment #18--

face of the river was as light as day. A large cable was stretched across the river, and men were at work at a capstan pulling a large boat from one side of the river to the other. I could see and fully appreciate the danger. But I could not turn back nor go around, so lying down I again let my little boat take its way, guided alone by Him who rules our destinies. I passed safely by, and was watching backwards, when all of a sudden the chimneys of a steamer loomed up in front of me, and I was about to be run over by it. I raised up and began paddling with all my might, and some one leaning over the guards of the boat sang out,

"Where are you going?"

Quick as thought I replied. "To look at my lines." "Do you catch many fish now-a-days?" "Yes, lots of them." "Bring me some up to the Hastings in the morning." "All right; I'll bring you plenty of them," and feeling much relieved, I paddled rapidly down the stream, and I soon reached Old River, and not being acquainted with the topography of the country, I turned up in the direction of Vicksburg, or rather took the wrong end of Old River, as I thought it was the Mississippi, and the firing at Vicksburg was my guide. Daylight found me at its head. The old raft that had once been placed by our soldiers across the river below our batteries at Snyder's Bluff, had been cut loose by the Federals, and had drifted into this old cul de sac, and was lodged partly on the bank and in the water. Seeing that I had made a mistake I ran my boat in under this raft, close to the bank, and hid under it. I had hardly taken refuge before a terrific cannonade began at Vicksburg, and

Many Shells Exploded Close by Me.

About 10 o'clock A.M. I heard voices close by; some fishermen and Federal soldiers came upon the raft, and from their conversation I learned that we had sunk the Federal gunboat Cincinnati, and I got some valuable information. Also, my position was anything but pleasant. While listening to them

Assignment #18--

I turned my eyes up and backward, and a large snake was only about a foot from my head, and his eyes had a deadly gleam in them, and his forked tongue seemed almost to touch my face. I could not stir without disturbing him, and I lived ages in a few moments. I knew that to stir would reveal my hiding place and cause my capture and possibly make the snake bite. I had been in many close and dangerous places, but I felt that

This was the Acme.

I did not look at the reptile long but nerved myself for the worst. The pangs of hunger began to assert themselves and during the day I suffered a great deal and I felt that this day was the longest in my life. It seemed that night would never come. But it did, and as soon as it was dark, with a shudder I pushed my little boat out from under the logs. I never knew what became of the snake. I felt relieved when the fishermen and the soldiers left me, and in all, I again set forward on my way with a lighter heart, for I felt that I could not pass through any greater dangers. I paddled steadily and hard, and by midnight I was in the strong current of the grand old river and my spirits revived, and I had every reason to believe that my journey would be a success. I could see the tents and camp fires of the Federals on the Louisiana shore, and a great fleet of boats lined both shores. Barges laden with all the richest edibles, their proprietors and their friends sitting on their decks smoking and chatting, and the tones of musical instruments filled the air, and the glare of the lamps gleaming through the windows revealed many delicacies for the hungry man. Such feelings I never had before as I floated swiftly by, it was worth a whole life-time to feel them. There out in the gloom alone, in my frail dug-out, with the dark waves of the Mississippi dashing the spray over its sides, and not a friend to whom I could turn among the vast hosts that lay on each shore in full view. I cannot paint the scene, and my pen refuses to portray the silent thoughts that

Winged through my brain.

Assignment #18--

For awhile I kept the centre of the river and drove my little boat straight ahead. I could see an occasional light before me and the river made a long bend to the left. I thought that I would run in close to the trees on the Louisiana shore just where the river made its turn, as I could see several row boats at different points ahead of me, and I knew that in a race in the open water in my exhausted plight, I could easily be caught. One of the boats was heading for me and I laid down and let mine drift. This boat passed by and I was in a short distance of the shore, when I saw a small spark of fire just in front of me, very near and all at once there was a crash like heaven and earth had come together, and three lurid columns of light shot up into the air. My little boat danced up and down from the shock like a cork, and the concussion was awful, blood flowed from my ears and nostrils freely. I had run nearly on a raft on which were three

Fifteen inch Mortars,

and they had fired three shells at once into the city from behind the point, and the shock and jar felt by me was terrific. I was stunned for a time but recovering, I paddled slowly away out toward the mid channel again. My head was in a whirl and I felt like every bone in my body had been broken and every blood vessel burst, and my feelings were very strange. I floated down, and about three o'clock A.M. I pulled up on a sand bar on the Louisiana shore and rested. I could see the objects on the bar, and I was only a short distance above the city. I ran my boat ashore and lay still until I could see a grey streak of dawn breaking over the hills above the city, and I could see the sentinels walking their beats defined against the sky. I then shoved off and made for the city direct. As I approached the mouth of Glass Bayou I could see several hundred blue-coats, and I started to pull across the river again, but I saw that they were under guard, and the

Grey Coats Around Them.

So I struck out for them with my handkerchief tied to my paddle for a flag of

Assignment #18--

truce. When in a few yards of the shore I was seen by the Federal batteries, and a shower of shells fell around me. I landed, but was unable to get out of my little boat. My lower limbs were stiff and cramped. I could not move; I told the men around me that I was a courier from Gen. Johnston, and had

Caps and Dispatches

for Gen. Pemberton. I was greeted with a shout, and soon my boat was hauled high and dry. I was lifted from the position I had occupied so long, but I could not stand. I recognized Capt. Lynch and he did me about the same time, and mutual greetings followed. The blue coats looked on in wonder, and soon I was lifted by strong arms and carried, as in a triumphal way, and borne with my bag of caps to the head-quarters of the General commanding. I was taken charge of by Gen. Tom I. Taylor, and a comfortable resting place and good food prepared, and about 9 o'clock A.M., I was presented to Gen. Pemberton and delivered my dispatches, and I then went to Hospital No. 2 with my cousin, Dr. Matt Redd Fontaine, and had most comfortable quarters assigned me. Here I met and conversed with many of the officers and men of the different commands, and gave them all the news I had from the outside world. I visited many private families, and I was most warmly welcomed and I frequently made my headquarters at Mrs. Lum's. She was the coolest and bravest lady I met during the war. I spent one week in Vicksburg before I felt that I was sufficiently rested to undertake the return to Gen. Johnston. I notified Gen. Pemberton that I would try and be ready on the 5th of June to start back, and to have dispatches ready for me on that day. I also notified the different commands that I would take out word for any of them to their outside friends, but that I could not take any letters but merely small strips of paper with a few words thereon, written thus:

Vicksburg, June 5th, 1863.

Dear-----I am well and so is-----.

Ever Yours -----

Assignment #18--

These I assorted, and filled my saddle bags, packing them very close, each State to itself. I took out those that were addressed to persons living between Vicksburg and Jackson, and the adjacent country, and put them into a tobacco bag, given me by Miss Anna Gale. I placed it in an oil sack also. I replaced the saddle bags in their water proof sack, and got a line with which to make them fast in my dug out, as I knew that I would be closely watched for by the Federals, and that my capture would be undertaken at all hazards, as from my ^X dispatches they could learn the exact condition of the besieged city. A reward of ten thousand dollars was offered for me, and promulgated

Through our own Camp,

and I was fearful that some of our own men would be base enough to betray me, but they did not. I left the city at about eleven o'clock on the night of the 5th of June, 1863, and found my little boat safely hid where my kind friend Lynch, said he would have it for me, and I made every thing secure so that if I wanted to I could turn it over, and not lose anything out of it. I then pushed out and made for the center of the river, and when I thought that I was far enough out in the gloom I turned down the stream and began paddling quite fast. Just as I came in front of the old Prentiss House I heard a picket sing out "Who goes there?" I made no reply but lay down in my boat and let it drift; again the voice sung out "Who goes there?" and a third time, then "Halt! Come in." I did not pay any attention and I heard Lieut. Tarpley, of the Provost Guard, give the order to fire on me. A shower of shot rattled around me, and my little boat was struck twice, but I was not touched; a second volley was fired and all was still. I heard a voice say "It is nothing but a log," and they all seemed to assent, and I was very glad of it. I floated on, but the firing of our pickets had roused the Federal fleet below the city, and put them on the qui vive, and increased my danger, and it seems that they were looking for some coal barges to run the blockade from

above, and they quit firing the river batteries, for fear that the flash of the guns or the lurid light of a bursting shell, would light up the river, and reveal their intentions to our men, and that they would thus have opportunity to sink the coal barges. Picket boats began to push out from the fleet, and they began moving up the river in one long line almost from shore to shore.

I soon found that

I would be intercepted,

and my wits set to work how to avoid them. I knew that I would be seen, and how to escape was the puzzle. I remembered that if I should turn my boat over suddenly that I could catch some air in the bottom, and that by diving my head under it, I could press my face against the bottom and thus breathe for a short time. So I felt sure that I could do it. So I floated down until in a few hundred feet of the line of boats, I then slowly eased my self into the river. I floated with my arms around the boat until I saw that they were attracted by it. I then turned the dugout over, and lay close alongside of it, and when in a few yards of one of the boats, I dipped my head under the dug out, and pressed my face against its bottom. I found that my surmises were right and that I could breathe. I did so very slowly. In a moment or two an oar struck my boat and the concussion was very great. Several blows followed the first, and again I heard a voice say "It is nothing but a log." I drifted on and when the air was almost exhausted, I cautiously raised my head from under the boat and looked around. I was just passing the large gun boat, Tuscumbia. The ports were all open on the lower or rather western side, and I could see the men resting about in their bunks. I merely lowered my head so as not to attract the sentinel on the deck, and floated on; when out of danger I swam with my boat in front of me toward the Island above Warrenton, and landed, righted my boat and was soon in it paddling on the stream. At daylight I was at Diamond bend, and landed just opposite a Federal gun boat, and made my way up the river bank, after tying my little boat

to a root fast in the clay, and bidding it a long farewell. There was a wood yard close by and I saw an old man standing in front of his cabin, and I went straight to him and asked if I could get a horse. He said that he had an old poor mare, eighteen years old and a young unbroken colt, three years old, and that if either suited he would sell to me.

I chose the colt,

and they put a saddle and bridle on it, and after great trouble I got on him. He reared and plunged a little, and then stood still. I urged him on, and at last he broke away in a run, and struck out across the swamp, and I let him run. In a short time he began to show signs of fatigue, and whickered. He was answered by a horse somewhere; he pricked his ears and went forward, and I heard the distant horse again whicker. Mine was going straight to it and I kept a sharp lookout, and presently came in

Sight of a noble animal

fastened by a strong halter on the edge of a cypress brake. I dismounted from my colt, and took the saddle off and placed it on the back of the horse, turned my colt loose, and got upon the fine one. I felt like I had exchanged a dug-out for a magnificent steamer, he stepped so grand and proud. I found out afterwards that this horse belonged to

Judge W.L. Sharkey,

and had been hid in this out of the way place to keep him from falling into the hands of the Federal soldiers, and it was the will of the great I Am that I should ride him into the jaws of death. He stepped out at a lively pace in a foot path that led in the direction that I wanted to go, and he seemed to know the path well, and we soon came in sight of the hills that border the swamp and divide the Mississippi from Big Black. I could hear an occasional gun, and I was soon close to a large encampment of Federals. I turned so as to avoid them, and started to ride up a lane when I came abruptly on a Federal, as he was making his way toward the camp. I saw no way to avoid him,

Assignment #18--

so when invited by him to become a prisoner I refused, and the

Flash of my pistol

sent him to his long home and I rode on. A wagon train was moving in the direction of Port Gibson, and I rode into the road just behind it and in front of a few scattering men, only a hundred or two yards from me. I saw no chance to cross the road, so I followed down behind the wagons until I came to a road that led off to the left, and this I took, and rode slowly along in full view of the train until I came to a bend in it. I was soon out of sight, and then dashed on at a rapid rate. I rode fast for some five or six miles and came in sight of a house, and around it were hitched several horses. I inspected them closely and found each one had on a lady's saddle. I rode up close and hallooed. A youth about eighteen years old came out and I asked him if he could pilot me to a crossing on Big Black. He said he knew where I could cross, and that if

His Ma would let him

he would show me. He went back into the house and soon came out, and put a man's saddle on one of the horses and we rode off in the direction of Big Black. We struck it in front of some negro quarters, but there was no way to cross; both banks were too soft and wet to permit my horse to climb the opposite bank or to enter the water on this side. So we concluded to go on up to the ferry, some two or three miles above. When we were in about a mile of the ferry, I sent my guide forward to see if there were any Federal soldiers there. He was gone for a long time. I had told him that if the soldiers were there to tell them that he was only hunting stock, and as he was only a boy they would not bother him. After waiting for him for an hour or two I saw him coming back. He told me that there were no soldiers there, and had not been any since the Saturday before. I did not have any fears at the time and paid him fifty dollars in Confederate money and rode directly forward toward

Assignment #18--

Hankinson's Ferry. The sun was just gilding the tops of the trees, and as I looked back my guide was going at the top of his speed toward home. All of a sudden I felt that

All was not right.

I at once changed the course I was pursuing and turned away from the river and rode toward the hills on my left, until I came to the road that leads from Vicksburg to Rocky Springs by way of this ferry. I examined the road closely and found that it was filled with infantry tracks, but all going in the direction of Vicksburg. I crossed the road and then turned toward the river, leaving it below me. When I came to the river I turned down it and struck the road again, just on the banks of it. I drew my pistol and let it hang in my hand on the full cock, as I had a strange feeling that all was not right. I came to a sharp bend in the river which had caved about half the road off. There was a thick patch of cane on the right, and as I was about to pass this a picket rose up under the bank in a few feet of me, and with his musket levelled and cocked said, "Halt, you rebel son-----" I cut the sentence short with a bullet, and he fell backwards. At the flash of my pistol over a hundred shots whizzed all around me and my horse wheeled rapidly around. I felt as if my whole body was on fire. Two men rushed at my horse and

Grabbed the bridle,

but I sent a bullet into each, and fired once into the body of men that were closing around me. My horse darted forward like a flash and thundered up the road like lightning. He turned to the right, where I last entered the road, and dashed on for several hundred yards, when suddenly he fell with a heavy crash and rolled over on me and lay perfectly still, and with only a slight shudder he was dead, and I

Imprisoned under him.

I re-loaded my pistol and lay for a few moments before making any effort to

Assignment #18--

free myself. A dark crimson pool was forming under me and I could feel that I was bleeding considerably. I strained every nerve to free myself but the task was too great. My whole right side was useless, and I could with great effort, just move my right arm. The blood at last softened the earth under my horse and by gently moving my body backwards and forwards, I loosened the pressure, and at last, about eleven o'clock at night, I drew my leg from under my horse and was free. I could see where seven bullets had passed through my horse, and twenty-seven had struck my clothing above the belt. The three last shots I had fired had been through the torn brim of my hat, a ball had cut across my forehead at the hat band and dropped the brim below my line of vision. I had only received four flesh wounds above the belt and one in the calf of the leg, but my flesh was bruised and abraded in many places by the grazing of the bullets, and the little finger of my left hand was badly mutilated. One ball came out of a wound in my breast with the clothing. My sword scabbard was cut half in two and both crutches shot away, and the sword hook and the left boot heel was cut clean away and a ball had ploughed a deep gash in the front of my sword belt, and

My head ached fearfully

from the many concussions and jars it had received in the melee. I was surprised that the enemy did not follow me, but I suppose that they thought from the rate of speed with which my horse bounded out of sight, that he and I were both unhurt, as I had fired three shots after receiving all of theirs. But whatever was the cause, I was thankful. I rose slowly after getting out from under the horse; I cut a forked stick and used it as a crutch, and got to the river bank, gathered some dry sticks and made a large bundle of them, and putting my wounded arm over this improvised raft I swam and steered it to the opposite shore. There I cut me another pole to use as a crutch, and sat down and tore up one of my shirts and bound up my wounds the best way

Assignment #18--

I could, and taking my saddle-bags on my shoulders I set off in the direction of Jackson. My steps were very slow, and any motion was painful, but all night I marched on, and at about 7 o'clock A.M., I saw a large house on a hill to the south and west of me. I was in an open field, and it was cut up with deep gullies, but finding a foot path I took it, and was led up in the rear of the house and hid myself near the back of the meat house, and soon a little negro came out, and just as she was in a few feet of me, I raised up and asked if there were

Any soldiers about?

She was very much frightened, and answered, promptly, "No, sir; ain't bin none here since las' Sunday." I climbed the fence, and as I entered the yard I was between the house and the kitchen. A tall, dignified looking lady dressed in black, was on the back porch. She was talking to a bright mulatto boy, who was standing in the kitchen door. I asked if I could have a horse or a mule. She answered promptly, "No, sir; you all have taken every four-footed animal I had." I then asked if I could get something to eat. She said, "I suppose so." I then asked for some lint and a few bandages, and also for a tub of water and some one to help me dress my wounds. She said "Yes," and ordered the boy to show me a room and help me. I presented a very forlorn appearance--pale from the loss of blood, and very much fatigued, and bloody and muddy. She sent out some good lint and nice bandages, and with the aid of the boy I soon made myself very comfortable. After making myself as presentable as possible, the boy led me through a hall into the dining room, and as I entered there were several ladies at the table. I thought of the little bag in which I had put the scraps of paper to be delivered on the road between Vicksburg and Jackson, and I felt for it, and found it safe. The lady who had given the boy his orders sat at the far end of the table, and served the coffee, and a very pale, delicate lady sat on my right at the foot of the table, and just opposite me sat a beautiful curly headed Hebe, who seemed to have been

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

chosen spokeswoman, as she began the conversation by saying:

"Where are you from?"

I said, "from Vicksburg,"

"You are a Yankee, then?"

"No, I'm a Confederate."

"How did you get out?"

"Only my God and General will know for some time?"

"Ah! do you know any one in Vicksburg?"

"Yes." and as luck would have it, I had met most of her acquaintances while there. She asked and I answered many questions, and I could see that all were intensely interested. Presently the pale lady on my right asked me if I knew a Maj. McKay--or McCabe--I don't remember which, and I told her that I did; was in the same hospital with him, and that he had been ill with typhoid fever, but that before I left, that he was up and able to ride out to his regiment. And I saw that my answer had brought the color to her pale cheeks, and I pulled out my tobacco bag and looked at the dispatches, and the Major's was the first I came across. Taking it out I handed it to her, saying, "Madam, probably you will know his hand-writing." She looked once at it and gave one

Glad shriek and fainted.

They all began the application of restoratives, and read the dispatch, and I was soon overwhelmed with apologies and blessings, and was made quite a hero of. My kind hostess, Mrs. Lum, apologized for her seeming rudeness, and told me she had an old crippled gray mule that the Yankees had left of all she formerly owned, and that I should have her. I thanked her very kindly and then the old mule was brought up; and with many blessings from the ladies and prayers for my success, I bade them adieu, and took my course over the Hills towards Jackson.

I rode slowly along, as my old mule was not at all inclined to hurry, and

I often felt that I could make much better time on foot. I forgot to tell that Mrs. Lum also gave me a good pair of plain crutches, for which I was very thankful. I named my mule the widow Bedott, as she had a way of her own of holding her head, that reminded me very much of that old lady. As I was about trying it awhile on foot, I came in sight of a public road that led away to the South and I could see up a long red hill for a full mile, and I could also see that there was a man on a horse coming toward me, and he seemed to have on a suit of dark cloth, that at the distance of nearly a mile I thought was blue. So hiding my old mule I took up my position in the edge of some vines and bushes on the side of the road with a fence on the opposite side. I waited his coming. As he came I could see he was riding a good sorrel horse and that he was a doctor and dressed in a suit of black. I waited until he was in front of me and no chance to escape. I leveled my pistol and ordered a halt. He did so at once. I told him to dismount and hitch his horse to the fence, he did so, and I mounted the horse and laid the doctors saddle bags on the fence, and told him that I was ready to parley with him, that I would pay him for his horse in gold, greenbacks, or Confederate money. He said he could not sell, as it was not his horse, but belonged to a widow lady. I finally told him that I would leave the horse some place between there and Jackson, and I then gave him an order to get him, and I presented him with the

Widow Bedott,

and rode rapidly up the road by Rocky Springs. At two o'clock in the morning I came to Raymond and got a fresh horse from the surgeon in charge and left mine with orders to turn him over to whoever presented my order for him. I rode on, and at six A.M. I was halted by the pickets at Jackson. I gave the countersign that had been furnished me, and in a short while I was at Headquarters. I gave Gen'l. McMackin back his saddle bags, and to Major Mimms the papers he had given me, delivered my dispatches from Gen'l. Pemberton,

Assignment #18--

and spent the day in delivering the short messages from friends and relatives in Vicksburg to those in Jackson, and in sending others away by telegraph. The hospitals were all crowded, and I could not get a bed in the city, so I slept the first night on the stone steps of the capitol.

Respectfully,

Lamar Fontaine.

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS

Agnes E. Johnson

CIVIL WARS

Typist

VII. STORIES OF RAIDS UPON HOLMES.YAZOO VALLEY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

When Maj. Gen. Frank P. Blair, Jr. made his report to Maj. Gen. U.S. Grant on May 31, 1863, he stated that the Yazoo Valley was one of the most fertile spots he ever saw.

They had found supplies and forage sufficient to supply Joseph E. Johnston's army for a month, if he had 40,000 men.

By his orders the Yanks used all they could and destroyed the rest. Approximately 500,0000 bushels of corn and immense quantities of bacon, the majority of which had been concealed by the owners, was discovered, appropriated or destroyed.

They also destroyed every grist mill in the valley and drove 1,000 head of cattle away with them to their camp at Donnegall's Bluff.

Blair took with him an army of negroes nearly equal in number to the men in his command, and cavalry, the infantry seized and carried 200 or 300 head of mules, and 30 or 40 bales of cotton (the remainder, like the corn burned).

He assured Grant that Johnston would find very little for his army in the county between the Black River and Yazoo, for 45 miles north of Vicksburg.

He further asked for a direct order from Grant to turn over to E. M. Joek, Captain and assistant quarter master all the mules, horses, cattle, cotton, etc, captured by his command, for the use of the Government, because there were so many officers belonging to different corps, on the other hand he made it clear he would give the order if it was necessary. *113

* (113) War of the Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I. Vol. LII-Supplement. Confederate Correspondence, etc. Jan. 1, 1861 to June 30, 1865. Serial no 110.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

ASSIGNMENT #18
SUPPLEMENT TO #5--WARS.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

YAZOO COUNTY

WRA

Page 147

Assignment #18--³Supplement to # 5 WARS.

SPANISH AMERICAN ^WWARS.

LIEUT. COL. ROBT. TATE

II BRIEF HISTORY WITH WAR RECORD OF A DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUAL.

Col. Tate was born and reared in the eastern part of the county in the Fordyke neighborhood, and was educated in the county schools. He was a direct descendant of two of the most prominent and progressive pioneer families (Tate-Swayze), who settled in the county when the earth was covered in trees and cane before a woodman's axe had felled a tree.

When the Spanish and American War called the boys of the U. S. to arms, he was elected 2nd. Lieutenant of the company which was formed in Yazoo City; J. S. Butler, Capt. ; W. D. Gibbs, 1st. Lieut.

At the close of the war Lieut. Tate retired to civil life but the work of the army appealed to him to such an extent that after a few years he disposed of his business and volunteered as a private in the regular army. His high conception and principles of a true soldier won for him a commission.

He was stationed in the west for a number of years, and when it became necessary to send soldiers to Mexico promotion came faster for

him, although he never attended a military school he arose in the ranks of the U. S. Army by his own ability, intelligence and lofty principles.

Col. Tate was attached to the 79th. Division. He graduated from the A. E. F. staff college at Langres, France and after the Armistice was transferred to the remount section. * (114)

* (114) Yazoo City Herald ----- Jan 3, 1919.
Yazoo City Herald ----- Sept 26, 1919.

May H. Bridgers, Co. Supv.
Historical Research Project #2985

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

ASSIGNMENT #18
SUPPLEMENT TO #5--WARS.

MEXICAN WAR

YAZOO COUNTY

WPA

Page 148

Assignment #18--Supplement to #5 WARS.

MEXICAN WARS.

CAUSALTIES AT THE BATTLE OF BUENA VISTA AS REPORTED BY ADJUTANT GRIFFITH.

Company A. Killed;

Sergt. Wm. Ingram
C.O'Sullivan

Wounded;

Captain Sharp
Lieut. A. B. Corwin,

Henry Clark,

W.H. Stubblefield,

Sergt. D.M. Hollingsworth,

S.P.Stubblefield

R.L.Shook,

George Brook, (Mortally)* (115)

HISTORIC RELIC OF BY-GONE DAYS

ROSTER OF CAPT. SHARPS COMPANY YAZOO VOLUNTEERS IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

The history of Yazoo County is replete with deeds of valor of many illustrious sons on the field of battle, and of noble achievements in the peaceful pursuits of life. Capt.W.H. Stubblefield, a veteran of the Mexican War and of the Civil War, and one of Yazoo County's best beloved and most highly esteemed citizens ran across an old newspaper the other day, containing the roster of Capt. John M. Sharp's Company of

*(115) Taken from the Mississippi Official and Statistical Register,
1908- Department of archives and History Page 413.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

MEXICAN WAR

the First Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers in the Mexican War. Captain Sharp was a prominent citizen of Yazoo and the grandfather of Hon. John Sharp Williams of this City. Part of the list has been torn off, but those remaining are as follows:

Floyd,---	Fisher, R.
Griffin, R. H.	Griffin, T. K.
Grimes, G.	Gerrard, W. G.
Gerrard, R. S.	Gardner, S.
Green, K.	Gordon, C. R.
Hughes, T.	Higginbottom, T. T.
Herrod, A. J.	Hart, M.
Johnson, J. killed	Ingraham W.
Kirk, J. W.	Johnson, Albert
Kenna, H. R.	
Little, H. S.	Lavender, S. D.
Mason, M. M.	Leake, C. A.
Miller, J. M.	Miller, G. J.
Mobley, M. R.	Morton, J. W.
O'Sullivan, C. killed pvt. Co. A	Moore, W.
Peaster, W. H.	O'Bryant, J.
Paul, P. A.	Parker, S. O.
Prewett, E.	Prestridge, W. A.
Piles, M.	Penny, J. H.
Russell, R.	Ridley, B. F.
Reed, J.	Richards, J.
Stephens, D.	Schnebely, C.
Standin, J.	Shook, R. S.
Stubblefield, S. P. (slightly wounded)	

MEXICAN WAR

Teague, A. W.	Stubblefield W. H. Severely wounded Pvt. Co. A
Ware, J. R.	Swisher, R.
Whitman, J. W.	Thomas, J. W.
Niddekin, C.	Williams, G.
West, H.	Whitman, M.
Cotton, F.	Woldridge, J.
Cowart, A. J.	White, W.
	Read, L. D.

I certify on honor that I have carefully examined the men whose names are borne on this roll, their horses and equipment, and have accepted them into the service of the United States for the term from the 6th, day of June 1846.

(Signed)

J. N. Duffield

Mustering Officer. * (116)

* (116) Copied from Sentinel Oct. 9, 1902.

May H. Bridgers, Co. Supr.
Historical Research Project #2985

ASSIGNMENT #18
SUPPLEMENT TO #5--WARS.

WAR OF 1812.

YAZOO COUNTY..... WPA
Assignment #18---Supplement to #5 WARS

PAGE-151
Agnes E. Johnson
Typist

WAR OF 1812

BRIEF HISTORY WITH WAR RECORD OF ANY DISTINGUISHED INDIVIDUAL.

THOS. C. LEWIS

Saturday, Nov. 2, 1878,

The deceased wore the uniform of his country at a time it was held honorable all over the land, to serve in it. He was with Commodore Barry at Blandansburg, but escaped the fate of Barry, witnessed the burning of the Capitol by Gen. Ross, joined the federal troops at Baltimore, under Gov. Senate, and was wounded soon after, in the skirmish where the British Gen. Ross fell. The deceased distinctly remembered the fearful rain of shot and shell that gave to this country "The Star Spangled Banner".

*(11) From Sentinel Jan. 18, 79,

May H. Bridgers, Co. Supr.
Historical Research Project
2985

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

#2 - 6

Roster And Sketches
of the
Assign # 5
SEVERAL MILITARY COMPANIES

Page 1

Which were in regular service of the
Confederate States during
the Civil War from
Yazoo County, Miss.

Collected from the Muster Rolls and authen-
tic sources of reliable men and
published by order of

Yazoo Camp, 176, of Confederate Veterans
of Yazoo City, Miss.

1905
Waller Printing Co.
Yazoo City, Miss.

Assignment Five--Page 2

PREFACE.

The within Roster and Sketches of Yazoo Military Companies, are be-
lieved to be correct and reliable. Some names have been doubtless omitted
as they could not be recalled. Some names appear in a few instances on dif-
ferent Rosters. This resulted from soldiers being discharged by reason of
wounds and sickness and on sufficient recovery for military service joined
another and different company. The archives of the different companies of
Yazoo have been collected after much diligent research extending over a
series of years by the Historian of our Camp and as far as they extend
are thought to be correct, as they have been gathered from documents and
reliable members of the different companies.

Robert Bowman,
Charles Dubuisson,
James A. Sconyers,
Committee.

YAZOO COUNTY - MISS.

ARMY OF FLORIDA.

Minute Rifles, Company K, 10th Regiment of Mississippi Infantry.

Captain--Seaborn M. Phillips; 1st Lieutenant--Hobson Powell; 2nd Lieutenant--H. P. Garrison; 3rd Lieutenant--Humphrey Peake; 1st Sergeant--Thos. W. Richards; 2nd Sergeant--Joseph Saurin; 3rd Sergeant--Joseph M. Sublett; 4th Sergeant--J. C. Slocumb; 5th Sergeant--Thos. H. Dickson.

Privates.

Almine, _____	Dillon, Thomas	Jordan, C. J.
Agnew, John	Donohoe, Patrick	Joblanomki, M.
Anderson, Hiram T.	Doherty, Patrick M.	Kent, John W.
Applehong, F.	Elgin, John	Kays, Patrick
Avery, F.	Frank, Trans.	Knabke, Benj.
Bronson, R.	Fugal, Geo.	Laha, Pat
Brickell, Jas, J. W.	Fuqua, Louis	Lamkin, Henry
Beigard, Louis	Fairchild, Samuel	Lanry, Nathan
Blundell, Geo. P.	Gray, J. W.	Leake, Sam
Brumfield, Jesse	Henan, Dan	Martin, Iry
Barksdale, Lester	Halder, Henry	Markham, John
Barksdale, Lycurgus	Harrison, Samuel	Moulding, Wm.
Battaille, Lawrence	Harrington, N. G.	Murphy, John
Berry, Thomas	Heex, J. W.	McClure, D. D.
Cooper, T. L.	Hall, _____	Neley, O. P.
Courts, Richard	Hill, Benjamin	Peaster, Len
Chew, William	Hortchan, F.	Saul, Thos.
Dement, Isaac R.	Jackson, Edward A.	Stein, L.
Donelson, Richard	Johnson, John	Street, N. B.
Duffie, G. W.		
Street, A. P.	Smith, John	Smith, Sam
Sullivan, Thos.	Schmitt, Andrew	Tankersly, _____

Vancleave, Jonathan
Willers, _____
Yondell, John
Meredeth, Thos.
Coppen, --

Wilson, Jerry
Waldauub, _____
Thurmond, --
Hollingsworth, R. C.

Wimmer, Peter
Wilson, M. W.
Rosenthal, Abe
Turroville, James

This Company of Capt. Phillips was organized shortly after the secession of Mississippi, and was foremost to respond to Jefferson Davis' first call for troops of the Confederacy. In March, 1861, it was mustered into service and assigned to 10th Mississippi Regiment, of which Capt. Phillips was elected colonel and Lieut. Peak succeeded him as captain, but being assigned to the medical department, Sergeant Thomas W. Richards was elected captain in his stead. The Regiment was ordered to Pensacola, Florida, for service under Gen. Braxton Bragg. The company was in a skirmish or battle on Santa Rosa Island. Col. Phillips died at Pensacola. The company enlisted for twelve months and at end of its term of service disbanded and joined other companies.

Jonathan Vancleave of this company was over seventy years of age. After the expiration of his enlistment he joined another company which was attached to 4th Louisiana Regiment. After the surrender of Vicksburg, acting as a scout near Clinton, Miss., he was captured, condemned as a spy and sentenced to be hanged, but was pardoned by Col. Warwarth, commandant of post at Vicksburg.

This company of Capt. Phillips is the only one in Yazoo that disbanded at expiration of its twelve month enlistment, all the others re-enlisted for the war.

VIRGINIA ARMY.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Company B, 18th Mississippi Regiment.

Captain--W. H. Luse; 1st Lieutenant--Jas. H. Burrus; 2nd Lieutenant--Jas. C. McCann; 3rd Lieutenant--S. D. Heard; 1st Sergeant--Cyrus N. Brown; 2nd Sergeant--Hugh R. Vaughan; 3rd Sergeant--Prentess Swayze; 4th Sergeant--Solomon W. Swayze; 1st Corporal--Robt. Garner; 2nd Corporal--Johnathan Cooper; 3rd Corporal--Jas. Vaughan.

Privates.

Alton, W.	Griffin, Thomas	Morrissey, J.
Blanch, H.	Griffin, James	Moore, John
Brown, Brandon	Griffin, M.	O'Neill, John
Brown, James	Galloncey, A.	Owens, John
Burns, G. B.	Garner, M.	Puckett, Thos.
Burns, Robert	Gwinn, W.	Penn, Wm.
Burns, K.	Harris, J.*	Pinkston, J.
Burns, Wm.	Hawkins, J.	Pender, Jas.
Belcher, A. *	Henson, James	Rowe, John
Bailey, M.	Hucher, -----	Readitt, ----
Bell, A.	Hudspeth, T. J.	Ryan, Patrick
Butt, J. T.	Johnson, J.	Ratcliff, Calvin
Cockran, Bly	Johnson, C. H.	Rolan, David
Ceshire, John	Johnson, Neill	Smith, James
Callihan, R.	Jenkins, Carter	Spearin, M.
Cunningham, R.	Jennings, John T.	Simmons, Benj.
Costelow, M.	Kelly, Pat	Stapleton, Thos.
Clark, A. B.	Leonard, Thos.	Smith, Frank
Carroll, Daniel	Luse, W. E.	Turner, James M.
Dorrity, P.	Luse, Richard	Taylor, William L.
Dorrity, C.	Long, C.	Vaughan, Jas.
Dockery, ----	Logan, Pat	Wilson, Geo.

Dandron, Jesse
Dwyer, Matthew
Fowler, H.
Flinn, John
Foster, John

Lattimore, Herman
McNailis, John
McGwin, John
McGehee, J. E.
McKee, R.

Warn, West
Wallace, A.
Williams, --

*Deserted.

This Company enlisted early in April, 1861, as did Hamer Rifles and Gerald's Company for 12 months and was assigned to 18th Mississippi Regiment of which E. A. Burt of Jackson, was colonel. The regiment was organized at Corinth, and ordered to Virginia. It was in first battle of Manassas or Bull Run in July, 1861, Battle of Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Leesburg, Ball's Bluff, Chancellorsville, 2 Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg. The 18th Regiment was with Longstreet's Campaign in Tennessee, and Battle of Savage Station, Maryes Height, Malvern Hill, Siege, Richmond, Berrysville and Cedar Run. It was in all the battles of Virginia army and surrendered at Appomattox, in May, 1862, the regiment, including the three Yazoo companies re-enlisted. Thomas S. Griffin, of Madison Co., was elected colonel, Capt. Wm. H. Luse, lieutenant colonel and Jas. C. Campbell, Major. Hugh R. Vaughan was elected captain of the company, Robert Garner, 1st lieutenant; Prentiss Swayze, 2nd; and C. N. Brown, 3rd lieutenant. Major Campbell was afterward killed and Capt. G. B. Gerald of Co. F., of Yazoo was appointed in his stead.

The company, as well as others of the regiment, suffered severely from deaths on battle fields, from sickness, and serious wounds in battle. Captain Vaughan died from wound at Gettysburg. Col. Luse and others were captured at Gettysburg and held until close of war. At surrender at Appomattox, Corporal Wm. L. Taylor was the only one to answer roll call. James M. Twiner who had been wounded was unfit for field duty and was on detail duty in ordinance department. Corporal Taylor was reared in

Yazoo County.

Hamer Rifles C. D 18th Mississippi Regiment, organized and mustered in service for 12 months at Yazoo City, Miss., on April 8, 1861, and was assigned to army of Virginia, and served there in 18th Mississippi Regiment until close of war. (Mrs. Hanora O'Keefe lent the money thru Mr. Fountain Barksdale to C. L. Hamer and he equipped this company, told by Mrs. Owen Brown.) Roster as follows:

Captain--C. F. Hamer; 1st Lieutenant--Geo. B. Wilkinson; 2nd Lieutenant--Henry C. Tyler; 3rd Lieutenant--Ferdinand Bostick; 1st Sergeant--W. S. Epperson; 2nd Sergeant--Louis Richardson; 3rd Sergeant--Eli Dickson; 4th Sergeant--W. T. Hubbard; 1st Corporal--John Ryan; 2nd Corporal--Jas. O. Dyer; 3rd Corporal--Isaac Young; 4th Corporal--Samuel W. Jones.

Privates.

Armistead, W. P.	Gerrard, Robert Y.	Prewitt, J. F.
Belcher, C. T.	Hungerland, Chas.	Presly, Charles
Berry, J. C.	Hollingsworth, B. F.	Philips, Benj.
Bass, D. S.	Hamel, S. A.	Pearce, Twiggs
Bolling, John H.	Haverkamp, H.	Panky, S. H.
Boccaletti, Charles-	Jenkins, Carter	Peebles, J. H.
Brackett, J. M.	Kaheny, J. D.	Reilly, Thomas
Busby, A. E.	Kennes, G. W.	Reilly, J. S.
Carradine, Spencer G.	Kincaide, Geo. W.	Regan, Jas.
Caffrey, T. E.	Knabke, Benjamin	Roner, Joseph
Carroll, W.	Lattimore, J. P.	Sargent, Thomas
Clancy, D.	Lewis, T. M.	Stein, Simeon O.
Dixon, Benjamin	Mather, Patrick	Soudek, Jacob
Egan, Thos.	Morris, Jno. T.	Smith, W. Z.
Easden, John B.	Michelbacker, Geo.	Schmitt, Theodore

Ellis, Wm. H.	Mayer, John	Smith, Milton W.
Franklin, Solomon	Morgan, M.	Skinner, J. A.
Freedlander, A	Moore, S. C.	Stinnett, Jas.
Friley, Jas. F.	Massy, J. T.	Thompson, C. G.
Gibbs, George A.	Moran, A. I.	Tubberville, B. T.
Gregg, W. P.	McNelus, Patrick	Wilson, T. S.
Gower, John W.	Nickols, Thos. H.	White, Blake L. T.
Green, Geo. W.	Needham, John	White, Wm.
Gleen, Martin	O'Mara, M. O.	Wyman, Levi
Goosey, W. S.	Patrick, H. C.	Wilson, N.
Gillespie, Thos.	Thomas Powell	

Above list were in first battle of Manassas, July 1861, and following members were on sick list or absent, but were in subsequent engagements.

Clark, C. A.	Farley, W. C.	Lepsey, W. T.
Claude, J. D.	Gary, Arthur F.	O'Flaherty, --
Callehan, M.	Goner, Joseph	Powell, E. R.
Creswell, A. T.	Hardwick, Jeff	Mobley, F. W.
Conger, N. V.	Jackson, Mathew	Nelson, Frank H.
Croston, W. R.	Lane, W. T.	Skinner, John G.
Emfinger, Jas. -	Maben, James	Wolfe, I.
Friley, W. C.		

Shortly after battle of first Manassas, Lieut. Wilkinson and Tyler resigned and Lieut. Bostick, became 1st lieutenant, Frank Hubbard 2nd, and John W. Gower 3rd lieutenant, Capt. Hamer later resigned. The company before the expiration of 12 months re-enlisted for the war and elected Ferdinand Bostick as captain, Frank Hubbard 1st, John Gower 2nd, and H. P. Garrison 3rd lieutenant. On the 30th of May 1862, Capt. Bostick was killed at the battle of Malvern Hill, and Frank Hubbard became

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

captain. Lieutenant Garrison, who with Judge Calhoun edited a newspaper in Yazoo City, was killed in battle. At the battle of Malvern Hill on the 26th of June, 1862, every field officer of the 18th Mississippi Regiment was killed or wounded. Capt. Bostick and Major E. G. Henry, of Canton, former Judge of this District were killed. Hamer Rifles went into this fight with 68 men and lost in killed and wounded 26 men. This company was in all the battles enumerated in sketch of Col. Luse's Co. B. Lieut. Garrison before was with Judge Calhoun proprietor of newspaper in Yazoo City.

ARMY OF VIRGINIA.

Deasonville Rifles, Company F, 18th Mississippi Regiment.

Captain--George B. Gerald; 1st Lieutenant--Robert Day; 2nd Lieutenant--C. R. Henderson; 3rd Lieutenant--James Fort; 1st Sergeant--J. M. Armistead; 2nd Sergeant--M. L. McDuffie; 3rd Sergeant--Burton Hall; 4th Sergeant--M. Capshaw; 1st Corporal--H. Moore; 2nd Corporal--John Berry 3rd Corporal--A. Young; 4th Corporal--Tip Nye.

Privates.

Anderson, William	Forbes, --	Newberry, Joe
Brister, A.	Forbes, --	Owen, William
Burg, A.	Gwin, A.	Peaster, H.
Bell, Joseph	Gower, M.	Pinkston, --
Bull, James	Handly, Daniel	Ross, William
Blalock, A. R.	Henderson, --	Rasamer, L.
Brister, S.	Herns, John	Reordan, M.
Blackman, N.	Johnson, Fred	Richards, S. T.
Brown, --	Knighton, --	Starling, Thomas

Bailey, --	King, William	Starling, Collin
Butterworth, --	Kays, P.	Starling, Robert
Benton, --	Lossell, J.	Stubblefield, Simon
Campbell, P.	Lanley, Thomas-	Stubblefield, A.
Cooper, James	Lee, William	Smith, J.
Cato, C.	Lyman, J.	Smith, --
Doherty, Patrick M.	Mayfield, Frederick Sm	Smith, --
Cooper, --	Lessell, --	Snow, --
Ellison, William	Martin, --	Williams, W.
Ellison, Thomas	Moore, --	Warren, --
Fox, James	May, Thos.	Winston, J.
Forbes, --	Moore, --	Young, A.

Rank and File 80. Patrick M. Doherty was promoted to be Quarter Master with rank of Major in General Humphery's brigade.

This company numbered 80 men, 34 killed in battle, 10 wounded. Many who died and were killed early in the war are not on this list as their names cannot be procured. This company actively participated in all battles in 18th Mississippi Regiment in the Army of Virginia, a list of which is partially given in sketch of Col. Luse Company. In the battle of Chancellorsville, Capt. Gerald so signalized himself for bravery that he was promoted to the rank of Major on resignation of Maj. Campbell who was seriously wounded at Fredicksburg. Lieutenant McDuffie was advanced to Captain and being killed at Gettysburg, Lieutenant Martin was chosen Captain, and resigning shortly after, John Moore, of Deasonville, became Captain, which position he held until close of the war.

At the battle of Gettysburg, a good many Confederates ran into a large barn pursued by Federals who closing the door began shooting down the affrightened Southerners, when Maj. Gerald bursted open the door and he and his men rescued his fellow soldiers and killed the last one of

the Federals. Col. Griffin at Gettysburg was severely wounded so as to be disabled to command the 18th Regiment, Col. Luse was captured and held as prisoner until after the close of the war, so that Maj. Gerald became active commander of the Regiment.

At the battle of Berryville, Va., Gen. Benjamin G. Humphries was wounded and Maj. Gerald as ranking officer become commander of the brigade. In an engagement at Cedar Creek he was ordered to charge a battery of Artillery when his brigade halted. Waiving his sword over his head, Maj. Gerald shouted "Come on men, follow me!" rushed forward mounted one of the guns and his men following, captured the battery. Maj. Gerald commanded the brigade most of the time in the east Tenn., Campaign under Gen. Longstreet, Gen. Humphries being detained on court martial duty.

This company, with the other three of Yazoo was prominent in all the great battle of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, and surrendered at Appomattox.

Satartia Rifles, Company 1, 12th Mississippi Regiment.

Enlisted at Satartia, Miss., in 1861.

Captain--E. R. Gale; 1st Lieutenant--J. R. Bell; 2nd Lieutenant--

*B. F. Cannon; 3rd Lieutenant--J. F. Stampley.

Privates.

*Atwood, T. C.	Heard, W. L.	Martin, Isaac
*Atkins, J. W.	Harris, William	Martin, Samuel
*Ally, Fred	Harris, Charles	Murrell, Henry
*Allingham, Henry	*Harrison, H. T.	*Murphy, Jack
Anderson, Monroe	Henry, John	McNeal, Alex.
Brannin, H.	Hornthall, Louis	Mellen, G. F.
Boldan, Charles	Hamberlin, S. L.	McLain, Alfred
Burton, George	Hamberlin, Rolan	McNeill, John

*Barley, Robert	Hamberlin, J. W.	Oldham, James
Barner, Simeon	Hamberlin, Isaac	*Perry, Bayles
Braden, Samuel	Holcomb, John	Perry, William
Cummings, J. R.	Hutton, John	Peers, John W.
Carter, J. L.	*Ingraham, Moses	Pritchard, W. T. P.
Curry, Daniel	Irwin, Stanhope	Rosenberg, Lewis
*Carr, David	Johnson, B. W.	Roberts, C. W.
*Cox, William	*Johnson, James	Rice, L.
Childress, W. G.	Jones, Edward	Roan, James
Caldwell, Benj. F.	Jeffrey, James	*Roach, James
Cowan, Hugh	*Kelly, Charles	Roach, Chris
Clark, Pres	Kelly, J. W.	Champlin, J. S.
Dilly, J. A.	Leene, Frank	Champlin, John
Dilly, Robert	Kling, Abe	Champlin, Jeff
*Dilly, Samuel	Lumbley, W. W.	*Sibley, Warren
*Darnell, G. A.	Linkin, Levy	*Sibley, W. W.
Davis, C. W. L.	Lunen, M.	Sanderson, Robert
Dillon, Charles	Lewis, Mills	Sage, Jeff
*Dulainy, Edmond	*Luther, Samuel	Sage, Hiram
Ewing, R. B.	*Levy, Nathan	Sturdevant, Ramsom
Frazier, R. G.	Langford, D. C.	Screws, James
*Gale, W. A.	Langford, M. N.	Smith, Berry, W.
*Green, Andrew	McDowel, Andrew	Toots, C. H.
Grissom, M. V. B.	McLean, Nathan	Wardell, Frank
Humphries, Geo. W.	McLain, Garnett	Worrell, W. B.
Herrin, J. C.	McLain, Samuel	Welsh, Nicholas
Hundley, Charles	Mulcaha, James	Windom, W. W.
Hundley, T. G.	McChutchen, Phillip	Wheeler, Jack
Burton, John		Wade, Walter
Billington, James		Wardell, John

*Killed In battle.

This company was ordered to rendezvous at Corinth, Miss., and there was assigned to 12th Miss. Regiment, of which Richard Griffith (Adj. of Col. Jeff Davis in Mexican war) was Col. Early in 1862 Capt. E. R. Gale on account of bad health resigned and James R. Bell became captain in his stead, and in 1863 for gallant conduct, J. R. Bell was promoted to rank of Major and J. S. Stampley succeeded Bell as captain.

This company with regiment was in first battle of Manassas in July, 1861. Second Massus in July 1863, battle of Seven Pines, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellerville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg. In addition to thes battles this company was in many other skirmishes and engagements. It faithfully served during the entire war and surrendered at Appomattox.

WESTERN ARMY.

John Sharp's Company 1, 3rd Mississippi Regiment.

Enlisted at Benton, Mississippi, in August 1861, for 12 months, and re-enlisted for the war, and in the Tenn. or Western Army served until the close of the war. The following was its roster:

Captain--Samuel N. Dyer; 1st Lieutenant--Lewis Stevens; 2nd Lieutenant--Albert H. Johnson; 3rd Lieutenant--H. N. Bridges; 1st Sergeant--R. J. McCormick; 2nd Sergeant--A. Holt; 3rd Sergeant--Abner Russell; 4th Sergeant--Geo. H. Shell; 5th or ensign Sergeant--James A. Sconyer.

Privates.

Allen, --	Harris, John	Pittman, W.
Allen, --	Hanson, J.	Shannon, A. J.
Arnold, F. L.	Hearn, N. D.	Shell, P.

Barfield, A. L.	Holt, J. W.	Shell, B.
Barfield, James	Horton, D.	Sherrard, Joseph
Belcher, Mac.	House, Aaron	Sherrard, B.
Belcher, John	Hall, Foster	Sorrells, S.
Buchanan, --	Jenkins, John	Shurley, James
Burney, William	Johnson, L. P. (deserted)	Shurley, J. R.
Carson, J. P.	Lunsford, W. M.	Stevens, R.
Clark, A. O.	Lusk, James	Thomas, J. E.
Cook, C. C.	Kilgore, M.	Thomasson, J. L.
Costellow, H.	Montgomery, W.	Thomasson, Preston
Carpenter, E. W.	Montgomery, A. J.	Vancleave, Daniel
Daniels, H. M.	Montgomery, A.	Waller, --
Davis, H. M.	Montgomery, Geo.	Warmack, William
Davis, W. W.	McCormick, J. D.	Weed, John
Everett, F.	Marshall, James	Williamson, H.
Everett, T. P.	Morman, W.	Wilmore, R.
Everett, --	Morman, B.	Whitfield, William
Evans, William	O'Neal, W. B.	Portwood, R. L.
Gresham, B.	Pearce, R. N.	Purtle, Mickle
Gresham, F.	Pittman, John	Russell, W.
Grayson, Thomas	Pittman, James	Ratcliff, H.
Hall, L. P.	Pittman, Douglass	Gresham, C.
Harris, James (deserted)		

Officers and Privated 90.

This company was assigned to and united with the 3rd Mississippi Regiment at Pass Christian, Miss., of which John B. Deason, formerly of Yazoo County was Colonel and became Company 1, of the Regiment. The flag of the Company was adopted as that of the Regiment. James A. Sconyers of this Company was the color bearer and the flag of Company 1 continued to be that of the Regiment until the Stars and Bars were chosen by the Confederacy. This flag of Company 1 was borne in every

Assignment Five--Page 15

engagement until the battle of Franklin, Tenn., when Lieutenant John Cherry of Downing Rifles, of Hinds county, planted it on the breast-work and in doing so was wounded and fell inside with the flag in custody of the foe.

This Regiment was on scout duty around New Orleans and in May, 1862, was ordered to Tangipahoa, La., where it re-enlisted for the war with the following change of officers: T. A. Mellen, Colonel; E. A. Peyton, Lieut. Col. and Samuel M. Dyer, Major of the regiment; Albert H. Johnson, Captain; R. J. McCormick, 1st Lieut.; Robert N. Pearce, 2nd Lieut. and Abner Russell, 3rd Lieut. of the company. In 1863 Lieut. Col. Peyton resigned and Samuel M. Dyer was promoted to Lieut. Col. The 3rd regiment including this company was in active service around Vicksburg under Gen. Featherstun. It was in battle of Chickasaw Bayou. This company with its regiment actively participated in all battles against Gen. Grant in his advance from Bruinsburg on Vicksburg. Was in battle at Baker's Creek in Loring's Division and marched out with him from there and joined the army of Gen. Joe Johnson. Was an active participant of battles of Dalton, Resaca, Atlanta and Peach Tree Creek. At the latter place this company had many killed and wounded. Lieut. Pearce was wounded and James Barfield lost his arm. The company was with Gen. Hood in his Tennessee Campaign and was actively engaged in battles around Nashville, Murfreesboro, Columbia, Franklin and other engagements. At Franklin, Col. Dyer was wounded and his leg had to amputated. Lieut. Abner Russell was killed. The regiment and company surrendered at the close of the war under Lieut. Gen. Joseph Johnson at Greensborough, N. C., on 26th of April, 1865.

Jeff Davis Rebels Co. E, 6th Mississippi Battallion, John W. Jones, Captain. Jeff Davis Rebels Co. E. 46th Reg. Jas. B. Hart, Captain.

Assignment Five--Page 16

This company was organized at Satartia, Miss., early in October, 1861, and enlisted for 12 months. Roster being 105 men as follows:

Captain--John W. Jones; 1st Lieutenant--W. H. Russell; 2nd Lieutenant--James B. Hart; 3rd Lieutenant--Edwin H. Smith; Orderly Sergeant--A. B. Ackerman; 2nd Sergeant--W. E. Holloman; 3rd Sergeant--O. H. Brumfield; 4th Sergeant--Geo. W. Tiller; 1st Corporal--David Hildebrand; 2nd Corporal--N. E. Williams.

Privates.

Bunch, Solomon	Givings, William	Lavender, Jerome
Burton, Samuel	Givings, Napoleon	Lessell, David
Burton, Geo.	Green, W.	Mansfield, William
Braden, Joseph	Grunner, Charles	Mombley, Edward
Bohn	Gardner, Seaborn	Moore, Henry
Boardman, John W.	Galvin, Frank	Neely, S.
Baird, Nathan	Grimme, Benj.	Oldham, Moses
Berryhill, --	Hogan, --	Powell, Wesley
Coady, John	Haynes, --	Peers, John
Clark, John	Hamberlin, Samuel	Pyles, Joseph
Cheatham, John	Hilderbrand, Philip	Potter, Thos.
Cunningham, Owen	Hilderbrand, Thos.	Reese, --
Crippin, --	Hamberlin, William	Sibley, Henry
Causey, Wm.	Hamberlin, Marion	Stannard, Robert
Clauman, Leopold	Hendricks, Robert	Stannard, Samuel
Childress, Samuel	Harrold, James	Screws, Archibold
Cobb, --	Halpin, Edwin	Shoemaker, Benj.
Day, William	Hall, John	Smith, James
Day, David	Irwin, David	Wildy, Richard
Elkins, E. H.	Irwin, Dock	Williams, William
Flowers, Oliver	Irwin, Ezekiel	Wilson, --

French, -- King, Frank Woodruff, --
Grant, Richard Lavender, Henry

This company was ordered to Vicksburg where it was mustered into service for 12 months, and from Vicksburg to New Orleans, and for a time it was in defence of latter place. From New Orleans it went to Meridian and there with a few other companies formed into a battalion. John P. Balfour was Lieut. Col., John W. Jones, Maj., James B. Hart was elected Captain, Edwin H. Smith, 1st Lieut., George Tiller, 2nd Lieut. and Samuel G. Childers, 3rd Lieut. At expiration of 12 months this company re-enlisted for the war and also the battalion, and W. K. Easterling was elected Lieut. Col. and William H. Clark formerly an attorney of Yazoo City, Miss., and brother of Capt. John M. Clark, was elected Major of the battalion. Capt. Sublett's company of Yazoo City, was in this battalion as Company C and both companies in the participated in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou in the winter of 1862-3. The battalion increased to a regiment and Claudius W. Sears, afterwards brigadier Gen., was appointed Col. Just previous to investment of Vicksburg by Gen. Grant, this company with others was sent to reconnoiter up Deer Creek in anticipation of an advance of an advance of Gen. Sherman. The balance of the regiment was left at Vicksburg and was in the siege of that place. This company continued in active service with another regiment until the 46th regiment was reorganized at Enterprise after the surrender of Vicksburg, when it rejoined its own command. It was in battles at Jackson, Miss., in July, 1863, in the battle of Chickamauga, Atlanta, and other engagements under Gen. Joe Johnson and with Hood in his Tennessee Campaign, and actively participated in battles of Franklin, Nashville, Murfreesboro and other engagements. This Co. with its regiment was ordered to Blakely Island, 12 miles east of Mobile, which was closely besieged by Gen. Canby and the war vessels of the Federals, and was captured in April, 1865, and the

garrison sent to Ship Island as prisoners and, in May, 1865, was sent from there to Vicksburg, where they were paroled. At Atlanta, Capt. Hart was appointed on the staff of Gen. Sears, and Lieut. Smith became in command of the company. Lieut. Tiller was killed in battle of Nashville, Tenn.

Yazoo Pickets, Company C, 6th Mississippi Battalion, enlisted by J. M. Clark.

Sublett's Company C, 46th Mississippi Regiment, was organized in Yazoo City, Miss., about March 3, 1862. Captain--John M. Clark; 1st Lieutenant--W. L. Stanford; 2nd Lieutenant--Joseph M. Sublett; 3rd Lieutenant--Isaac Young; 1st Sergeant--W. G. Williams; 2nd Sergeant--Isaac Blackman; 3rd Sergeant--Samuel S. Griffin; 4th Sergeant--S. G. Carradine; 5th Sergeant--W. K. Ingersoll; 1st Corporal--W. L. Chew; 2nd Corporal--James Brown; 3rd Corporal--David J. Dunn; 4th Corporal--J. K. Hope.

Privates.		
Battaile, F. W.	Gill, John	McCormick, P. J. #
Barron, John	Gray, G. W.	Morant, Thos.
Burns, A. J.	Hagan, William	Murphy, Newton
Barrow, Rufus	Hampel, Lewis	McLemore, --
Barrow, William	Hall, Fayette	Rogers, I. G.
Breland, --	Hawkins, --	Stewart, Seth
Chisholm, John M.	Hope, John	Sanders, Samuel
Cottle, Frank	Hathwell, Robert	Schmitt, Fred
Cottle, James	Holt, --	Sanders, James
Cunningham, --	Hardwick, W. A. P.	Stewart, Charles
Dunn, R. L. *	Hooker, Robert	Thornton, Willis
Dunn, D. J.	Johns, Geo.	White, C. M.
Dunn, E. C.	Jackson, Mathew	Whitman, U. L.

Dull, James	Kimbell, --	Winn, James B.
Davis, John	Lander, Charles	Whalen, Mike
Ferrill, Chris,	Lambeth, William	Wessendorf, Benj.
Ford, Canady	Meredith, Jeff	Whitman, Martin
Ferrill, John	Meredith, Van	Wiles, Mathew
Fuqua, Albert	McManus, M.	Williams, Wm. M.
Fishner, --		Walters, John

Total officers and me 69.

* Made assistant surgeon rank of captain.

Made surgeon rank of Major.

% Afterward lieutenant.

This company was ordered to Meridian, Miss., when it was assigned to 6th battalion of the infantry as Company C, thereof. J. W. Balfour of Madison County, was elected Lieut. Col. and John W. Jones, of Yazoo County Major of the battalion. About the last of May, 1862, this company with the battalion re-enlisted for the war and elected W. K. Easterling Lieutenant Colonel and W. H. Clark, Major; Joseph M. Sublett, Captain; W. L. Stanford, 1st Lieutenant; Isaac M. Young and C. M. White, 2nd and 3rd Lieutenant. The company was ordered to Vicksburg and participated in battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Port Hudson, Big Black bridge, and was in the siege of Vicksburg and there surrendered on 4th of July, 1863, and paroled for 60 days. After their parole expired the regiment in the Autumn of 1863, re-united at Enterprise, Miss.

This Co. was with Gen. Joe Johnson in his campaign in North Ga., in Gen. Sears' brigade and actively participated in the many battles fought in May of 1864, including that of Altoona. This company in 46 regiments was with Gen Hood in his Tennessee campaign and was engaged in all of its battles. The company lost heavy in killed and wounded at Nashville and Franklin. S. S. Griffin who have been promoted as Sergeant Major of the regiment, was seriously wounded, from which he suf-

fered until after the war. From death and battle wounds and sickness, there were only five men to answer the bugle call to arms at the battle of Franklin, and they were led into this conflict by Sergeant Blackman, who with private James Cottle and William Hagan were severely wounded. Corporal William Chew was killed and John Bowen the only man left for duty.

This regiment was ordered to Blakely Island near Mobile and was captured on the 7th of April, 1865, and the men carried to Ship Island as prisoners of war and from there on 8th of May, 1865, sent to Vicksburg and paroled.

Gibbs' Company E, 30th Mississippi Regiment of Infantry
Organized and mustered into service at Yazoo City, Mississippi, by
Major McCardle, July, 1862.

Captain Q. D. Gibbs; 1st Lieut., Harrison Barksdale; 2nd Lieut., Silas McBee; 3rd Lieut., Geo. W. Grubbs; 1st Sergeant, John Brumfield; 2nd Sergeant, Wm H. Simmons; 3rd Sergeant, E. L. Miller; 4th Sergeant, Adolph Hungerland; 5th Sergeant, Wm. Gill; 1st Corporal, John Johnson; 2nd Corporal, J. E. Bell; 3rd Corporal, J. A. Wylie; 4th Corporal, Jas. Vaughan.

PRIVATES.

Barksdale, Lycurgus	Goosey, Charles	Mills, Otis P.
Ball, Henry	Goosey, Bob M.	Miller, L. C.
Burns, Patrick	Gill, Bernard	Mayes, John
Burrus, Jas. H.	Gallager, Peter	Moss, Harry
Birdwell, John	Green, John	McGinley, P. # F.
Benson, --	Galtney, Thomas	Meagher, Wm.
Becton, Albert	Gillespie, James	Nagles, James
Baggerly, --	Hamer, Wm. H.	Oak, John

Perry, Vardeman	Hart, Merideth
Burch, Frank	Hirer, Peter
Bates, --	Hanson, T. M.
Berry, Pat	Hendricks, J. F.
Blincoe, --	Hendricks, Wm.
Brumfield, John	Hall, James
Carey, Tom	Hall, Willis
Copeland, Jas.	Hahn, Geo. C.
Carr, Pat	Hargrove, J. L.
Coleman, Peter	Sanderberg, Frank
Durbin, Ed	Handershan, --
Day, John	House, Tom
Day, Warren	Jones, Sam W.
Dew, Abe	Joyce, Peter
Emfinger, Wm.	Kohlman, John
Eakin, Tim	Lamar, Julius
Fort, J. D.	Lyman, Alex.
Fowler, D.	Leonard, Edward
Goosey, Peter	Mills, J. M.

Officers and men, 108.

Immediately after being mustered into service this company was ordered to Grenada, Miss. Here it was incorporated as Company E, into 30th Mississippi Regiment, commanded by Col. G. F. Neill. It was in the battles of Corinth and Tupelo. Lieut. Harrison Barksdale died in camp at Tupelo in August, 1862. Capt. Gibbs, who was at home in Yazoo City on sick furlough, died shortly afterwards, and the company re-organized its officers by electing as Captain Silas McBee; 1st Lieut. Geo. W. Grubbs; 2nd Lieut., Wm. H. Simmons; 3rd Lieut., Wm. Gill. This company in 30th Regiment was assigned to Brigade of Gen. Patton Anderson,

Oats, Wash.
O'Leary, Pat
Pidgeon, Michael
Parisot, A. A.
Quinn, John
Richards, E.
Ramey, James
Slade, Edward
Skinner, Frank
Hurst, John
Simmons, James
Ward, Con
Waller, Hiram
Welsh, Wm.
Welsh, Thomas
Wylie, Jas. A.
Wallace, R. B.
Yarborough, John
Yandell, John S.

which was with Gen. Braxton Bragg in his Kentucky Campaign in 1862, and participated in battle of Berryville as well as all other engagements in that memorable campaign.

After the return of the army from Kentucky, the 30th Mississippi Regiment became attached to Gen. E. C. Walthall's brigade, and was in battle of Stone River, and all the other fierce and bloody fights which marked the campaign of Tennessee. At the battle of Franklin, Tenn., the 30th Regiment was in the forefront, and suffered terrible loss. This company was almost annihilated. The killed and wounded were so numerous that there was not enough to keep up the organization. More men were killed and wounded in this company than any other in Gen. Hood's army. Lieuts. Grubbs, Simmons and Gill and Sergeant Hungerland were killed. Capt. McBee was severely wounded. Col. Scales, of the Regiment was killed. Lieut.-Col. Hugh A. Reynolds was severely wounded. John Kohlman, of Yazoo City, as far as known, is the only member of the company now living.

Gale Reserves, Company H, 29th Mississippi Regiment

Gale Reserves, Company H, 29th Mississippi Regiment, was the last company from Yazoo County in the regular Confederate Military service. Enlisted at Satartia, Miss., in May, 1862, with following officers and men.

Captain--Robt. G. Johnson; 1st Lieutenant--Abner Gale; 2nd Lieutenant Martin Anding; 3rd Lieutenant--Dr. D. S. Johnson; 1st Sergeant--James M. Bonny; 2nd Sergeant--D. Latham; 3rd Sergeant--M. V. Grissom; 4th Sergeant--Abe Kling; 5th Sergeant--Joseph Gale.

PRIVATES

Alley, Andrew	Hornthall, Laz.	Quattrelbaum, Paul
Blanks, James	Johnson, Benj.	Roan, Michael
Bunch, Thos	Johnson, Darwin	Rook, Benjamin

Assignment Five--Page 23

garrison sent to Ship Island as prisoners and in May, 1865, was sent from ther to Vicksburg, where they were paroled. At Atlanta Capt. Hart was appointed on the staff of Gen. Sears and Lieut. Smith became in command of the company. Lieut. Tiller was killed at battle of Nashville, Tenn.

Yazoo Pickets Company C, 6th Mississippi Battallion, Enlisted by J. M. Clark

Sublett's Company C, 46th Mississippi Regiment, was organized in Yazoo City, Miss., about March 3, 1862. Captain--John M. Clark; 1st Lieutenant--W. L. Stanford; 2nd Lieutenant--Joseph M. Sublett; 3rd Lieutenant--Isaac Young; 1st Sergeant--W. G. Williams; 2nd Sergeant--Isaac Blackman; 3rd Sergeant--Samuel S. Griffin; 4th Sergeant--S. G. Carradine; 5th Sergeant--W. K. Ingersoll; 1st Corporal--W. L. Chew; 2nd Corporal--James Brown; 3rd Corporal--David J. Dunn; 4th Corporal--J. K. Hope.

Privates.

Battaille, F. W.	Gill, John	McCormick, P. J. #
Barron, John	Gray, G. W.	Morant, Thos.
Burns, A. J.	Hagan, William	Murphy, Newton
Barrow, Rufus	Hammel, Lewis	McLemore, --
Barrow, William	Hall, Fayette	Rogers, I. G.
Breland, --	Hawkins, --	Stewart, Seth
Chisholm, John M.	Hope, John	Sanders, Samuel
Cottle, Frank	Hathwell, Robert	Schmitt, Fred
Cottle, James	Holt, --	Sanders, James
Cunningham, --	Hardwick, W. A. P.	Stewart, Charles
Dunn, R. L. *	Hooker, Robert	Thornton, Willis
Dunn, D. J.	Johns, Geo.	White, C. M.
Dunn, E. C.	Jackson, Mathew	Whitman, U. L.

Assignment Five--Page 23

Bruner, Jordan	Jestice, Hugh	Sage, Hiram
Daniels, George	Lumblay, Joseph	Sage, Jefferson
Dilley, Sam.	# Lacy, John	Smith, Michael
Erwin, D. C.	Lacy, Sam.	Smith, G. W.
Erwin, Levi	Logan, P. S.	Starr, George
Green, Abe	Martin, Isaac	Slater, Theodore
Herrin, J. C.	Martin, Jesse	Steers, Nat
Herrin, Wm.	Marley, Robert	Simmons, Benj.
Harbin, --	Nicholas, George	Toms, George
Harris, Benjamin	Newbaker, Thos.	Upchurch, --
Howell, John	Newbaker, Leaton	Wells, James
Hanson, Louis	Nichols, John	Walker, Asa
Holcomb, Joseph	McGraw, Frank	Welch, Nicholas
Hooter, Wesley	Oldham, John	Wilson, Reuben

Officers, 9; privates, 54, total 63.

Sometimes after being mustered into service at Grenada, all the original officers resigned and Joseph Gale became Captain and James M. Bonny 1st Lieutenant. This company went from Satartia to Grenada, and became a part of E. C. Walthall's Regiment and continued in his brigade and Division. The company was composed mostly of young men. It participated in battle of Farmington, Tenn., May, 1862, Mumfordsville, Ky., on September 13, 1862, Chicamauga, Murfreesboro, Tenn., Lookout Mountain, Tenn. In last engagement most of the company were killed or captured. The remnant of the company went with Gen. Walthal, under Gen. Joe Johnson and Hood. It suffered severely in last battle at Franklin. It surrendered at Greensborough, N. C. on 15th of April, 1865, as did Gibbs' company.

Vaughan Rebels, Co. B. 1st Miss. Light Artillery

This company enlisted about 4th of February, 1862, as infantry at

Benton, Miss., for twelve months and was mustered into service at Vicksburg from whence it was ordered to Meridian, where it re-enlisted for the war as light artillery. Upon its first organization there was elected as Captain--Andrew J. Herod; 1st Lieutenant--W. H. Stubblefield; 2nd Lieutenant--Tim L. Sorrells; 3rd Lieutenant--J. B. Edrington.

After re-enlistment Lieut. Stubblefield was forced by ill health to resign and the company was organized with Captain--Andrew J. Herod; 1st Lieut--Tim L. Sorrells; 2nd Lieut.--J. B. Edrington; 3rd Lieut.--Jas. H. Purvis; 4th Lieut.--J. E. D. Rowe; 5th Lieut.--I. C. Henly. Orderly Sergeant--L. B. Warren; Quartermaster Sergeant--A. G. Pepper; 1st Detachment Sergeant--M. T. Smith; 2nd Detachment Sergeant--W. G. N. Strickland; 3rd Detachment Sergeant--S. P. Stubblefield; 4th Detachment--J. M. Lipscomb; 5th Detachment Sergeant--R. T. Hunier; 6th Detachment Sergeant--R. M. Middleton.

PRIVATES

ALLEN, W. S.	Garner, T. M.	Moore, Lewis
Askew, J. M.	Guess, Jas.	Vandivere, S. G.
Bailey, Ed	Gooden, Jeff	Vermillion, John
Brown, J. A.	Guion, Julius A.	Wells, W. A.
Billingslea, F. M.	Gordon, Frank	Wyatt, J. M.
Bronkshin, W. C.	Gordon, --	Williams, John H.
Brumfield, Jesse	Hodges, J. R.	White, John
Brumfield, Oscar	Hennington, Jas.	Wallace, Oliver
Brumfield, Thos.	Hennington, G. C.	Waller, W. W.
Bridges, Richard	Hill, John E.	White, W. J.
Bridges, H. M.	Halbrook, W. H.	Moore, J. Abe
Blundell, Geo P.	Herod, J. M.	McMaster, Jno
Beall, Benjamin	Hornsby, W. T.	McGraw, Wm.

Beall, Jas.	Hendricks, G. L.	McGraw, Jas.
Burrell, Oliver	Hendricks, W. A.	May, Jas.
Burrell, Chas.	Hendricks, W. E.	Morton, Joseph
Billington, J. W.	Smith, Wellington	McCormack, Frank
Briggs, J. N.	Sorrells, Geo. C.	McCormack, Benj.
Briggs, Jacob	Snow, James	McCormack, Jas.
Beall, M. M.	Stam, Henry	McCormack, Jno. D.
Brown, Andrew	Stubblefield, C. B.	Newman, Moses
Bull, Richard	*Tiller, Oscar	Newman, J. N.
Brown, T. B.	Tiller, John	Owens, Geo. L.
Carraway, Jno. C.	Vaughan, Edw.	Pender, W. M.
Chester, A. G.	Hollingsworth, H. C.	Penny, John
Collins, Jas.	Hawk, W. H.	Prestridge, Thos. J.
Collins, J. G. B.	Holmes, E. R.	Pepper, J. J.
Cooper, Needham	Holmes, B. R.	Pepper, Elisha
Connor, James	Smith, A. H.	McCormack, Geo. C.
Cook, W. H.	Johnson, F. M.	Pepper, R. B.
Crane, Joseph	Johnston, Miles	Pepper, F. J.
Sandidge, Benj. L.	Johnson, George	Pugh, W. D.
Swayze, O. H.	Johnson, Hiram	Ray, Elijah
Street, Austin	Johnston, Geo. W.	Ray, Elisha
Street, Sam.	Johnston, Sam	Ray, Wiley
Street, Wm.	Johnston, Shorty	Renfrow, C. B.
Street, F. H.	Johnston, C. H.	Renfrow, John
Sanders, H. E.	Johnston, Jas. S.	Ross, T. J.
Sparks, --	Jordan, Jas. A.	Rosson, James
Simpson, F. M.	Jordan, W. A.	Rice, Freeman
Downen, --	Jordan, Grant	Redmond, Henry
Dotson, James	Jones, James	Wilson, John C.

Dotson, Jno.	Kerr, Alexander	Wilson, S. G.
Daniels, W. E.	Long, C. R.	Walton, Jesse
Ellison, T. J.	Long, Jesse	Williams, Julius
Edmonson, John	Lamb, F. M.	Wingate, Joseph
Everett, Richard	Lee, Thomas	Wingate, Stephen
Frasier, J. H.	Lessell, D. J.	Young, Frances
Friley, W. C.	Link, James	Young, John
Friley, Jas.	Moorehead, T. I.	
Gaddis, F. M.	Moseley, W. L.	
Greer, Jerry	Meadows, F. M.	
Guice, A. J.	McDowell, T. B.	
Graves, Alfred	Miller, B. F.	
Garner, M. R.	Moore, Jas, A.	

* Promoted to Lieutenantcy.

Commissioned officers and Sergeants 14, Corporals and privates 161.
Total officers and men 174.

This company as soon as it re-enlisted for the war resolved to go into artillery service, and sent Capt. Herod to Jackson, Miss., to see Gov Pettus, and to obtain his influence, to procure cannon for them. Wm. T. Withers was organizing a company of artillery, and agreed to raise a regiment on the promise of the confederate government to furnish them with guns. A regiment of ten companies was organized. Herod's was the first company but that of Withers assumed the Letter A. Wm. T. Withers was elected Colonel. R. A. Parker a West Pointer Lieutenant Colonel, and B. R. Holmes, of Yazoo County Major. This was the only light artillery Regiment of Mississippi and perhaps the only one of the Confederacy. The various batteries were assigned to different brigades and the regimental officers were without any practical command and were sinecures and superflous officials. This company had six guns, 4 six pounders and twelve pound howitzers. On 26th of May,

1862, it was assigned to duty near the mouth of Big Black to protect steamer "Gen. Quitman," and also Vicksburg from Commodore Farragut's Fleet. In October, 1862, this battery was transferred to Port Hudson and actively participated in many engagements, and was in all the fierce fights of that place from 27th of May, 1863, until 8th of July, when Gens. Gardner and Beall surrendered to Gen. Banks. By terms of surrender, all non-commissioned officers privates, surgeons, and Chaplains were parolled on sixty days furlough and commissioned officers were sent to Johnsons Island as prisoners, where some of them remained until close of the war.

After expiration of their furlough the members of this company met in parole camp at Enterprise, Miss., and being unable to obtain guns, was reorganized with Bowman's and Wofford's, of Holmes county, into a battalion of infantry, with Jeff Wofford as Major. Lieut. Henly was in command of this company. In 1864, the battalion was in battle of Harrisburg, Lowndes county, where the Confederates had under Gen. Stephen D. Lee and Forrest and engagement with Federals under Gen. Smith. The battalion was then ordered to Mobile and assigned to defence of Fort Blakely. Capt. Herod was released from prison and reported forthwith at Mobile on 29th of February, 1865. He was assigned to a post four miles from Mobile in command of a battalion of artillery, but a few days after the companies went to Blakely, where on the 7th of April, 1865, they were captured by Gen. Canby and sent as prisoners of war to Ship Island, where they remained until 8th of May, 1865, when they were sent to Vicksburg and paroled.

Bowman's Battery Company 1, 1st Mississippi Light Artillery was Organized at Yazoo City, Miss., Early in April, 1862.

Captain--Robert Bowman; 1st Lieut. --John W. Compton; 2nd Lieut. --E. L. Bower 3rd Lieut.--J. F. Tye; 1st Sergeant--J. Sinkler Moore;

Assignment Five--Page 28

2nd Sergeant--Samuel Smith; 3rd Sergeant--Lem Smith; 4th Sergeant--J. C. Slocumb; 1st Corporal--C. J. DuBuisson; 2nd Corporal--Paul Barham; 3rd Corporal--J. E. Everett; 4th Corporal--Lem Peaster; Quartermaster Sergeant--D. W. Lamkin.

PRIVATES

Ashley, Wm.	Jeffries, David	Ross, Lewis G.
Alexander, --	King, Thos. R.	Robinett, Wm.
Arnold, Sol	King, George	Renfroe, Wm.
Buchanan, Thos.	King, Wm. P.	Rasberry, Jno.
Burns, Wm.	Lammons, Levy	Raimy, Jas.
Blanks, ----	Lammons, Wm.	Reynolds, James
Brickell, J. J. W.	Leavel, ----	Swayze, O. H.
Bowman, Jno. W.	Luse, ----	Smith, Milton W.
Bridgforth, M.	Logan, Edward	Street, A. L.
Beall, James	Mangham, Thos.	Summe, ----
Callihan, Robert	*McCann, R. C.	Scott, George
Clark, O.	Miller, Henry	Scott, Lewis
Clark, E. T.	McNeal, Wm.	Skinner, P.
Cessna, Frank	Martin, ----	Smith, W.
Denny, David	Martin, ----	Strother, ----
Dilly, Thomas	McManus, ----	Tate, R.
Davis, J.	Mallen, ----	Turner, Joseph
Dorsey, G. W.	Mayner, Jack	Turner, John
Griffin, Thos. R.	Nelson, Thos.	Thompson, George
Griffin, B. Harvey	O'Reilly, John B.	Tharp, George
Goosey, Wm.	Perkins, R.	Vancleave, Milton
Goosey, Jno.	Patterson, Wm.	Vancleave, Robert
Gerard, Wm.	Patterson, W. H.	Vancleave, N.
Gordon, James	Ricketts, James	Vandeburg, H.
Garnier, ----	Roberts, Leroy	White, ----

Assignment Five--Page 29

Halder, Henry	Roberts, George	Ward, ----
Hardwick, Jeff	Roberts, James	Whitman, Chas. P.
Hamel, Wm.	Richardson, Thos.	Warren, C.
Hamel, Jake	Richardson, Wm.	Wasser, Chas.
Jeffries, Otho	Robinett, John	Wortman, Wm.
Adams, ----	Robinett, Louis	

Number of rank and file 105.

Promoted to assistant surgeon and assigned to army of Virginia.

This company went from Yazoo City to Jackson as part of reserve force, and thence to Vicksburg, and was assigned to Gen. Stephen D. Lee's Brigade, and continued under his command until siege of Vicksburg. It was in various skirmishes around Vicksburg, especially on Yazoo River with gunboats, and was an active participant in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, Big Black River, and in the siege of Vicksburg, and on surrender by Gen. Pemberton to Gen. Grant, officers and men were released on sixty days furlough or parole. After expiration of their parole, Mississippi troops assembled at Enterprise, Miss., and being unable to obtain cannon this company, with Herod's and Wofford's, were organized into a battallion of infantry, and Jeff Wofford, Co. E. 1st Mississippi Light Artillery, was appointed Major. On account of protracted illness Robert Bowman resigned as Captain, and subsequently was appointed District Attorney of Confederacy in Mississippi. Upon reorganization of the company at Enterprise, E. L. Bowers became Captain, J. P. Tye first, D. W. Lamkin second and Lem Peaster third lieutenant. The battallion was under Gen. Lee in attack on Federals under Gen. Smith at Harrisonville, in northeast part of the State. The battallion was ordered to Mobile and assigned to duty on Blakely Island about twelve miles from the city, and after a long siege by Gen. Canby, and a Pierce battle about 8th of April, 1865, the garrison and all troops of Mobile were captured and sent to Ship Island on Gulf of

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Mexico as prisoners, and were confined on that hot and shadeless beach until after surrender of Gen. Dick Taylor on 8th of May, 1865, and then were sent to Vicksburg, and there paroled.

CAVALRY.

anding Hussars, Company K, Wirt Adams Cavalry Regiment.

This company was organized for cavalry service in September, 1861, at Yazoo City, and went to Memphis, Tenn., where it was mustered in for the war, by Col. Wirt Adams, with the following officers and privates;

Captain--Jas. W. Barnett; 1st Lieutenant--Wm. S. Yerger; 2nd Lieutenant--Abel B. Johnson; 3rd Lieutenant--Robert Ewing.

Whilst Capt. Barnett was in command the company actively participated in battles at Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka and other engagements. Capt. Barnett had been a prominent physician at Yazoo City, and in 1862, was assigned to medical department and was ordered to hospital at Jackson, Miss., and then transferred to Vicksburg, as surgeon of the post, and resigned in April, 1863, his position in the army, and Lieut. Yerger became captain. In addition to above mentioned battles this company was on duty at Vicksburg, and engaged actively in battles at Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, and others in resistance of Gen. Grant's march from Bruinsburg to Vicksburg. At the battle of Bear Creek, near Raymond, Lieut. Ewing was wounded from effects of which he died in October, 1864. This company with that of A. B. Johnson was also in the battle of Hatchie River, Nashville and many other engagements in Tennessee. About the 1st of May, 1864, this company by recruits exceeded the maximum of cavalry companies. Lieut. A. B. Johnson formed a new company of which he was appointed captain. Company A of this regiment, commanded by Capt. Harrison was transferred to the Trans. Mississippi department, and Capt. Johnson's company succeeded as

company A.

Yerger's Company K, Woods Regiment, Mississippi Cavalry, as per Muster Roll on 31st of October, 1864.

Captain--Wm. S. Yerger; 1st Lieutenant--Jeff W. Moore; 2nd Lieutenant--John T. Heath; 3rd Lieutenant--B. B. Paddock; 1st Sergeant--S. L. Hightower; 2nd Sergeant--J. O. Mobley; 3rd Sergeant--R. Richardson; 4th Sergeant--W. D. Gibbs; 5th Sergeant--Wm. M. Murphy; 1st Corporal--E. B. Richardson; 2nd Corporal--W. B. Smith; 3rd Corporal--W. H. Lambeth; 4th Corporal--P. E. Schewdusky.

Privates.

Armstrong, T. L.	Gassaway, T. G.	Manship, David
Armstrong, John	Garey, J. M.	McCurry, Daniel
Armstrong, W. E.	Gill, J. N.	Morgan, John
Adam, A. G.	Galtney, Albert	McCabel, Bisland
Brooks, Jas. P.	Goodman, W. W.	Mosely, Jas. L.
Bentley, John	Hester, James F.	McCorkell, J. D.
Bailey, Alex	Howson, John A.	Nintz, August
Burton, John	Hagan, Hiram	O'Reilly, Jas. P.
Brickell, J. J. W.	Hamer, C. F.	Pearce, David
Barksdale, Wm.	Holt, Joseph	Paddelford, W. B.
Battaile, Andrew	Hart, Joseph	Phipps, Frelin
Brister, Henry F.	Holt, John	Richardson, Bonner
Chisolm, George	Hayes, Benjamin H.	Richardson, M. W.
Chisolm, John	Harris, J. A. P.	Reed, W. S.
Clugan, I. I.	Hope, Robert	Russell, Z. T.
Curran, Patrick	Hagan, David	Robinett, L. G.
Cochran, William	Jackson, Edward A.	Robinett, C. C.
Callahan, D. J.	Johnston, W. T.	Schammahan, W. H.
Conger, W. V.	Johnston, Wm.	Smith, Geo. O.
Denton, S. W.	Kingsbury, C. M.	Street, N. B.

Assignment Five--Page 32

DuBuisson, C. J.	Livingston, Ewing	Street, A. L.
Dobyns, Henry	Love, Andrew	Thompson, James
Davis, James	Lightcap, T. M.	Thorn, J. E.
Eads, Peter	Lucius, John B.	Twiner, W. M.
Everett, Richard	Meeks, Jeff	Vanderburg, Q.
Ellis, Jas. L.	Myers, John	Waldrop, N. P.
Formiquett, E. P.	Mitchell, H. C.	Wilson, S. A.
Fuqua, S. L.	Mathews, Jas. H.	Williams, L.
Field, W. B.	McConn, Jas. H.	Wallace, J. T.
Friley, Joseph A.	Moss, Alex	White, John M.
Gassaway, T. C.	Moore, F. A.	

Number rank and file 102. John Hill and Thomas M. Gunn reported as deserters.

Dr. J. H. Wilson of this company was Surgeon of reg't with rank of Major.

These Yazoo companies as well as the regiments of Colonel Robert C. Wood furnished many scouts on the borders of the counties occupied by the enemy. Lieut. Paddock in 1864, was detailed on this duty, having assigned to him a coterie of men from Yerger's and Johnson's companies. At various towns on the Mississippi River were garrisons of Federals, and detachments would frequently make raids in surrounding counties, to pillage and rob the people. To watch and report these raiders was the duty of Lieut. Paddock. Lieut. Earl of the Natchez garrison was a noted pillager of insatiable cupidity and remorseless cruelty to Southerners. Lieut. Paddock who had been on a scouting expedition, stopped for rest, he, and his men were sitting on the porch of a hotel at Fayette in Jefferson county, when suddenly and unexpectedly Earle appeared with a company of 80 or 100 soldiers. Paddock and his men mounted and quickly fled, all except Sergeant James M. Smith, of Johnson's company, who remained and with carbine fired on the advancing foe,

Assignment Five--Page 33

when Lieut. Earl fell from his horse mortally wounded and his men panic-stricken, picked him up and hastily retreated, and Sergeant Smith mounted his horse and fled in the opposite direction. The wound of Lieut. Earl proved fatal. Sergeant Smith was much appreciated for this riddance of Earl.

This company had two of the youngest soldiers in Mississippi; Alex Bailey, about 14 years, and Peter Eads about 15 years of age. Woods Regiment with this and Jackson's company surrendered with Gen. Dick Taylor to Gen. Canby on 8th of May, 1865, in Alabama.

Company A, Wood's Regiment Cavalry.

Captain--Abel B. Johnson; 1st Lieutenant--C. F. Emery; 2nd Lieutenant--D. C. Houck; 3rd Lieutenant--Prentiss Swayze; 1st Sergeant--Jas. Andrews; 2nd Sergeant--John W. Kent; 3rd Sergeant--L. A. Kelly; 4th Sergeant--Jas. M. Smith; 5th Sergeant--Jos. A. Garing; 1st Corporal--Samuel Bergard; 2nd Corporal--E. L. Harris; 3rd Corporal--Peter Wimmer; 4th Corporal--A. D. Holmes.

Privates.

Adcock, W. J.	Gadberry, W. E.	Mongum, Wm.
Alford, T. F.	Garnett, George	Morrison, N. W.
Brooks, Joab	Gibson, L. M.	Muir, J. F.
Battaile, Lawrence	Griffin, Frank	Orlans, Joseph
Buckley, B. G.	Goosey, Harry	Plunkett, B. E.
Braden, S. L.	Grizzard, Joseph	Purvis, J. R.
Brown, B. W.	Hagan, Stephen	Purvis, Phillip
Bland, Archer	Heath, A. M.	Richardson, John
Buchanan, John	Hickler, John	Ratcliff, Joseph
Cheatham, John	Isler, W. H.	Rosenthal, Abram
Crockett, J. F.	Kays, C. D.	Schmitt, Theodore
Carson, R. E.	King, Aaron	Spiars, James

Conklin, Elijah	King, Elias N.	Spiars, John
Cobler, Fred	King, Jr. Elias	Spiars, Wm.
Dunn, C. W.	Kline, Peter	Stampley, Richard
Dugan, C. S.	Lampkin, H. C.	Stanley, John
Drake, J. F.	Langford, C. M.	Slater, L. M.
Dahigreen, B.	Langford, D. C.	Stephens, W. K.
Dennis, James	Leake, Henry	Taylor, A. M.
Everett, W. C.	Lewis, R. B.	Underwood, E. O.
Emanuel, Z.	Martin, J. H.	Upchurch, Lawrence
Emanuel, Conrad E.	Martin, M. P.	Wilburn, A. C.
Fuqua, Albert	Martin, Jas. H.	Wade, B. Y.
Fenrell, M. J.	Mathews, T. H.	Young, T. J.
Gary, Arthur	McGinty, E. H.	

Rank and file 84.

The men had free choice to select Yerger, or Johnson's company as they preferred. Some members of this and Capt. Yerger's Company were with the regiment of Col. Griffin of Arkansas, in capture of Federal Gunboat Petrel in 1864, about two mile above Yazoo City. The Petrel was on the western bank of Yazoo River, when her piston rod was broken by a cannon ball fired by Griffin's Cavalry from east bank. The Captain of Petrel waved a white flag of surrender, when Sergt. Joseph Garing of this company pulled off his shoes and hat, swam to where she was received the surrender, then swam back and the vessel was pulled to east bank. She had on board many valuable military stores. She had several large cannon which were sent to Mobile, Ala., and were used in defence of that place. After being unladen the Petrel was scuttled and sunk in Yazoo River.

Gartley's Company, Cavalry,

belonged to no regiment, was organized about June, 1862, on his plantation near Dover, Yazoo County, as an independent company of cavalry, to

aid Gen. Sterling Price in his Missouri campaign.

Out of his own means Capt. Gartley equipped a good many men, furnishing horses, fire arms, etc. The men were not mustered into service, but were to go, or remain of their own volition in the service, and were to receive no pay. The company organized with the following officer:

Captain, Wm. F. Gartley; 1st Lieutenant, -----Graves; 2nd Lieutenant, J. Henry; 3rd Lieutenant, Robert Davis.

The names of non-commissioned officers and privates, after diligent research cannot be obtained. Over one hundred men joined, and Capt. Gartley furnished abundant rations to them while at rendezvous on his plantation. The company went at its own expense to Vicksburg, and from there to Jacksonport, Ark., and acted as a guard for supplies, of clothing, etc., for Gen. Price at Springfield, Mo. The company was assigned as provost guard at Springfield. Gen Price began to retreat from Springfield to cold Creek, in Boston Mountain, where he was reinforced by Gen. Earl Van Dorn's division. Gen. Price met the Federals at Elkhorn, Mo., where a bloody battle was fought, in which Capt. Gartley's company actively participated. The confederates were defeated and forced to retreat. Capt. Gartley's company was in the battle of Corinth. It received no pay, nor clothing from the Confederacy, was never regularly mustered into service, and soon dissolved or disbanded after battle of Corinth, and the members thereof united with other companies.

Capt. Thomas W. Richards' Company of Cavalry.

After the disbandment of Company K, 10th Mississippi Regiment, Captain Thomas W. Richards enlisted for the war a company of cavalry which was assigned to 18th battallion, afterwards regiment of cavalry, commanded by James R. Chalmers, who arose to rank of Brigadier-General. Capt. Richards served mainly on scout duty until close of the war, and surrendered under Gen. Joe Johnston on April 15th, 1865, at Greensborough, N. C.

Assignment Five--Page 36

Capt. Richards was severely wounded at Murfreesboro, and died at Yazoo City, Miss., in 1866.

Diligent enquiry and research for roster of this company has been made but no satisfactory information could be obtained.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

ASSIGNMENT FIVE(A)

WORLD WAR

R O S T E R

VETERANS LIVING IN YAZOO COUNTY

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

YAZOO COUNTY - WAR

WORLD WAR VETERANS NOW LIVING IN YAZOO COUNTY

Page 1

Adams, N. S.	Yazoo City, Mississippi
Addikson, Robert	Yazoo City, Route 1.
Anderson, Duncan	Yazoo City, Mississippi
Anderson, H. H.	Yazoo City
Anderson, John R.	Yazoo City
Appleton, D. W.	Yazoo City, Route 1.
Atkinson, James	Satartia
Austin, H. F.	Yazoo City, Lamar Hotel
Bacot, J. S.	Benton
Badgette, John H.	Yazoo City
Baker, Lester L.	Yazoo City
Ballard, Joe, A.	Yazoo City
Bardsdale, Ethel S.	Anding
Bardwell, J. A.	Yazoo City
Barrack, Jack B.	Louise
Beall, Robert H.	Vaughan
Beeson, Richard L.	Holly Bluff
Bell, Henry M.	Yazoo City
Bennett, James V.	Benton, Route 1.
Blount, I. G.	Yazoo City
Bonds, Willie	Yazoo City, Route 1.
Bradley, Hunter	Yazoo City
Bridges, Ben F.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Bridges, W. M.	Yazoo City
Briggs, James M.	Holly Bluff
Bright, Wilfred M.	Phoenix
Brister, Buford M.	Vaughan, Route 2
Brown, Clifford E.	Yazoo City
Brown, T. Fount	Eden, Route 1.
Brown, Wallace	Yazoo City

Bryant, Dewey D.	Yazoo City
Bunner, Edward E.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Bunner, James A.	Yazoo City, Star Route
Burrus, James R.	Yazoo City, Star Route
Bush, Joe R.	Yazoo City
Byrd, E. L.	Yazoo City
Byrd, John W.	Yazoo City
Carson, T. P.	Yazoo City
Carter, James O.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Cartledge, Evans P.	Vaughan
Louis A. Cary	Yazoo City, Route 4
Chaney, L. L.	Yazoo City
Childress, J. R.	Satartia
Clark, Lee A.	Yazoo City
Clunan, E. L.	Yazoo City
Clunan, Harry	Yazoo City
Coat, Simon	Yazoo City
Cohen, Sam T.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Crawford, Archie P.	Eden
Crawford, A. G.	Yazoo City,
Crawford, Julian	Yazoo City, Enola rt.
Cresl, A. Z.	Bentonla
Crosswell, W. F.	Satartia
Critz, Geo. H.	Yazoo City
Crutchfield, L. L.	Yazoo City
Curran, J. M.	Yazoo City
Davis, Grover C.	Yazoo City, Enola Star Route
Davis, Julius C.	Eden, Route 1
Davis, Walter	Benton
Davisson, B. L.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Davisson, S. D.	Yazoo City, Route 3

Page 2

YAZOO COUNTY - WAR S-

Dervin, Lee F.
Dickard, Tom F.
Dixon, C. I.
Dixon, Wm. L.
Dolan, Michael B.
Duke, Orbrey C.
Dugan, John S.
Dunston, Wiley J.
Ely, Ray E.
Estes, E. E.
Estes, James B.
Evans, Edward E.
Everett, J. A.
Everett, Wess W.
Faubian, Abbie L.
Fielder, Fred L.
Fisher, Randolph C.
Flowers, Lynn
Flynn, Joseph W.
Ford, R. A.
Fox, Wm. A.
Graves, Tom
Germany, Clarence
Graves, Josh
Griffin, P. J.
Gulion, Campbell
Gulion, Hugh O.
Gullege, E. P.
Hamel, J. L.
Hampton, Elzy K.
Harris, Jim G.
Benton, Route 2
Thornton
Yazoo City
Vaughan, Route 2
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City, Star Route
Yazoo City, Route 3
Eden
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Germania
Yazoo City
Louise
Benton, Route 1.
Yazoo City
Vaughan
Yazoo City
Benton, Route 2
Yazoo City, Enola Route
Yazoo City
Phoenix
Yazoo City
Yazoo City, Route 1
Yazoo City
Phoenix
Yazoo City

Hare, Captain W.
Hatchett, R. J.
Harrison, Green B.
Hayden, F. C.
Hatchett, Will H.
Hearn, John N.
Hector, Alvin
Henson, H. P.
Hollaway, W. W.
Humphreys, Irwin
Jacob, J. G.
Jenne, Edd S.
Jenne, F. H.
Johnston, W. G.
Johnston, Jordon A.
Jones, Baynon E.
Jones, Eddie B.
Jones, Rev. E. R.
Jones, Frank W.
Kelly, Chas. H.
Kelly, Homer
Kinard, C. R.
King, H. P.
Kirk, Bryan W.
Kirk, Tommie D.
Koonce, R. J.
Kropp, W. J.
Larkin, John E.
Lewis, Gornell W.
Love, D. M.
Lunstrom, Curtis L.

Benton, Route 2
Holly Bluff
Yazoo City, Route 3
Vaughan
Holly Bluff
Thornton
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Germania
Yazoo City, Route 4
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City, Enola Route
Yazoo City
Vaughan, Route 2
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Louise
Anding
Yazoo City, Route 3
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Eden
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Benton, Route 2
Yazoo City
Yazoo City
Yazoo City

YAZOO COUNTY - WARDS

Lyles, W. Scott	Yazoo City
Mann, Claiborne, E.	Benton
Manor, A. S.	Yazoo City
Mathis, Plum	Benton
McCalip, Dr. Hugh L.	Yazoo City
McCorkle, B. D.	Anding
McKenzie, W. D.	Yazoo City
McLellan, E. W.	Yazoo City
McMaster, A. D.	Yazoo City, Route 2
McRaney, James B.	Eden
Melton, Mike O.	Benton, Route 1
Metcalf, Wm. A.	Anguilla
Miller, Joe B.	Yazoo City
Milner, Noble J.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Milner, Willie L.	Valley
Montgomery, W. G.	Yazoo City
Moore, Emory J.	Benton, Route 1
Mott, N. A.	Yazoo City
Newberry, John	Yazoo City
Nixon, E. E.	Yazoo City, Enola Route
Norman, D. G.	Yazoo City
Oliver, Arthur	Yazoo City, Route 2
Overby, Lee C.	Yazoo City, Enola Route
Owen, Henry C.	Yazoo City
Perkins, John S.	Anding
Perry, Alonza B.	Benton, Route 1
Perry, Jack R.	Benton, Route 1
Perry, W. S. (Billy)	Yazoo City
Pharr, Aden V.	Benton, Star Route
Phillips, John F.	Holly Bluff
Pigg, G. J.	Yazoo City

Pigg, T. E.	Eden, Route 1
Pittman, Emmitt	Benton, Route 2
Presnall, Thomas C.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Pyles, L. M.	Benton, Route 2
Rainer, J. T.	Yazoo City
Rankin, Henry	Satartia
Ratner, I. J.	Yazoo City
Ray, Nathan	Yazoo City, Route 3
Redditt, D. H.	Phoenix, Miss.
Reid, George H.	Louise, Miss.
Renfro, J. F.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Renicker, Otto	Yazoo City, Enola Route
Reynolds, James C.	Benton, Route 2
Richardson, Frank B.	Yazoo City
Richardson, Sam W.	Bolton, Miss.
Robertson, Ernest E.	Yazoo City
Rodgers, J. C.	Yazoo City
Rogers, Ernest E.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Rook, Finley L.	Benton, Route 2
Rusche, Ben C.	Yazoo City
Rusche, Frank M.	Benton, Route 2
Rusche, John B.	Yazoo City, Star Route
Rush, Dr. B. C.	Vaughan, Miss.
Russell, John S.	Yazoo City, Route 4
Saxton, Sam H.	Eden, Route 2
Severns, Carl D.	Yazoo City
Shannon, Wayne	Yazoo City, Route 4
Sharborough, F. W.	Holly Bluff, Miss.
Singletary, Edd	Jackson, Miss.
Staton, Dork B.	Benton, Route 1
Smith, Claude S.	Yazoo City, Miss.

YAZOO COUNTY - MASS

Smith, Pount B.	Vaughan, Route 1
Smith, Oscar O.	Bentonla, Route 1
Smith, Roy Lamar	Benton, Route 2
Smith, Wm. C.	Yazoo City
Smith, W. W.	Yazoo City, Enola Route
Stampley, R. W.	Holly Bluff
Steinriede, J. F.	Yazoo City
Steinriede, W. A.	Yazoo City
Steinwinder, Wm. E.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Stewart, Wm. A.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Stokes, Daniel	Yazoo City, Route 4
Stricklin, J. A.	Eden, Miss.
Stringer, Joe B.	Yazoo City
Strombeck, Reuben	Yazoo City
Stubblefield, M. J.	Benton, Miss.
Swayze, Thos. D.	Benton, Route 2
Taylor, John A.	Yazoo City
Terry, W. F.	Yazoo City
Thrash, Fredie E.	Satartia
Trest, Leonard E.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Troy, John	Yazoo City
Unger, Harry W.	Yazoo City
Upton, James L.	Yazoo City, Route 2
Upton, Perry A.	Yazoo City
Wallace, Dr. C. L.	Yazoo City
Waldrup, James A.	Vaughan, Route 2
Ward, Hubert O.	Eden, Route 1
Ward, Sam G.	Benton, Miss.
Warren, Dement	Yazoo City
Warren, Frank	Yazoo City, Star Route
Warren, Jack	Benton, Route 1

Warren, John	Benton, Route 2
Warren, Johnie A.	Yazoo City
Waters, Geo. M.	Benton, Route 2
Waterer, John D.	Eden, Route 1
Watson, John F.	Yazoo City
Webb, W. L.	Yazoo City
Webster, Henry R.	Yazoo City, Route 3
West, H. Y.	Yazoo City
Wheeler, Anse	Yazoo City
White, Buster	Benton, Route 2
White, Louis A.	Yazoo City, E. Broadway
White, Wm. L.	Louise, Miss.
Williams, A. D.	Benton, Miss.
Williams, C. D.	Yazoo City
Williams, Duke	Yazoo City
Williams, Johnie F.	Louise, Miss.
Williams, U. S.	Yazoo City
Willett, E. L.	Yazoo City
Willis, John	Yazoo City
Wiltcher, Burton	Benton, Route 2
Wiltcher, Lee	Vaughan, Route 1
Winstead, Edd	Eden, Route 1
Wise, J. S.	Yazoo City
Wise, W. J.	Yazoo City
Woodruff, Thomas M.	Yazoo City, Route 3
Woods, W. H.	Phoenix, Miss.
Worley, J. K.	Yazoo City
Wright, D. I.	Yazoo City
Young, A. A.	Yazoo City
Young, Hobart	Yazoo City
Zeigler, Harvey	Silver City, Miss.

ASSIGNMENT FIVE (A)

WORLD WAR

ROSTER

WHITE

*Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205*

YAZOO COUNTY HONOR ROLL VOLUNTEERS, SELECRED DRAFT MEN AND REGULAR SOLDIERS. WHO SERVED IN THE EUROPEAN WAR OF 1914-1918

THE NAMES REPRESENT A STAR ON THE YAZOO SERVICE FLAG.

1. ADDISON. JAMES
2. ALDERMAN. ROBERT
3. ALDERMAN. CHRISTY
4. ALDERMAN. WILEY
5. ALIAS. JOHN
6. ALLEN. SAMUEL DEWITT
7. ALLEN. PAUL
8. ANDERSON. JOHN ROBERT
9. ANDERSON. JAMES
10. ANDERSON. WILLIE MONROE
11. ANDERSON. A.
12. AN. THONY. JACK WILLIAMS
13. APPLEBAUM. JAKE
14. AUSTIN. HERBERT
15. BAILEY. HENRY A.
16. BALDWIN. THOMAS
17. BALLARD. JOE A.
18. BALLARD. J. N.
19. BANKS. COLLIE
20. BARDWELL. J. A. JR.
21. PARKSDALE. AGNES
22. BARNWELL. FRANK
23. BARNWELL. STEVEN
24. BARNWELL. HAYNES
25. BARNETT. THEO.
26. BARRETT. CURTIS
27. BARRETT. EARNEST HOWARD
28. BARRETT. JESSIE
29. BARRIER. HENRY
30. BASS. ROBERT L.
31. BATTEE. CLYDE RAY
32. BURROUGH. PERCY
33. BEALL. MARTON H.
34. BEALL. ROBERT HOMA
35. BELL. PAUL
36. BENNETT. JAMES V.
37. BENNETT. LEWIS
38. BENNETT. J. W.
39. BENNETT. FOUNTAIN GIBSON
40. BERRY. SID
41. BIRKHEAD. W. T.
42. BLOUNT. EDW. A.
43. BLOUNT. ISAAC T.
44. BOLDEN. JOSEPH RICHARD
45. BOWMAN. HENRY Y.
46. BOWMAN. LEE
47. BRADSHAW. TOM
48. BRADSHAW. SAM. S.
49. BRADDOCK. JOHN
50. BRADLEY. JOHN W.
51. BRYANT. DEWEY D.
52. BRICKELL. CAREY MANUEL
53. BRICKELL. NICK
54. BRIDGFORTH. ALLEN
55. BRIDGES. E. M.
56. BRIDGES. ROY
57. BRIDGES. BEN F.
58. BRIDGES. STRICKLIN

59. BRIDGES. MORRIS
60. BRIDGES. WM: T.
61. BRIGHT. JANE
62. BRISTER. FRIZELL
63. BRISTER. H. HARRIS
64. BRISTER. BUFORD M. 2
65. BRISTER. J. W.
66. BRISTER. JOHN
67. BROOKS. JAS.
68. BROWN. CHARLES HENRY
69. BROWN. CHARLIE H.
70. BROWN. JOHN SULLIVAN
71. BROWN. WALLACE
72. BROWN. THOS. O.
73. BROWN. THOMAS F.
74. BROWN. ROBT A.
75. BROWN TOM
76. BROWN. HUGH SHERMAN
77. BROWN. JOHN
78. BUNCH. RODNEY
79. BUNNER. CLIFTON E
80. BUNNER. ELWOOD
81. BUNNER. JAMES A .
82. BURCH. DANIEL I.
83. BURWELL. CLIFTON
84. BURRUS. JAMES RUCKER
85. BUSTER. WILLIAM B.
86. BYRD. HENRY R.
87. BYRD? WELDON FRANCIS
88. BYRD. JOHN
89. CAGLE. CLIFTON
90. CAGLE. TRA
91. CAMPBELL. BRIAN LUMBLEY
92. CAMPBELL. ROBERT F.
93. CAMPBELL. H. E.
94. CAMPBELL. C. L.
95. CAREY. CHARLIE LEE
96. CARMAN. RICH
97. CARSON. EDGAR
98. CARSON. RUSSELL A.
99. CARSON. T. P.
100. CHAPMAN. HARRY G.
101. CHESTER. GEORGE M.
102. CHILDERS. L.
103. CHILDRESS. GORDON
104. CLUNAN. ED
105. CLUNAN. KELLER
106. CLUNAN. CLYDE L.
107. CLUNAN. HUDSON
108. CLUNAN. HARRY
109. COFFING. CLARENCE Y
110. COFFING. CLARENCE
111. CASTLES. SMILEY ELLIS
112. COHEN. SAMUEL THOS.
113. COHEN? SAMUEL T.
114. COHEN? NATHAN
115. COKER. R. J. JR
116. COLE. CLARENCE E.
117. COLE. GEORGE
118. COLEMAN. JOHN W.
119. COLEMAN. ALBERTA
120. COLEMAN. GUS

121. COLEMAN. JOHN W. JR.
122. COMBS. RICH
123. COOK. WALTER L.
124. COOPER. LEROY
125. COOPER. ALFRED
126. CORTRIGHT. EDWARD G.
127. COURTS. WARREN F.
128. COX. CALVIN H.
129. COX. J. S.
130. COX. CLEVELAND
131. COX. FRANK XENOPHANT
132. CRANE. WILLIAM EARLE
133. CRAIG. WILLIS
134. CRAIG. T. B.
135. CREEL. S.
136. CREEL. A. Z.
137. CREEL. G. F.
138. CRESSWELL. MILLER
139. CRISLER. WILLIAM NEVILLE
140. CRISLER. JOHN S. R.
141. CROOK. R. W. JR. CALVIN
142. CROWDER. HARRY H. CHARLES
143. CROWDER. WILLIE LANSEN
144. CROWDER. ALBERT
145. CROWTHER. EUGENE
146. CROWTHER. WALTER
147. CROWTHER. ALBERT
148. CUMMINGS. M. F. JR.
149. CUKIPHER. R. L. ROBERT
150. CURRAN. JOSEPH MALCOLM
151. DANSBY. ROBERT A. JR.
152. DARRINGTON. GILRUTH
153. DAWSON. ALEX
154. DAVIDOW. RUBY
155. DAVIDSON. SAMUEL O.
156. DAVIS. JOHN HALSEY
157. DAVIS. NATE S
158. DAVIS. J. C. B
159. DAVIS. J. T.
160. DAVIS. WALTER
161. DAVISON. HOMER
162. DAY. DR.
163. DAY. CARL ANDERSON
164. DAY. WALTER L.
165. DAY. JAMES O. FARR
166. DEANO. FRANK P.
167. DECELL. EDGAR A.
168. DENNIS. JESSE
169. DENDENT JAMES
170. DESKINS. HARRY T.
171. DICKARD. THOS. F.
172. DILLARD. JOHN EUGENE
173. DIXON. WILLIAM L.
174. DIXON. THOMAS F.
175. DIXON. WILLIAM TUCKER
176. DOLTON. HARRY
177. DORMAN. CLINT
178. DOWNING? CARL
179. DOWNING? ARTHUR
180. DRIVER. GARSTON
181. DUGGAN. FOSTER
182. DUGG AN. AARON Z.

VA700 COUNTY - WARS

183. DUGGAN.JASPER T.	214. GERMANY. CLARENCE
184. DUNN.R.L.	215. GERMANY.CHAS.B.
185. DUREL.F.E.JR.	216. GIBSON.J.D.
186. DURHAM.JOE	217. GILDART.GORDON
187. DWIGGINS?JOE ALLEN.	218. GILRUTH. JAMES A.
188. EDDLEMAN.LOUIS	219. GLORIOSO.CARMELO
189. EDWARDS.CHARLES	220. GOLDSTEIN.JACOB
190. ELLIOTT.JOSEPH HARRY	221. GOLDSMITH.JOE
191. ESTES.EUGENE	222. GRAY.JOSH
192. ESTES.CHARLES H.	223. GRAVES.TOM
193. ESTES.JAMES B. JR.	224. GREER.ROBERT
194. EVANS?B.E.	225. GREGORY.CHARLES W.
195. EVERETT.JIM	226. GRIFFIN.JOHN
196. EVERS.JOHN	227. GRIFFIN. SAMUEL STARR
197. FAJIO.JOE	228. GRIMME.JOHN
198. FEARS.ROY P.	229. GRIMME.PREWETT
199. FERREEL.GEORGE	230. GUION.C.
200. FERRELL.ANDREW	231. GUION.M.
201. FERRELL.THOMAS R.	232. GULLEDGE.ERNEST P.
202. FISHER.THOMAS CALVIN	233. GUNTER.BATTLE
203. FISHER.RANDOLPH.CHARLES	234. HALFORD.EMMETT
204. FOUCHE.TOM	235. HAMEL.JOSEPH L.
205. FOUCHE.RALPH	236. HAMEL. EDMOND P.
206. FREEMAN.JAMES A.	237. HAMPTON.ELIZIE
207. FREEMAN. JACK	238. HANCOCK.JAMES H.
208. FULCHER.M.T.	239. HANNA M.
209. GAFFORD.ARCH	240. HARLOW. CHARLES
210. GAGE.MATHEW ROBERT	241. HARPER.FRANK
211. GARY.ARTHUR N.	242. HARRELL.LUCIAN
212. GATES. CLAYTON A. JR.	243. HARRELL.LUCIUS LEONARD
213. GEORGE.JOHN	244. HARRIS. JAMES S.

245. HARRIS.HENRY OLIVER	337. LAMMONS.BARKSDALE
246. HARRIS. JAMES G.	276. HOGUE.STEINREIDE
247. HARRIS STANLEY	277. HOLLINGSWORTH.J.C.
248. HARRIS.HENRY O.	278. HOLLINGSWORTH.ISAAC H.
249. HARRISON. B.F.	279. HOLLINGSWORTH? LOUIS.EDWARD
250. HARRISON.G.P.	280. HOLLOWAY.W.W.
251. HART.DEWEY	281. HOOVER.WILLIE
252. HATCHER.ADOLPHUS H.	282. HOLT.TOM
253. HATCHETT.WILLIAM HENRY	283. HOMP.C.GRANVILLE
254. HAVERKAMP.CHARLES	284. HULBERT.LEROY
255. HAYDEN.FRANCIS C.	285. HUMPHREYS.LRVIN
256. HEAL.LAWRENCE W.	286. HUNTLEY.W.W.
257. HECTOR?ALVIN O.	287. HUNTLEY.M.C.
258. HEMPHILL.PERRY	288. HUNTLEY.G.L.
259. HEMPHILL.EARLE	289. HUTCHINGS.A.
260. HENNING.W.L.	290. IJAMS.HERBERT V.
261. HENRY. BRADY	291. INGRAM L.
262. HENRY.CLAUDE M.	292. IRWIN.PHILIP HENRY
263. HENRY. DR. MILLER	293. INWOOD.ASHLEY C.
264. HENRY?GRADY	294. JACKSON.R.M.
265. HENSON.HOWARD P.	295. JACKSON.SAM
266. HENSON.JOHN C.	296. JAMES.W.A.D.
267. HENSON.JOHN W.	297. JENNE.GEORGE
268. HENSON.JESSE W.	298. JENNE.A.
269. HENSON.JAMES	299. JENNE.EDW.S.
270. HERRON?THOMAS	300. JENNE.FEARON H.
271. HESTER. WILLIAM ALFRED	301. JOHNSTON.JORDAN A.
272. HILDERBRAND. LEON	302. JOHNSTON.GASTON EZELE
273. HINMAN.MUNSON	303. JOHNSTON.NICK GEORGE
274. HOFFMAN.FRED WILLIAM	304. JOHNSTON. HUGH LEONARD
275. HOGUE?CECIL	305. JOHNSON. WILEY L.
	306. JOHNSON.RODNEY H.

Assignment # 5 Page

307. JOHNSON, ALONZO MARION
 308. JOHNSON, ARTHUR
 309. JOHNSON, H. B.
 310. JOHNSON, S.
 311. JOHNSON, BREA
 312. JOHNSON, H. A.
 313. JONES, EDDIE
 314. JONES, RAYMON ELY
 315. JONES, B. F.
 316. JONES, DR.
 317. JONES, RAYMAN
 318. KARNS, AARON ALLEN
 319. KELLY, HOMER
 320. KELLY, HENRY
 321. KELLY, LOUIS
 322. KELLY, DEWEY
 323. KELLY, PAUL
 324. KELLY, JOHN WILLIAM
 325. KENT, JAMES B.
 326. KIEFFER, SAMUEL O.
 327. KINARD, CARL RAY
 328. KIRK, J. L.
 329. KIRK, THOMAS D.
 330. KIRK, CAREY
 331. KNIGHT, RAYMOND
 332. KNIGHT, R. W.
 333. LAMMONS, ROY
 334. LAMMONS, DAVE
 335. LAMMONS, JOHN B.
 336. LAMMONS, DANIEL
 337. LAMMONS, BARKSDALE
 338. LAMMONS, JOE
 339. LANCASTER, D. HARRIS
 340. LANGFORD, OLLIE
 341. LAWSON, WILLIAM
 342. LEAR, BARDIE
 343. LEAR, JAMES H.
 344. LEDBETTER, CHARLES P. JR.
 345. LEIST, CARROLL
 346. LESTER, BERNARD
 347. LESTER, CORNELIUS
 348. LESTER, G. WALLIS
 349. LEWIS, WALTER R.
 350. LEWIS, WM. T.
 351. LEWIS, WELDON C.
 352. LIGHTCAP, THOMAS
 353. LIVINGSTON, HILLARY
 354. LOGAN, E. WILLIS
 355. LOGAN, BUTLER B.
 356. LOGAN, B. B.
 357. LOGAN, LEON
 358. LOGAN, OWEN
 359. LONG, MERRIDAY EARL.
 360. LOVE, DEWITT M.
 361. LOVING, JAMES
 362. LUCKETT, E. O.
 363. LUCKETT, SHERROD GUSTUS
 364. LUNGLAN, FOUZO
 365. LUNGRIN, A. L.
 366. LUNSFORD, WM. F.
 367. LYLES, SCOTT

Assignment # 5 Page

368. MAGRUDER, ABBY WALKER
 369. MAGRUDER, EDWIN
 370. MANOR, ARCHIE S.
 371. MANSFIELD, HILTON
 372. MARTIN, ERNEST H.
 373. MARTIN, ANDREW C.
 374. MARTIN, WILEY
 375. MARTIN, ERNEST H.
 376. MARTIN, J. F.
 377. MARTIN, R. S.
 378. MATHENY, JOHN D.
 379. MATHEWS, EDMOND
 380. MAZULA, P.
 381. MCALPIN, CLAIBORN
 382. MCCALIP, W. D.
 383. MCKCLAIN, ORIN
 384. MCCLAURIN, WM. M.
 385. MCMORMICK, FULTON
 386. MCCOY, ROBERT
 387. MCCOY, CARLOS
 388. MCGOWAN, CHESTER B.
 389. MCGRAW, WILLIAM
 390. MCGRAW, TOM
 391. MCGUIRE, EUGENE HAYS
 392. MCMASTER, ARTHUR D.
 393. MCMASTER, JOHN H.
 394. MCRAVEN, WILLIAM HENRY
 395. MEAGHER, GEORGE
 396. MELTON, M. O.
 397. MILBORNE, ED
 398. MILLER, JOE B.
 399. MILLING, ROBERT NATHAN
 400. MILNER, NOBLE J.
 401. MOBLEY, EMMETT
 402. MONTGOMERY, EDMOND
 403. MONTGOMERY, W. GLENN
 404. MONTGOMERY, VICTOR
 405. MONTGOMERY, FELIX BALDWIN
 406. MOONEY, WM.
 407. MOORE, WM.
 408. MOORE, COLIN
 409. MOORE, CHAS. J.
 410. MORRISON, OTWAY
 411. MOSELY, BEN
 412. MOTT, NORMAN A. JR
 413. MOTT, WALTER
 414. MURPHY, J. M.
 415. MUSE, HUGH M.
 416. NEELY, HERMAN W.
 417. NEELEY, ROBERT P.
 418. NEWBERRY, JOHN
 419. NEWMAN, ALBERT L.
 420. NICHOLAS, AUBREY NORWOOD
 421. NICHOLSON, JIMMIE
 422. NOLEN, CHAS.
 423. NOLTE, HENRY F.
 424. NORRIS, ELMO T.
 425. NORRIS, ELMER.
 426. NORWOOD, J. F.
 427. OATES, OSCAR C.
 428. OATES, HENRY C.
 429. OATES, WALTER MACK.

VA 100 COUNTY - WAR

430. OAKES. JIM
 431. OCONNOR. PRESTON
 432. ODOM. MILFORD
 433. OLDEN. E. G. JR
 434. OLIVER? PAUL C.
 435. PARKER? JOE WHEELER
 436. PARKER. WALTER
 437. PARKER. JAMES D.
 438. PARKER. MARION F.
 439. PARKER. EMMA.
 440. PASSIONS. EDDIE
 441. PECK. JOSHUA
 442. PENNICK. JOHN ELLIOTT
 443. PENCK. JOHN
 444. PENCK. TOM
 445. PEPPER. ROSS H.
 446. PERRY. JACK R.
 447. PERRY. WILLIAM SEDNEY
 448. PERRY. HARVEY T.
 449. PERRY. BEN
 450. PETIT. ROBERT ISAAC
 451. PHILLIPS. WALTER CLIFTON
 452. PHILLIPS. W. H.
 453. PHILLIPS. JOHN FRYER.
 454. PIERCE. RUFUS
 455. PIGG. GRIFFIN JOHNSTON
 456. PIGG. ED THOMPSON
 457. PIGG. GEORGE
 458. PIGG. G. T.
 459. PIGG. T. E.
 460. PITMAN. EMMETT

461. PLUNKETT. CLAUDE J.
 462. PRATT. WILLIAM PRESTON
 463. PRATT. GEORGE
 464. PRICE? CLYDE
 465. POLK. C. E.
 466. POLK. WILLIAM T.
 467. PURVIS. A. J.
 468. PYLES. L. M.
 469. QUEKEMEYER. GEORGE
 470. QUEKEMEYER. FREDERICK H.
 471. RABB? CRAIG
 472. RAINER. JACK
 473. RAINER. JAMES THOMAS
 474. RATNER. IRWIN J.
 475. RAY. NATHAN
 476. REID. JAMES LOUIS
 477. REID. HENRY LUSE
 478. RENFROE. WILL
 479. RENFROSE. J. F.
 480. REVELS. JOHN E.
 481. REYNOLDS? DEWITT
 482. REYNOLDS. CHAS.
 483. RITCH. OLA COOK
 484. RIVERS. EDWARD
 485. ROBERTS? WALTER S.
 486. ROBERTS. C. L.
 487. ROBERTSON? JEFFERSON D.
 488. ROBINSON. WILFRED A.
 489. RODGERS. ERNEST E.
 490. RODGERS. LUTHER M.
 491. RODGERS? LEVI.

492. RODGERS. ARGUYLE
 493. RODGERS. W. B.
 494. ROSS. WILLIAM B.
 495. ROSS. BARNIE
 496. ROYSTER. JOSEPH A.
 497. ROYSTER. HARRY
 498. RUSCHE. JOHN BERNARD.
 499. RUSCHE. BEN CLEMON
 500. RUSCHE. FRANK MIKE
 501. RUSSELL. JOHN S?
 502. SAUNDERS. BEVERLY
 503. SAXTON. SAMUEL H.
 504. SCARBROUGH? DON
 505. SCARBROUGH. SAM.
 506. SCHMITT. WM. A.
 507. SCOTT. ROSS
 508. SEAY. H. F.
 509. SEGAL. HARRY
 510. SELBY? THOMAS W.
 511. SELBY. ELBERT
 512. SETZLER? WILLIE
 513. SEXTON. W. T.
 514. SHACKLEFORD. JOHN LEWIS
 515. SHACKLEFORD. JAMES
 516. SHANNON. WAYNE
 517. SHEARER. DOCTOR CHESTER
 518. SHEPHERD. J. W.
 519. SHIPP. T. W.
 520. SILVEY. IVOR
 521. SIMMS. JAMES R.

522. SIMS. VERNON MARION
 523. SINGLETON. LESTER
 524. SLATON. DOCK BUNCH
 525. SLATON. AUGUST M.
 526. SMITH. OSCAR O.
 527. SMITH. CHARLES ETHEL
 528. SMITH. WILL CLYDE
 529. SMITH. WILLIE WYATT
 530. SMITH. ROY LAMAR
 531. SMITH. CECIL CONWAY
 532. SMITH. THOMAS BENTLY
 533. SMITH. FORMIT BRITTON
 534. SMITH P. C.
 535. SMITH FRANK.
 536. SPARKS? JAMES.
 537. SPENGLER. ALBERT BRIGNON
 538. SPENGLER. LEO
 539. STAMPLEY. RICHARD ULIC
 540. STEIN DR.
 541. STEINRIEDE. JOSEPH F.
 542. STEINREIDE. WM. A.
 543. STEINWINDER. WM.
 544. STIGLER. LEITH
 545. STIGLER. ROBERT L.
 546. STRICKLIN. SAMUEL BRYAN
 547. STRICKLIN. JAMES AVERY
 548. STRICLIN D. E.
 549. STINGER. JOSEPH B.
 550. STUBBLEFIELD. PETER
 551. STUBBLEFIELD. PRENTISS S.

VA 700 COUNTY - WARS

552. STUBBLEFIELD. WILLIAM POSEY

553. STUBBLEFIELD. MARION J.

554. STUBBLEFIELD. MARLIN Y.

555. SWAYZE. GRADY B.

556. SWAYZE. J. W.

557. SWAYZE. G. B.

558. SWAYZE. ROBERT T.

559. SWAYZE. T. B.

560. SWIGGLETERRY. ED

561. SUMMERFIELD. CARL NATHAN

562. SYKES. JOHN

563. TATE. ROBERT.

564. TAYLOR. FRANK E.

565. TAYLOR. LUCIUS E.

566. TAYLOR. ROY MCCALIP

567. TAYLOR. F. A.

568. TAYLOR. JOHN ANDREW

569. TAYLOR. JAMES ALEXANDER

570. TAYLOR. J. CARL

571. TAYLOR. W. C.

572. TAYLOR. WILLIAM

573. TAYLOR. CARL

574. TAYLOR. WALTER G.

575. TAYLOR J. E.

576. TEASTER. CLIFTON BARNES

577. FERRY. W. C.

578. THOMPSON. LOUIS

579. THOMPSON. CLARENCE

580. THORNELL. CHARLIE SYLVESTER

581. TIMMERMAN. CAPTAIN

582. TORP. THOMAS. E

583. TORRES? ALCIDE

584. TROY. JOHN A.

585. TUCKER. CLYDE.

586. TURNAGE. JODIE J.

587. TURNAGE. THOMAS EUGENE

588. TURNAGE. L. C.

589. TURNER. BENNIE EDWARD

590. UPTON. J. L.

591. VARNELL. CECIL ALLEN

592. VARNELL. CECIL

593. VAUCHAN. HUGH REECE

594. WALDRUP. JOHN A.

595. WALDRUP. HERMAN E.

596. WARD. VERNON

597. WARD. SAM

598. WARD. H. O.

599. WARNOCK. JIMMIE

600. WARREN. PORTER

601. WARREN? DEBENT

602. WARREN? EDWARD F.

603. WARREN. C.

604. WARREN. JOHN

605. WARREN. F.

606. WARREN. JACK.

607. WARREN. JOHN

608. WARREN. J. R.

609. WATERS. G. M.

610. WATERS. PAUL

611. WATERS? THOMAS F.

612. WATSON. SAM

613. WATSON. S. K.

614. WATSON. HENRY OSCAR

615. WAYNER. EDGAR.

616. WEBBER. ABRAHAM

617. WEBSTER? OTHO

618. WEIR. WILLIE

619. WELLS. DAVID.

620. WELLS. SPENCER

621. WELTCHER. B.

622. WHITAKER. FRED L.

623. WHITE? BUSTER.

624. WHITE. DEWITT HUNTER

625. WHITMAN. FRANK.

626. WILLETTE. EDWARD L.

627. WILLIAMS. AUBREY D.

628. WILLIAMS. CHAS. D.

629. WILLIAMS. DANIEL

630. WILLIAMS. ALLISON R.

631. WILLIAMS. DENZIL

632. WILLIAMS. DUKE

633. WILLIAMS. KIT

634. WILLIAMSON. LACEY

635. WILLIS. JOHN

636. WILLIS. A. W.

637. WILLIS. LEWIS C.

638. WILTCHER. LEANDER

639. WISE. JACOB S.

640. WISE. WILLIAM JR.

641. WISE. LOUIS J.

642. WILKES. PAUL

643. WILSON. THOMAS BRYAN

644. WILSON. RALPH MILLER

645. WOLERSTEIN. DAVE

646. WOODS. WALTER H.

647. WOODS. H.

648. WOODS. BEN

649. WOODS. J. B.

650. WRIGHT. A. L.

651. WRIGHT. ROBERT

652. WRIGHT. ADDISON

653. YOUNG. JESSIE

654. YOUNG. HOBART

655. YOUNG. LONNIE

656. YOUNG. ROBERT W.

657. YOUNG. ALONZO ALLEN

658. ZELLER. RAYMON BRYAN

659. ZENOR. OSCAR.

*Mrs. Alfred Bridgman
Gazoo County Department
Historical Records
Project #2205*

VA100 COUNTY - WARS

ASSIGNMENT FIVE (A)

WORLD WAR

ROSTER

COLORED

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

YAZOO COUNTY HONOR ROLL

LIST OF COLORED VOLUNTEERS AND SELECTED DRAFT MEN WHO SERVED

IN THE EUROPEAN WAR OF 1914-1918

The Names Represent a Star on the Yazoo Service Flag

- | | | |
|----------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Adams, Wirt | 28. Bell, Wade | 55. Brown, Joseph C. |
| 2. Adams, Richard | 29. Bens, Henry | 56. Brown, Joshua |
| 3. Allen, Sam | 30. Bell, Cicero | 57. Brown, Elijah |
| 4. Allen, John | 31. Bell, Tillman | 58. Brown, Willie |
| 5. Allen, Leon | 32. Bell, Anderson | 59. Brookens, Bisby |
| 6. Allen, Dave | 33. Bennett, Willie | 60. Brookens, Shed Jr. |
| 7. Alexander, Bob | 34. Bennett, Willie | 61. Brooks, Milton |
| 8. Almo, James | 35. Blackman, Joseph | 62. Brooks, Campbell |
| 9. Anderson, Lee | 36. Balines, Allen | 63. Bullock, James |
| 10. Anderson, George | 37. Blake, Sam | 64. Burnett, Dave |
| 11. April, Charlie | 38. Blevin, Beatrice | 65. Burnett, Arthur |
| 12. Bailey, Joseph | 39. Blevin Henderson | 66. Burrell, Sam |
| 13. Bailey, Ivy | 40. Bolden, John | 67. Burrus, Nathaniel |
| 14. Bain, Zedric | 41. Bolden, Wess | 68. Butler, Prince |
| 15. Baker, Ed | 42. Bolden George | 69. Butler, Tom |
| 16. Baker, Cliff | 43. Bolden, Dock | 70. Butler, Joe |
| 17. Baker, Israel | 44. Bowman, Jett | 71. Butler, Thornell |
| 18. Baker, Roberson | 45. Bowman, Warren | 72. Cage, Dan |
| 19. Ball, James | 46. Bowman, Ery | 73. Cain Stanley |
| 20. Banks, Jim | 47. Boyd, Hosie | 74. Carraway, Ben |
| 21. Barber, Sam Jr. | 48. Booker Clifton Burns | 75. Carter, Jake |
| 22. Barber, Ed | 49. Booker, Fred | 76. Carter, Chas |
| 23. Barton, Mose | 50. Booker, Eugene | 77. Carter, Nathaniel |
| 24. Battee, McKinley | 51. Brickell, Walter | 78. Chalmers, Henry |
| 25. Battles, Charlie | 52. Bright, Parker | 79. Chambers, Isaih |
| 26. Batton Spence | 53. Brown, Willie D. | 80. Chambers, Louis |
| 27. Bell, Jessie | 54. Brown, Richard | 81. Chapman, Simp |

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

82. Cherry, Homza
83. Cherry, James
84. Chew, Willard Walter
85. Claiborne, Joe
86. Clark, John
87. Clark, Andrew
88. Clay, Jesse
89. Clay, Ed
90. Clay, Marshal
91. Coleman, Mill
92. Coleman, Philip
93. Coleman, Manuel
94. Coleman, Lafayette
95. Coley, James
96. Collier, Anthony
97. Collins, Joe
98. Cooper, Sam
99. Cowan, D. C.
100. Crenshaw, Clinton
101. Crozier, Thos.
102. Cyus, James
103. Dailey, Fountain
104. Davis, Williams
105. Davis, Arthur
106. Davis, Clifton
107. Davis, Columbus
108. Davis, William
109. Davis, Frank
110. Davis, Esper
111. Delaware, Stephen
112. Dennis, Cleveland

113. Diggs, Sam
114. Diggs, Robert
115. Dill, Jesse
116. Dilworth, Benjamin
117. Dishman, Joseph
118. Dipper, John
119. Dipper, Nathan
120. Due, Hillard Jr.
121. Duman, Price
122. Earley, Nick
123. Edwards, William
124. Edwards, Prentiss
125. Ellis, Washington
126. Ellis, Mathew
127. Evans, George
128. Ewell, Bunch
129. Ewell, Alfred
130. Parish, James
131. Feiney, Will
132. Fields, Monroe
133. Fisher, Edward
134. Fletcher, Amos
135. Forbes, Joseph
136. Foster, Weffer
137. Fountain, Will
138. Frances, Jesse
139. Freeman, Dave
140. Freeman, Charlie
141. Frierson, Dave
142. Gadberry, Wiley

143. Gadberry, John
144. Gary, Richard
145. Gates, Willie
146. Generett, Edward
147. Gibson, Henry
148. Gibson, Milton
149. Gilles, Due
150. Gill, Charlie
151. Gooden, Charles
152. Goodin, Ogden
153. Goodlow, Eddie
154. Grant, Johnson
155. Green, Steve
156. Green, Barney
157. Griffin, Noah
158. Green, Henry
159. Green, John
160. Green, Bryan M.
161. Green, Thos. Jr.
162. Green, Curley
163. Gerald, Lazareth
164. Guider, Amos
165. Hagan, Ross
166. Haines, John
167. Hall, Zed
168. Hamer, Same
169. Hammond, Joe Jr.
170. Hammond, Sam
171. Hargrove, Willie
172. Harkless, Oscar

173. Harper, Sol
174. Harper, James
175. Harrington, John
176. Harris, Walter
177. Harris, Charlie
178. Harris, Henry
179. Harris, Andrew
180. Harris, Marshall
181. Harris, Julius
182. Harris, Dudley
183. Harris, Andrew
184. Harris, James
185. Harris, Ed
186. Harrison, Ben
187. Hart, William
188. Harvey, Joseph
189. Hatchett, James
190. Hayes, Ellis
191. Hayes, Tom
192. Haynes, Dennis
193. Harvey, Will
194. Henderson, Henry
195. Henderson, Robert
196. Henderson, Charlie
197. Henderson, Jack
198. Henderson, Reuben
199. Herbert, Chas
200. Herrington, Geo. W.
201. Hewett, Moria

202. Hollins, Jack
203. Holloman, Charles
204. Holmes, Ernest
205. Holmes, Jennings
206. Holmes, Lonnie
207. Holmes, Elijah
208. Holmes, Leonard
209. Holston, Rodney
210. Hoover, Henry
211. Houston, James
212. Houston, George
213. Howard, Edward
214. Howard, Brit
215. Hubbard, Eddie
216. Hudson, Ben
217. Hudson, Henry
218. Hudson, Johnnie
219. Hughes, William
220. Huntley, Donaldson
221. Ingram, Raphel
222. Ingram, Sam
223. Ingram, Mack
224. Ingram, Dan
225. Irvin, Profferson
226. Irwin, George W.
227. Irwin, James
228. Ivehson, Monroe
229. Jackson, Clint
230. Jackson, George

231. Jackson, David
232. Jackson, Turner
233. Jackson, George
234. Jackson, Albert
235. Jackson, Otowa
236. James, Frank
237. Jamison, Walter
238. Jefferson, James
239. Jefferson, Solomon
240. Jefferson, Aaron
241. Jenkins, Cicero
242. Jenkins, Charlie
243. Jones, Lenon
244. Jones, Nanzy
245. Jones, Ben L.
246. Jones, Arthur
247. Jones, Henry
248. Jones, Henry
249. Jones, Thornton
250. Jones, Nathan Perry
251. Jones, Robert
252. Jones, Jim Foster
253. Jones, Thos. McKinley
254. Johnson, Dozell
255. Johnson, Morey
256. Johnson, David
257. Johnson, Henry
258. Johnson, Elliott
259. Johnson, John Henry

260. Johnson, Alexander	290. Lewis, George	320. Moore, Marion
261. Johnson, Major	291. Lewis, Albert	321. Moore, Clarence
262. Johnson, Cornelius	292. Little, Shaffer	322. Moore, Lee
263. Johnson, Caesar	293. Lonzo, Harry	323. Moore, Tom
264. Johnson, Charles	294. Love, Alex	324. Morris, Nathan
265. Johnson, Thomas Green	295. Love, Richard	325. Morris, Relonial
266. Johnson, Jack	296. Lovelady, Charles	326. Morris, Flammigan
267. Johnson, Booker	297. Luster, Gaddis	327. Morton, Joe
268. Johnson, Walter	298. Luster, Gregory	328. Morris, Jerry
269. Johnson, Willis	299. Mack, Dan	329. Morris, Alex
270. Johnson, Jim	300. Madison, Simon	330. Morris, Geo. Washington
271. Kincaid, Fournoy	301. Mannel, Tolbut	331. Molette, Gabriel
272. King, Richard	302. Marris, Will	332. Moseley, John Davis
273. King, A. D.	303. Martin, Herman	333. Mosley, Cleveland
274. Kinkead, Cleveland	304. Martin, William	334. Murry, Dave
275. Kelly, Frank	305. McClure John	335. Nash, Albut
276. Kirk, Thuelly	306. McDaniel, Philip	336. Nason, Will
277. King, George	307. McGee, Zedrick	337. Neal, Jim
278. Knight, Willie	308. McGinnie, Gales	338. Neal, Grover
279. Knox, Samuel	309. Mickens, Anderson	339. Neal, Ollie
280. Kyle, Frank	310. Miles, Arthur	340. Nelson, Henry
281. Larkin, Marshall	311. Miles, Lewis	341. Nelson, Judge
282. Larkin, Frank	312. Miller, Caesar	342. Newman, Odie
283. Larkins, Venerable	313. Miller, Lawrence	343. Nicholson, James
284. Lear, James	314. Milsapps, Addie	344. Nicholson, Charlie
285. Leflore, Nunar	315. Minniefield, Robert	345. O'Banner, Sol
286. Lee, John	316. Mitchell, Earnest	346. Owens, Willie
287. Lee, Aaron	317. Morgan, Sam	347. Owens, Ned
288. Lee, Simon	318. Moore, Bonnie	348. Owens, John
289. Lewis, Matt	319. Moore, George	349. Page, Morie

350. Patterson, John	380. Reed, Alonzo	410. Shinora, Frank
351. Patton, Lee	381. Reed, Richard	411. Shoemaker, Harrison
352. Pearce, Reuben	382. Richards, John	412. Shoemaker, Jim
353. Pendleton, Boss	383. Richards, Alfonso	413. Sibley, Albert
354. Percy, Charles	384. Richardson, Edward	414. Signar, Fred
355. Perkins, Gob	385. Richardson, Emmett	415. Simpson, Dick
356. Parry, Harvy	386. Roberts, Daniel	416. Sims, Allen
357. Petts, Luster	387. Roberts, Lewis Jr.	417. Sims, Charlie
358. Phipps, Henry	388. Roberts, Brit	418. Sims, Charley
359. Pickett, Willie	389. Roberts, John	419. Small, Willie
360. Pikes, Willie	390. Roberson, Cicero	420. Smith, Sam
361. Polk, Alonzo	391. Robinson, Solomon	421. Smith, Henry
362. Polk, Sam	392. Robinson, Wallace	422. Smith Robert
363. Pollock, Will	393. Rodgers, Amos	423. Smith, Willie
364. Posey, Angus McDonald	394. Rodgers, David	424. Smith, Charley
365. Powell, Harrison	395. Rodgers, Marion	425. Smith, Lem
366. Prestage, Mack	396. Rodes, Willie Clay	426. Smith, James P.
367. Preston, George	397. Rollins, Dennis	427. Smith, T. C.
368. Preston, Sam	398. Ross, Thomas	428. Smith, Lorenza
369. Prestridge, Albert Jr.	399. Roan, Joe	429. Smith, Ed
370. Price, Sylvester	400. Ross, Leon	430. Smith, Martin
371. Plump, George	401. Sanders, Lonnie	431. Smith, Marshall
372. Purvis, Samuel Jr.	402. Sanders, Tom	432. Smith, Walker
373. Purvis, Galveston	403. Sanders, John	433. Smoot, Dennis
374. Pye, Alfred	404. Sessions, Jack	434. Snipe, Mathew
375. Randolph, Otho	405. Sessions, Joe	435. Stallworth, John
376. Hanson, James	406. Scott, Bennie	436. Stephens, Emanuel
377. Red, George	407. Scott, Cleveland	437. Stephens, William B.
378. Redding, James	408. Scott, John	438. Stevens, George
379. Reed, Willie	409. Shields, Henry	439. Stevens, Frank

440. Steward, Herbert	470. Turner, John Henry	500. Washington, Reason
441. Story, Robert A. Jr.	471. Turner, John	501. Washington, Wyatt
442. Strong, Henry	472. Turner, Ned	502. Washington, Alary
443. Stricklin, Joe	473. Turner, John	503. Washington, James
444. Stubblefield, Wytchie	474. Van, John	504. Washington, Brady
445. Stuckey, Elijah	475. Vaughan, John	505. Washington, George
446. Stucky, Heath	476. Vaughan, Edward	506. Washington, Lewis
447. Stucky, Redrick	477. Vaughan, Irma	507. Watson, Taylor
448. Stucky, Isom	478. Vaughan, Richard	508. Watson, Frank
449. Stucky, Collin	479. Vaughan, Willie	509. Wells, George
450. Stucky, Richard	480. Wade, Ed	510. Wells, Jim
451. Swan, Milton	481. Walker, Esau	511. Wells, Spencer
452. Taylor, Virge	482. Walker, Joe	512. Wesley, Alonzo
453. Taylor, Harrison	483. Walker, Roy	513. West, Willie
454. Taylor, Paul	484. Walker, George	514. Whips, Levy
455. Tell, George	485. Wallace, James	515. Whisenton, Sam.
456. Thomas, Jesse	486. Wallace, Alexander	516. White, Ellie
457. Thomas, Reed	487. Warren, Loe	517. White, Amos
458. Thomas, Other	488. Warren, Sam	518. White, Patrick
459. Thompson, Lucius	489. Warren, William	519. Whips, Isaac
460. Thornton, Eddie	490. Walter, Jasper Jr.	520. Whitfield, Dan
461. Thornton, Fred	491. Watkins, Milton	521. Whittle, Jim
462. Toms, Andrew	492. Washington, George	522. Wilburn, John E.
463. Townsend, Calvin	493. Washington, Jesse	523. Wiley, James
464. Trim, Junius	494. Washington, Robert	524. Wilkerson, Dampson
465. Trotman, Louis	495. Washington, Mose	525. Williams, Robert
466. Tuck, Thurman	496. Washington, General	526. Williams, Clarence
467. Tuck, Luther	497. Washington, Thomas	527. Williams, James
468. Tucker, Henry	498. Washington, Odess	528. Williams, Robert
469. Turner, George	499. Washington, James	529. Williams, Cleveland

530. Williams, George	567. Woods, William
531. Williams, Harrison	567. Woods, Allie
532. Williams, Alonzo	568. Woolfolk, Richard
533. Williams, Ambrose	568. Woolfolk, Columbus
534. Williams, Jim	569. Woolfolk, Jesse
535. Williams, Elsie	569. Wren, Leonard
536. Williams, Coge	569. Wright, James
537. Williams, Mack	569. Wright, Anthony
538. Williams, Lennie James	569. Wright, Albert
539. Williams, Gus	569. Wright, George
540. Williams, Melford	569. Wright, Harvey
541. Williams, James	569. Yancey, Milton
542. Williams, Grant	569. Young, Hartwell
543. Williams, Edward	569. Young, William
544. Williams, Fred	569. Young, Henderson Jr.
545. Williams, Willie	569. Young, David
546. Willis, Henry	569. Yates, Henry
547. Willis, David Dixon	569. Young, Will
548. Willis, Percy	569. Young, George
549. Willis, Arthur J.	569. Young, Joseph
550. Wilson, Jesse	
551. Wilson, Mose	
552. Wilson, Buster	
553. Wilson, Garfield	
554. Wilson, Ephren	
555. Winston, Wyatt	
556. Witherspoon, John	
557. Woods, Od	
558. Woods, Arnett	
559. Woods, Lucius Cicero	

Part three:

Civil War

(c) Exploits in which an active part was taken:

Confederate Navy Yard: There was but one navy yard in this state, and Yazoo claims that distinction. It was located on the left bank of the Yazoo River just south of Yazoo City. The planters furnished laborers, forges were sent in the engine room of the steamboat, capital was employed to drive drills and gun carriages were made from timber that was standing when work began.

The Iron Glad Arkansas: The construction of this famous river battleship was begun by the Confederate Government in the fall of 1861, at Memphis, Tenn. Being incomplete when the capture of Memphis became imminent in April, 1862, Captain Charles H. McBlair took the boat down to Vicksburg and up the river to Yazoo City navy yards.

From "Matters of History in and About Yazoo" by Mrs. J.E.B. Blewett.

Size of Arkansas Ram: The model of the Arkansas was a combination of the flat-bottomed Mississippi river-boats and the keel-built sea steamers. She was of 1200 tons, her cutwater was a sharp solid beak of iron, sixteen feet in length, covering the bow ten feet and bolted through solid timber eight feet. Her stern tapered, but for about 80 feet amidships her hull was nearly 80 feet beam. Her engines were low pressure, and her two propellers acted independently. The ram drew about 14 feet of water, and had a speed of 6 knots in still water. Her battery was four 64-- and two 32-pounders, rifled, and two 8-- and two 9--inch shell guns. The officers of the Arkansas had every confidence in her ability to cope with any vessel in the U.S. navy.

From "Twenty-six Historic Ships" by Frederic Stanhope Hill.

The ram was 110 feet long, carried ten Parrott guns and was manned by 200 men.

From "History of Yazoo County" by Robert Bowman. Hist. Society Papers, Vol. 7.

Arkansas ram's victories: On July 15th, 1862 the Confederate ram Arkansas, under Captain Isaac N. Brown, went down Yazoo River "ran the gauntlet of the upper fleet, defeating every vessel that tried to impede its progress, and anchored under the guns of Vicksburg," and it is a known fact that the Union fleet, composed of the Carondelet Tyler and the Queen of the West, under the command of Admiral Farragut, met signal defeat and the heroic city was left undisturbed for several months thereafter.

From "Story of the Confederate States" by Jos. T. Derry of Georgia. (1895)P.168

Fortifications of Yazoo City: In 1862, the citizens of Yazoo City built fortifications around the town but had no guns with which to strengthen the earthworks. The year later, forts were built south of the town and four cannon were later sent to fortify it. Other fortifications were thrown up east and north of the city, also.

Burning of the sawmill: Between the building of the fort and the arrival of the cannon, a federal gunboat came up to Yazoo City and burned a sawmill on the river bank, May 17, 1863; the sawdust of this mill, which was owned by Mr. Frank Grimme, burned until 1867. The mill was later replaced by one owned by Mr. William Hamel, and was situated on the site of the present Yazoo light, water, and sewer plant, Bridge, lot 13. The veracity of this statement is vouched for by Mr. Henry Wesylan of this city, who is still living.

The first submarine torpedo mines: The first submarine torpedo mine was invented during the Civil War by J.J.B. White and Dr. Washburn, both prominent citizens and patriots. The torpedo was made by the use of a demijohn that had survived its usefulness. They filled it with powder and placed in it a gun lock, by which they could attach a wire to the trigger, thereby exploding a cap, thus igniting the powder. They then ran a wire to the bank and by the explosion sank one of the finest gun boats the Federals had, when a fleet of 13 northern gunboats came up the river in July, 1863.

When the fleet landed, all the men in the town were arrested and held as prisoners. The suspected person was White, who was tortured but later released, however they did not mind for the torpedoes greatly helped to rout the Federal gunboats.

* Star of the West: About the time the Arkansas was finished, the Star of the West was sent up the river to get her out of the hands of the Federals. As she passed Yazoo City the cannon, guns and other ammunition used upon her were transferred to the Arkansas.

Capture of the Star of the West: The Star of the West was captured by the Confederates below New Orleans, was sent up the Yazoo River and afterwards sunk at the mouth of Tallahatchie river to prevent the Federal fleet passing Fort Loring.

Destruction of the Navy Yards: After the Arkansas ram was finished, the keel for another Confederate gunboat was laid, even larger than the Arkansas. This boat and the navy yards were destroyed by the Federal fleet from Vicksburg about 1863.

From Yazoo Sentinel, "Matters of History in and about Yazoo" by Mrs. J.E.B. Blewett, Historian Jeff. Davis Chpt., U.D.C.

Federal gunboat Petrel; Captured: The Federal gunboat Petrel, in 1864, was captured about two miles above here. She was on the west bank of the Yazoo River. Her piston rod was broken by a cannon ball fired by Griffin's Cavalry. From the east bank the Captain of the Petrel waived a white flag of surrender. At this instant Sergeant Joseph Garing, of Yazoo City, pulled off his shoes and hat, swam to where she was, received the surrender, swam back and the vessel was pulled, by hand, to the east bank. She had on board many valuable military stores. Several of her cannons were sent to Mobile, Ala. After being dismantled she was sunk in the Yazoo River.

From Yazoo Sentinel, May 7, 1908

Federal gunboats: Known Federal Gunboats on the Yazoo River besides the aforementioned Carondelet Tyler, Queen of the West, and Petrel was also the Essex.

Man shot sighting range of Federal Gunboats: In the river fray near Linden Plantation a man named Barrett picked up a lantern and walked to the front door of the "Big House" and peered out into the darkness to learn the proximity of the Yankees. The Federals spied the dim light, opened fire and Mr. Barrett was mowed down, mortally wounded, dying next day. The shell that indirectly snuffed Mr. Barrett's life out cut out a part of the door and signs of it are seen unto this day.

From interview with Mr. A. B. Clark whose ancestral home was Linden.

The Passing of Pilot Gilmore: When Farragut defied the crippled ironclad on running by the vessel, she stood gallantly throughout the fight, but a 160 pound iron bolt crushed through her engine room and killed the brave pilot. From "Matters of History in Yazoo County" by Mrs. J.E.B. Blewett.

The Fouché House Shelled: During one of the skirmishes of the Civil War on the Benton road but near the city on the hill top the Fouché house was between the Confederate and Federal lines. Not aware of impending danger young Martha Fouché was sitting on the gallery. An unexpected shell whizzed by slightly touching her hair. Her mother was close by and realized their imminent danger. She seized all of her children and they fled to the near by woods in an opposite direction for safety.

From interview with Mrs. Fouché's grand-daughter and great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Phil Davis, and Miss Martha Davis.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgens
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205-

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Land Skirmishes:

Invasion of Yazoo City: Yazoo City, Mississippi was wrested from the Confederates of Johnston's command by Herron and 5,000 Union troops, July 13, 1863. Herron had been sent by Grant for this purpose. Chrisman commanded the garrison of 800. Herron was assisted by DeKalb with a gunboat but the latter was sunk by a torpedo. Herron captured 300 prisoners, 800 horses, 250 bales of cotton and 250 small arms, besides a Confederate steamboat. From "Encyclopedic Dictionary of American History,"--American Reference Library. Vol. 6.

Skirmishes at Satartia, Phoenix, and Mechanicsburg: Skirmishes took place near Phoenix and Mechanicsburg, 1863. At Mechanicsburg all houses were burned but two and in these two Federal soldiers were being hospitalized. These skirmishes were caused mostly by the foraging of the Union Forces. From personal interviews with Dr. Bonney of Satartia, Miss Hemberlin of Phoenix, and Miss Mansfield of Mechanicsburg.

The Runaway Battle: On the old Y road four miles west of Benton a skirmish occurred. Federal troops composed of 160 negroes, commanded by a white captain, had marched east from Yazoo City. At Hilton, 6 miles from the river town they were encountered by Col. Ross' Texas Cavalry, camped there. Just as the Federals arrived King's Battery of Confederates rode up. A running battle ensued to Yazoo City. Very few of the Federals were left to tell the tale.

A Ravine becomes a Dokma: Some of the negroes, fleeing in the Running Battle, hid behind the home of a Methodist preacher near by and were killed. Mr. Huffman, an old man, returned and found his yard strewn with the dead bodies. He tied a rope around the neck of each corpse and dragged it with his mule to a ravine far from any house.

From "History of Yazoo County," by Robert Bowman.

How a Confederate Gained foot-gear: A negro fugitive on the Benton road feigned death during the battle. A Confederate saw the new shoes on his feet. He proceeded to remove one; the negro lifted the other foot for the shoe to be taken off. The Texan shot the negro and walked off with the shoes.

From "History of Yazoo County" by Robert Bowman.

Ross' Forces Halted: The fugitives spread the alarm that there was a large Confederate force arriving, whereupon the gun-boats got up steam, loaded their guns and were ready for the marauders. When Ross' forces reached the hills of the town, the heavy guns stopped them because he had none with which to return the fire.

From "History of Yazoo County" by Robert Bowman.

The Kansas Jayhawkers: The Kansas Jayhawkers, the most ruthless band of all marauders, invaded Yazoo County under command of General McArthur late in the fall of 1863. They burned the court house, but fortunately Sheriff Mangum had the records and removed to a place of safety. They stole the books of lawyers and sold them to the Yankees, burned the stores on the east side and lower Commercial street, and in every way desolated the surrounding country as far away as Benton where they burned houses and killed or took the stock. In some instances faithful slaves saved the homes of their mistresses and her children.

Fighting on Willis Plantation: By the orders of General Wirt Adams of Mississippi, Colonel Richardson and a regiment of Tennessee Cavalry were dispatched to the relief of Yazoo City. After the arrival of these troops there, Colonel Richardson attacked the Federals on the road leading out to Willis' Plantation, now popularly known as our beautiful suburb, Lintonia. After hard fighting there was considerable loss on both sides, the Federals losing the most. Late in the evening the Federals withdrew to their fleet and the Confederates withdrew from the city. The Confederates forces remained in the

vicinity until the troops on board returned to Vicksburg.

From "Matters of History in and about Yazoo" by Mrs. J.E.B. Blewett, Historian of the Jeff. Davis, Chpt., U.D.C., and from "History of Yazoo County" from Historical Society Papers, by Robert Bowman.

Linden Plantation Pillaged: After ravaging the adjoining lands the Federals came upon Linden Plantation, situated about 12 miles above Yazoo City on the Yazoo River. The owner was a wealthy old man of 70, a Mr. Andrews, who lived alone. They took his livestock, and more than two hundred bales of cotton. The old man was so enraged that he cursed the Federals violently and in so doing he exposed the gold plate of his false teeth. Whereupon, they threw him down and took his plate.

From "History of Yazoo County"--Historical Society Papers, by Robert Bowman.

ACTIVITIES IN 1864:

General plan: A new campaign was made by the Unionist against Grenada, Dalton, and Mobile to direct the attention of the adversaries while Sherman was marching against Meridian. The organized expedition, ascending the Yazoo River was composed of one white and one black regiment of infantry and 200 horsemen. Under the command of Col. James H. Coates they embarked on five transports and five gunboats detached by Admiral Porter under the command of Captain Owen.

Coates' Orders: After leaving Haynes' Bluff on Jan. 31st, Coates' instruction directed him to take possession of the Yazoo River, Fort Pemberton, and if possible, Grenada in order to annoy Forrest, and compel him to leave on this side a part of his forces, and avail himself of his absence to disperse the bands of partisans that he might have left in that country. Owen, while supporting him, was to survey the navigable water courses which unite to form the Yazoo River.

Fighting at Liverpool: On Feb. 4th the flotilla reached the village of Liverpool, which was twenty-five miles above Haynes' Bluff. Troops on the hill crowned by a few works opened fire on the Federal vessels immediately. Coates sought to dislodge them, by landing the Eleventh Illinois regiment. However, the attack was repulsed and after they had lost 33 men, the Federals were compelled to re-embark promptly.

Escape by fleeing at night: The flotilla took advantage of night to force a passage and arrived, opposite Yazoo City which was defenseless, on the 9th. Two days later they pushed on to Fort Pemberton. They returned after the object of their expedition was fulfilled as nearly as possible.

Other regiments in Yazoo City: The Eleventh Illinois, white regiment occupied a redoubt protected by a ravine so made it impossible for Coates to post all his forces above Yazoo City when he returned on the 28th. Consequently, he established himself in town with the Eighth Louisiana regiment of negroes.

Confederate and Fed. combat, March 5th: On March 5th the Confederates, commanded by Richardson who had charge of all Southern forces along with Ross, attacked. Firing in the streets was brisk. Richardson was dislodged and his retreat involved that of Ross who "acknowledged about fifty men hors de combat--a number evidently much below the truth". The Federals lost one hundred and thirty. On March 6th the Federals received an order calling them back to Vicksburg. Sherman, having returned to this town, had no further reason to leave them at so distant a post. They embarked on the 7th without being annoyed. From "The War In the Southwest" from The Civil War in America--Comte De Paris, Vol. 4, P. 456. Copyright, 1888, by Porter and Coates.

Big Black Conflict: A sharp conflict took place in May, 1864 on Big Black River when the Federals were defeated and driven back to Vicksburg. By this time little was left of value in the county and it ceased to be of strategic

importance.

From "History of Yazoo County"--Historical Society Papers, Vol. 7, by Robert Bowman.

Undaunted spirit of the Confederates: The Southerners, in most cases, were inexperienced and unused to big guns but they manned them creditably as demonstrated in operating those of the Arkansas.

As soldiers they were born leaders and true as steel, loyal, unselfish and patient; as citizens they were liberal and determined.

The hot blood of the rebel is cited in the incident of a Mr. Clark who, when his house was stripped of its furniture, in anger, threw an old cracked pitcher after them telling them to take that too as they had everything else.

A Just regiment: A Wisconsin regiment passed through Yazoo County in 1863 which left a more kindly impression upon the unfortunate despoiled than others, owing to the remarkable fact that they took only that which they needed, and paid for that.

How a cow brought coffee: During the third or fourth year of the war there lived a widow on the hill in the south part of town. Below the bluff, lying at anchor in the river, was a Federal gunboat whose negro troopers went out foraging and entered the widow's lot, taking her cow. This courageous woman spying the invaders, picked up a hatchet. She followed him to the boat where the white captain appeared and she explained it was her sole means of livelihood. The gallant captain had the darkey drive the cow back to her lot, and he made a trade with her to send them milk each day whereby he would send her both coffee and sugar, which they did.

From a personal interview with the grand-daughter of this widow, Mrs. Lizzie D. Kendall.

Confederate hospitals: Every church, many private homes, and the top story of the brick building occupied by Mr. Owen Brown in late years, were turned

into a hospital and day after day during long weary months they nursed the wounded, made soup and other dainties for the sick, spun cloth, knit socks, made blankets from their carpets, and damask curtains furnished bandages and clothes, soothed the dying pillow of many a lonely soldier far away from home and loved ones, in every sense did a noble part as only the women of our south-land know how to do.

Confederate Powder Sealed in Walls: Near Phoenix is the historical Holloman House of Civil War fame. All the men old enough to bear arms were away at war when news of the arrival of the Yankees 'on march' from Satartia near by, was sped to them like wild fire.

The women folks were alarmed to have a keg of powder in the house and the only male on the place to dispose of same was a frail lad of sixteen years of age. This determined youth rushed to the attic where the powder was stored, ripped a plank off the wall and tugged with might and main, and with all available assistance rolled the powder into the hole. It lodged in the walls and there remains so stated. The youth nailed the board in place concealing the hiding place.

From interview with Mrs. Campbell Guion, grand-daughter of the late state Legislator, W.W. Goody.

Capture of Earle: Earle, being a notorious Yankee raiding, roguing, terror of a scout leader in and around Natchez section of country, had spread terror and destruction until the condition seemed unbearable. Private Jim Smith of Benton, Yazoo County, Miss., known and called in after life, Captain Jim Smith and sometimes Colonel Jim Smith, hearing at what time this company of Earle and his followers were to pass a place near Yazoo City, had stationed himself, alone, there and when Earle approached at the head of his column Mr. Smith fired directly at him, killing Earle outright. Private Smith, being mounted, whirled his horse and before the surprised followers of Earle's could do anything, had made his escape.

Colonel Jim Smith's home still stands and is in very good repair, being two miles west of Benton, about 200 yards south of Yazoo City and Canton highway. It is easily distinguished by the stately rows of cedars leading from the house to the highway.

From interview with Mrs. Estelle Newberry McGuire.

High Road to Ruin: As the war wore on, depleted funds became one of the chief difficulties, and hence problems of the Confederacy. The blockade had excluded one of the major sources of revenue, that of imports. And sentiment strongly opposed internal taxes.

The government issued vast sums in paper money as means of financing. These notes were given in exchange of provision and ammunitions.

Not only did the Confederacy as a government, but the states, cities, banks, corporations and even private citizens float notes for money causing confusion and decline in value of southern resources.

The prices of commodities mounted in fabulous prices, and trunks, barrels, chests or like receptacles filled to overflowing with what afterwards became worthless specie when the struggling government cease to function. At one time during the war flour sold as high as three and four hundred dollars per barrel, and shoes as high as a hundred and fifty dollars a pair in Confederate money. Property was naturally as deflated in price as the specie it backed.

Consequently, former wealthy Yazoo Countians were impoverished by the wresting of slaves from them unremunerated, and by empty purses, pillaged homes and devastated fields.

From interviews with older citizens.

Also checked by "American Educator".

A Confederate Cap and a Yankee Bullet:

On the corner of Madison and Yazoo street stands a majestic colonial home. This house was cut to pattern and shipped down the Mississippi River to Vicksburg, thence up the Yazoo River and erected on the present site long before the war for the wealthy jeweler, Mr. S.H. Wilson.

This three story residence, morticed and tenoned, is of heart cypress accounting for its wonderful preservation.

At the invasion of the Yankees Mr. and Mrs. Wilson had as guests in their home Mrs. Wilson's niece, Mollie Whitman, and her young brother, Lyss, who was home on a furlough. Young Whitman was too young to serve in war other than in the capacity of standard bearer or drummer boy.

On hearing the news "the Yankees are coming" Mr. Wilson barred the house and had all the members of his household repair to the third story for safety. All went well until vivacious Mollie spied the soldiers marching in the street below and, unthoughtedly rushed to the window for a better view. Enthusiastically, she waved her handkerchief to the soldiers; at the same time she bade Lyss (Ulysses) "come see". After coming to the window he was seen with his Confederate cap on and fired upon. "Lyss" ducked but too late for his left arm was shattered by a rifle ball.

Interviewed Mrs. F.J. Love, daughter of Mollie Whitman Bedwell.
December 12, *****

Confederate Dead: In our beautiful silent City of the Dead, Glenwood Cemetery, are buried nearly three hundred soldiers who died in our hospitals here during the war, and the first duty performed by the Jefferson Davis Chapter of the U.D.C. when the necessary money was raised was to place a coping around the neglected graves.

From Yazoo Sentinel, May 7, 1908. "Matters of History in and about Yazoo" by Mrs. J.E.B. Blewett, Historian of the Jeff. Davis Chpt., U.D.C.

Assignment five--Page 13

Part three:

CIVIL WAR:

Yazoo County Campaigns:

Benton--September 29, 1863	Vol. 30
May 7, 9, 1864	39
Liverpool, Miss.--March 3, 1864	32
February 3, 4, 1864	24
Midway Hill--May 16, 1863	24
Paynes Plantation--August 18, 1863	52
Satartia,--May 21, 26, 1863	24
June 20, 1863	24
Yazoo City--July 1863	22
July 12-21, 1863	30
October 31, 1863	31
February 9, 28, 1864	32
March 5, 6, 1864	32
May 4, 21, 1864	39
November 23, 1864	45
December 4, 1864	45
Yazoo River, Miss.--August 16-27, 1862	13
December 12, 1862	17

From the record of "Union and Confederate Armies" from "The Heart of the South" by Dr. Dunbar Rowland.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205-

Assignment five--Page

(d) Assignment five--Page

Mexican War:

In the organization of the 1st Mississippi Regiment, Company A was composed of Yazoo Volunteers. The captain was John M. Sharp, the grandfather of the late Senator John Sharp Williams; 1st Lieutenant P. J. Burrus, 2nd Lieutenant, Ferdinand Bostic and later 2nd Lieutenants were Amos B. Corwine, Thomas P. Slade, and S. M. Phillips. Still later, Corwine became 1st Lieutenant and Slade, Assistant Quartermaster for the Regiment. Captain Sharp was wounded in action but not seriously. He and Jefferson Davis were close personal friends and carried on correspondence after the war.

From interview with Mr. M. J. McGuire.
From Chancery Clerk's Records.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205-
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205-

① Assignment five--Page

Part three:

CIVIL WAR:

LIVING CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF YAZOO COUNTY

C.E. Holmes, Yazoo City

J.W. Castle, Yazoo City

Sam Seay, Vaughan

J.P. Perry, Bentonia

John Winstead, Bentonia

From Chancery Clerk's Records.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

Assignment five--Page

(e)

War of 1812:

War of 1812 Soldier Sleeps In Yazoo County: Between Benton and Deasonville is situated the historical Bethel Baptist Church, best known as "Black Jack" Church, so called because of the grove of trees of same name where the original church stood.

Across the way is the graveyard, and there in is the grave of Julius Watlington who was a Colonel of United States troops in the year 1812.

Julius Watlington, a son of John Watlington, a nephew of Paul Watlington, both of whom were captains of the Virginia Colonial troops was the Grandfather of Elizabeth Watlington Stubblefield mother of our State Senator Peter Stubblefield, Calvin F. Stubblefield, Bob Stubblefield and Mrs. Elizabeth Stubblefield Jones.

Julius Watlington came to Yazoo County in 1835 and died during the Civil War.

From interview with Mrs. Betty Stubblefield.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

Part Four

Civil War:

"The First Mississippi Regiment --Its Foundation, Organization and Record", compiled by Col. M.J. Mulvihill, Sr. and obtained from the Yazoo Company of National Guardsmen, is presumably a complete record.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

Veterans of Spanish-American War--1898, Yazoo County, Mississippi.

Written by Major J. McGuire

Yazoo County has always been noted for its valor in all Wars--defending the colors in a chivalrous manner in the Civil War, the War with Spain and the World's War. It also sent gallant soldiers to the front during the Philippine Insurrections and the Chinese Boxer Revolution.

The late Capt. Jas. S. Butler, Lieut. Robert F. Tate, Ed. H. Luke of Yazoo City served with distinction during the latter events and were certified in aiding the Capture of the Rebel number I, Aguinaldo in the Philippines.

Yazoo County enlisted many of its best young men to combat the Spanish troops, which finally resulted in the independence of Cuba. The entering of the United States Army into this brief struggle at arms was the sinking of the Battle-ship, Maine, in the Port of Havana, Cuba, early in 1898, President McKinley calling for Volunteers in April of that year.

Those responding to this call from this section were, besides those mentioned above: Major J. McGuire, Fred Schmitt of Yazoo City, and Dink D. McCorkle of Midnight. Sergeant McGuire was Principal Musician in the 5th U. S. Volunteer (Immune) Regiment, and Fred Schmitt was Corporal. Both serving ten months in the Band Section, being mustered in at Columbus, Mississippi, in July 1898, and given honorable discharges at Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, in May, 1899, when the Regiment was mustered out. Corporal Schmitt died in the Veteran's Hospital at Gulfport a few years ago. This Regiment saw service in Santiago, de Cuba, entering that magnificent Bay in front of the city a short while after Richard Person Hobson sank the Merrimack which bold stroke effected the annihilation of Cervera's Spanish Fleet. The other Regiments going out from Mississippi--in which many enlisted from Yazoo, saw service in Jacksonville, Florida, and Chickamauga, Tennessee, all suffering the pangs of Camp life and the vicissitudes of soldiering without whimpering.

Assignment five--Page 2

VETERANS OF WAR WITH SPAIN--YAZOO COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI

Name	Co.	Regiment	Address
D Allen, Charles H.	G	2nd Miss.	Widow pensioned Resides in Yazoo City Buried in Yazoo City.
Allen, Claude	I	2nd Miss.	Little Rock, Arkansas
Bradshaw, Geo. D.	H	1st Miss	Benton, RI
Barrier, Benj. J.	I	2nd Miss	Jackson, Miss
D Battaille, Frank W. Jr.	I	2nd Miss	Not married, Buried in Yazoo City
D Battaille, Peter	I	2nd Miss	
Beall, Simon S.		1st Miss	Vaughan, Moved, Address unknown
D Belden, C. A.	I	2nd Miss	From New York, Buried in Yazoo City
Bodker, John A.	E	1st Miss	Free Run, Moved, Address unknown
D Butler, James S.	I	2nd Miss	Buried in Yazoo City--Co. A. 33rd U. S. Vol. Widow, Yazoo City.
Brickell, Manuel, C.	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City
Burke, Sampson, E.	I	2nd Miss	Silver City, Moved, Address unknown
D Berry, James J.	I	2nd Miss	Not married, Buried in Yazoo City
Brumfield, Willis			Belsoni
Carnes, Samuel J.	I	2nd Miss	From Memphis
D Campbell, George, P.	I	2nd Miss	Not married, Buried in Yazoo City
D Cheatham, Wm. B.	I	2nd Miss	Widow remarried. Buried in Yazoo City
D Cheatham, Richard J.	I	2nd Miss	Buried in Yazoo City
D Chisholm S. Griffin	I	2nd Miss	Free Run, Isola. In regular army.
D Christmas, Thomas R.	C	1st Miss	Buried in Yazoo City. Died 3/22/36
D Clarke, C. Swayze	I	2nd Miss	Married and divorced, address unknown
Coker, Robert, C.	I	2nd Miss	Tehula
Coleman, Thomas M.	I	2nd Miss	
D Corey, Leslie D.	H	2nd Tenn	Buried in Yazoo City. Died 12/2
Culley, Charles H.	I	2nd Miss	Meridian
D Clark, John	A	33rd US	Service in Phillipines, Buried Yazoo City.

Assignment five--Page 3

D Brown, Butler	I	2nd Miss	Confederate, Indian Wars, South American War. Buried in Yazoo City
Dillard, Robert R.	I	2nd Miss	Benton
D Friley, George	E	1st Miss	Buried in Yazoo City
Frenkel, Charles. S.	I	2nd Miss	Alexandria, Louisiana
Foss, Robert S.	I	2nd Miss	Memphis, Tennessee
Garrard, Will			Holly Bluff
Hibbs, Lee	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City
D Gibbs, Wash D.	I	2nd Miss	Not married. Buried in Yazoo City
Gibbs, John J.	E	1st Miss	Texas
D Gildart, Richard	I	2nd Miss	Not married. Buried in Yazoo City
Green, Robert S.	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown. Gone 26 years.
Gordon, Jesse C.			Address unknown
Guion, Henry O.	I	2nd Miss	Vicksburg
D Hagan, Robert T.	I	2nd Miss	Widow remarried. Buried in Yazoo City
Hamberlin, M. E.	I	2nd Miss	Valley Park
D Henderson, W. D.	E	1st Miss	Died 1935. Buried at Vaughan
D Hill Benj. J.	I	2nd Miss	Silver Creek
Henson, Joseph E.	I	2nd Miss	Benton
Holt, John, R.	I	2nd Miss	Glancey
D Holberg, Harry	I	2nd Miss	Widow resides at Meridian. Buried in Meridian.
Howard, Lawrence	E	1st Miss	Ways Bluff--Address unknown
D Hill, Will	I	2nd Miss	From Michigan, buried there.
Hill, Fred	I	2nd Miss	" " address unknown
Ivers, William H.	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City, Route 5
Hyde, Robert	I	2nd Miss	Meridian
Jones, William R.	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown
Jordan, J. Garnett	I		Address Unknown
Kelly, Coke S.	I	2nd Miss	Anding

Assignment five--Page 4

D Kelly, James S.	I	2nd Miss	Widow resides in Greenwood; he is buried in Greenwood.
Kelly, Nathan G.	I	2nd Miss	Eudora, Arkansas
Lancaster, Edwin M.		1st Miss	Address unknown, gone 25 years
Lea, John A.	I	2nd Miss	Of Satartia, address unknown
D Luke, Edward H.	Band	5th US Vol.	Service in Phillipines, widow re-married. Buried in Yazoo City
D Lynn, Walter W.	I	2nd Miss	Valley
Lutrick, Madison K.	I	2nd Miss	Flora
Langford, E. K.	I	2nd Miss	Greenwood
Long, Brad	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown
D Lynn, Winfield	I	2nd Miss	Valley. In Phillipines
Morris, James H.	I	2nd Miss	Bentonla
D Montgomery, Leon A.	I	2nd Miss	Died in Kennett, Missouri
Montgomery, Geo. Q.	I	2nd Miss	Clarksdale
D Meagher, Will M.	I	2nd Miss	
D Milner, Ernest L.	I	2nd Miss	Widow resides in Yazoo City, pens.
Mobley, Milton C.	I	2nd Miss	Rolling Fork
McCormick, Thomas		1st Miss	Holly Bluff
McGuire, Major J.	Band	5th US Vol	Yazoo City
McCorkle, Dink D.		5th US Vol	Yazoo City
McLeod, William C.			Address unknown
D Nolen, James A.			Wife dead, no children, Buried at Dover.
D Nolen, John S.			Widower, buried at Dover.
D Norris, Damen T.	I	2nd Miss	Ad
D Ogden, Edwin Percy	I	2nd Miss	Mechanicsburg
Patterson, Wade H.	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City, R. 3
D Pate, Charles J.			Died July, 1924 at Greenwood
Packer, James	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown

Assignment five--Page 5

Phipps, Henry C. Jr.	I	2nd Miss	Atlanta, Georgia
Parker, James W.	I	2nd Miss	Memphis, Tennessee
Potter, John R.			Anguilla, Miss
D Pinkus, Jake		1st Tenn	Buried in Yazoo City, 1935
Rosenthal, Will	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City
D Renfree, William R	I	2nd Miss	Eden, RFD Box 104
D Renfree, William	I	2nd Miss	From Chicago, died in Yazoo City
Reynolds, James H.	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown
Smith, James B.	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City
Smith, Robert	K	2nd S. C.	Yazoo City, R 2 Grady Ave
D Smith, James A.		1st Miss	Phoenix
Stubblefield, Pont B.	I	2nd Miss	Yazoo City
Stubblefield, Daniel B.	I	2nd Miss	Mornton
Stewart, Wiley			Belzoni
Sparkman, William A.		1st Miss	Good Hope
Sharpe, John E.		1st Miss	Address unknown
Stevens, B. P.		1st Miss	Rome, Miss
Skinner, J. L.	I	2nd Min.	Texas
Smith, John	I	2nd Miss	California
Smith, Elmo	I	2nd Miss	St. Louis, Missouri
Stainback, Charles L.	I	2nd Miss	Mobile, Alabama
D Seonyers, Enoch W.	I	2nd Miss	
Speake, William E.			Address unknown
D Schmitt, Fred	Band	5th US Vol.	Buried in Yazoo City
Sanderson, J. L.			Eden
D Tate, Robert F.	I	2nd Miss	Sergeant Co. I, 2nd Miss; Sergeant and Lieutenant 33rd US Infantry; 2nd Lt Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Colonel in World War. Buried in Yazoo City

Assignment five--Page 6

Thurman, Joseph L.			Address unknown
Umstead, B. G.	I	2nd Tenn	Louise, Miss.
Warren, Hasting	I	2nd Miss	Delhi, Louisiana
Wrenn, W..J.	I	2nd Miss	Flora
Wrenn, Mike	I	2nd Miss	Flora
Warren, Newton M.	I	2nd Miss	Chicago
White, Albert	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown
D Wilburn, A. D.	I	2nd Miss	Lake City. Widow in Alabama
D Walton, Robert B.	I	2nd Miss	Died in Nashville
Williams, Pink W.		3rd Miss	Address unknown
D Wier, James Benj.	B	2nd Miss	Unmarried, buried in Yazoo City
D Young, Abner W.	I	2nd Miss	Widow remarried. Buried in Yazoo City
Youngblood, Wm. H.	I	2nd Miss	Address unknown, gone 20 years
D Chisholm, Ralph		3rd Nebr	Free Run

Mrs Alfred Bridgers
Historical Research
Project #2205

Yazoo County
May H. Bridgers - Historian
Re: Roster of Confederate Soldiers

March 28, 1938

Roster and Sketches
of the
Several Military Companies which were in regular service
of the Confederate States during the Civil War
from
Yazoo County, Mississippi

Collected from the Muster Rolls and authentic sources
of reliable men and published by order of
Yazoo Camp, 176, of Confederate Veterans
of Yazoo City, Mississippi

1905

WALLER PRINTING CO.

YAZOO CITY, MISS.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

YAZOO COUNTY
MAY H. BRIDGERS - HISTORIAN

March 28, 1938

Preface

The within Roster and Sketches of Yazoo Military Companies, are believed to be correct and reliable. Some names have been doubtless omitted as they could not be recalled. Some names appear in a few instances on different Rosters. This resulted from soldiers being discharged by reason of wounds and sickness and on sufficient recovery for military service joined another and different company. The Archives of the different companies of Yazoo have been collected after much diligent research extending over a series of years by the Historian of our camp and as far as they extend are thought to be correct, as they have been gathered from documents and reliable members of the different companies.

Robert Bowman
Charles Dubuisson
James A. Sconyers
Committee.

YAZOO COUNTY
MAY H. BRIDGERS - HISTORIAN

Re: Source - SOLDIERS OF 1812

- (1) From an interview with Mrs. Betty Watlington Stubblefield of Vaughn, Mississippi, granddaughter of Julius Watlington the soldier buried at the Black Jack Cemetery.
- (2) The brief record of Thos. C. Lewis was obtained from the Yazoo Sentinel published January 18, 1879, Yazoo City, Mississippi

Re: Mexican War

- (1) M. J. McGuire.
- (2) Roster of Capt. Sharp's Company Yazoo Volunteers in Mexican War Taken from the Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1908 Department of Archives and History, page 413.
- (3) The Mexican Roster published by the Yazoo Sentinel October 9, 1902.
- (4) Veterans of War With Spain - Yazoo County, Mississippi

This was typed from a copy of a roster in the possession of Mrs. M. J. McGuire, Yazoo City, Mississippi.

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Spec #2
Ass. War. Yazoo Co
INTERESTING REMINISCENCE OF THE WAR

Many scenes of exciting interests transpired durint the recent civil war that never have and never will be told. The line of the Yazoo, Tallahatchie, and Yallahusha Rivers was a field of incident that has so far almost excaped the notice of reporters.

Numerous vessels, owned chiefly by Southern boatmen, sought refuge in the streams named. As the Federals forced Southerners backward in their determined effort to capture and control the Mississippi and its tributaries on th the eastern side, steamers huddled closer together like so many frightened sheep. Finally, when it was found impossible to save them from capture the torch was applied, and great havoc resulted. Thirty-three steamers were given to the flames, among them many of the largest, fleetest and costliest that ever floated on the waters of the west. The line of the river was lurid with the glare of many burning steamers. Its course could be traced for days after by the dense clouds of black smoke, that hung like a funeral pall over the wrecks that now lies scattered at intervals along the river.

At several points vessels were moored side by side before destruction, that their sunken hulks might obstruct the channel and prevent the advance of the enemy's fleet. At low stages of the river these wrecks now impede navigation, though they do not entirely prevent the passage of steamers. A recent visit to the locality enables us to give the following account of the situation.

In the Upper Tallahatchie River, and 120 miles from its mouth at Jarmyn's lies the wreck of the Cotton Plant, formerly Flora Temple. She was burned where she lies in July, 1863, and is no obstruction to navigation. At Sam Evan's place, sixty miles lower down, the wreck of the Hartford City lies close to the bank, and out of passing steamers' way. At Fort Pemberton, six miles above the entrance of the Tallahatchie into the Yazoo, the wreck of the famous steamship Star of the West lies where she scuttled and sunk, directly in the middle of the river, and a dangerous obstruction to passing steamers. The engine walking-beam, greatly injured by rust, and one weatherbeaten wheel

Assignment five--Page 1
Yazoo Co (c)
Civil War
Hannie Swayze, typist
Yazoo County
5

Young Rebels

Through the mists of many years a boy stands leaning against a live oak at the gate of his guardian's home. He is a little fellow, very slender, his hands in his pockets, hat down low, and he watches a group of boys playing on the opposite side of the street. Without an acquaintance, there is an air of despondency in his attitude. He has recently come with his mother, a refugee from Memphis, to his grandfather's plantation near town. His grandfather is Colonel John Sharp, who with Mr. Davis led Mississippians in the war with Mexico, and they were wounded almost at the same moment at Buena Vista. Ever close friends it was a natural sequence that Col. Sharp's full loyalty, to Mr. Davis and the South should send the first company from that part of the state to be trained at Pensacola. Sharp's Rifles was quickly followed by another the McFarland Rifles, these commanded respectively by Captain Sam Phillips and Captain Peake. There is a letter ~~xxx~~ extant from Pensacola which tells of Col. Sharp's visit to the companies, and that General Bragg has promised that "Col. Sharp shall fire the first shot". Events moved rapidly and Colonel Sharp went to Corinth, taking John Sharp to visit his father in camp there. Captain Williams commanded a company of Tennessee men. Col. Sharp carried the rifle that had seen service in Mexico for he was determined to fight, however too old to march. He indignantly protested Captain Williams' urge to return immediately as a battle was imminent; only the younger man's threat to resign brought a decision, they both knew some one must look after the family. Captain Williams was killed two days after and from that time Cedar Grove Plantation was the boy's home--Mr. Fountain Barksdale eventually the boy's guardian, had him come to his house every week to attend school. It was not long before he knew every boy in a radius of eight or ten squares, and with his fund of mischief, his amiability, his unceasing humor, there was never any question of leadership, they all followed where he led. There was John Leake, Frank McFarland, Will

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Assignment five--Page 2

Quackenboss, Will Hyatt, Roscoe Barnett, James Barksdale, Sam Phillips, and Willie Mann in the immediate neighborhood, and always quickly available for anything proposed.

After the fall of Vicksburg, the varying occupations by Ross' Texas Cavalry and Marines from Vicksburg, kept a ferment among grown folk, now chiefly women, who wondered each day what might happen.

The few men left were nearly all old but subject to arrest and fines, so they usually went to adjacent woods during the visits of the Yankees.

Under such conditions the natural tendency of the boys amusements was of military character and as they had long been familiar with drills of military character and as they had long been familiar with drills, they knew the obligations of a soldier. They were much noticed and indulged by the various groups of Confederates, who sometimes could stay about town several days. A "company" was inevitable and an affability attending ~~the~~ valuable property supplied their need in way of equipment. Because the Episcopal Church had been used as a hospital in the early years of the war, a fine pipe organ, the only real organ in town, was torn to pieces by the Yankees and a little further down Main street there had been a finely equipped billiard hall. This was owned by Ed Wooldridge "a free man" whose guardian was Colonel Hamer as was then required for free negroes and Ed followed Colonel Hamer when he went in command of the 18th Mississippi to Virginia. Reporters ~~came back~~ came back that

Ed was a sharp-shooter in some of the battles, hence his hall was wrecked. What could be finer than ivory tipped cues for horses and the smaller pipes of the organ for bugles. It is doubtful if any company was ever more abundantly supplied with such entire satisfaction. This cavalry company roamed the hills east of the town, fought imaginary assaults in the rifle pits, camped for whole days in the camp at the head of the plank road, even dared the vicinity of the navy yard near where the gun boat, De Calb, had been mined, and where after the busy days the gunboat, Arkansas, had been

Assignment five--Page 3

nearly enough completed to send against the Yankee fleet at Vicksburg. A number of the fine Mississippi River boats had caught refuge on the Yazoo and it was not long before they had to be burned, the Pangaud, Hope, Princess and many more. But it was a cloud with a silver lining when a little "gun-boat" so many had to be burned Captain Hilary Ceinas of New Orleans sent a little brass cannon from the prow to Mr. McFarland's yard. It was a delight for many years and with tremendous effort it would be dragged on one of the high hills for a salute at Christmas or when some hopeful news filtered in from battlefields. Its final fate is unknown for it was ultimately taken from the side steps by a squad of Yankees. There were only children left, all boys as much as sixteen joined Gen. Wirt Adams' Cavalry or Henderson's Scouts, which frequently operated in the vicinity. Henry Leake, Albert Fugna, Leake Regan, Will Mangum, and Dick Barnett had gone. The company marked the days with raids and battles, attacks and captures, but for the entire success of the game there must be an opposing force, and it was difficult to find an officer for a wholly reluctant group which sometimes must be Yankees. One campaign ended in grave disaster so serious it nearly ended military interest. Victory had hitherto always come to Confederates, but this day after a harassing pursuit from yard to yard to cellars and the two churches near, the "Yankees" sought refuge in a very large stable and barn combined, belonging to Mr. Barksdale, and immediately opposite one nearly as large, the home of Dr. Leake's several horses. Clods and bats flew for hours at any head courageous enough to show itself in the barn. Demands for surrender received no response. Night was approaching and peremptory summons had come, from several homes; various small sisters serving as couriers. Finally the Captain decided on extreme measures, and ordered the enemy burned out. When flames roared on every side, the Yankees came out and so did every one in the neighborhood. Everybody was "sorry" and there was no punishment; every one grateful the second stable was saved. Burned buildings were no novelty, every raid

left such want. There were lasting and frequent reproaches, and that fire was never forgotten. When Mr. Barksdale died more than ninety years old, John Sharp was in congress and he wrote "I don't believe the old gentleman ever forgave me for burning his stable."

The formative years of a boy's youth are responsible for the man's character and outlook, and imperceptibly foundations were laid for character in John Sharp's life, and resentment against injustice. Real war came to the little town, battles, skirmishes and shelling from the Federal boats, many fires destroyed more houses, business places and unoccupied residences. Dr. Leake and Mr. Barksdale were the only men in the neighborhood of nine houses, so the boys learned to stand guard all night, to protect against fires and robbery, quick to realize unfavorable conditions and on close terms with the scouts, they were themselves scouts, for there was a nervous tension that needed the merest trifle to give alarm that the "Yankees are coming" as for instance a large flock of buzzards might be noticed, as a sign; in after years it was reasonably explained these birds followed the camps as scavengers. Almost daily one heard of tragedies, and not infrequently were varied by humorous incident and even mitigated when smiles could be mixed with sympathy.

One Morning after a night of terror, the town being occupied by Kansas Jay Hawkers, nobody had slept, and every one, when dawn was finally breaking and the Yankees leaving, was glad to come out on their corners to confer as to the events of the night. In the early twilight they talked of how long the night had been, how women and children sat whispering without any light, how several fires had been extinguished, three in Mr. Barksdale's back yard. John Sharp and his running mate John Leake were sure something had happened at Mrs. Burris' three squares away beyond the burned stable. Mrs. Burris had two sons in the army and a pretty daughter with her. Alarmed by the galloping soldiers, the clanking of the metal and shouts in ribald songs, she felt she must hide Joanna, and anticipating danger had loosened a plank in her kitchen floor.

Joanna knelt to receive the holy water but at the third name there were screams for instead of holy water Mrs. Burris had seized a bottle of turpentine. The boys raced back for the doctor whose treatment gave relief and protection against permanent distress. The great opportunity for patriotic response came in October '64. Several gunboats came, preceded by a smaller boat Petrel No. 5 unattended by the usual land force and ~~unaware~~ unaware some Confederate Cavalry had come in town, they were greatly surprised when fired on, the gunboats hastily withdrew and the Petrel passed on two miles above town, near the Anding landing. Lieutenant Posey with a few men went to capture the boat, followed by a crowd largely composed of boys. The men on the boat were made prisoners, ~~though~~ though one or two escaped by swimming to the opposite bank, after the exchange of a few shots. The stores found were distributed to any one who wanted cheese, coffee, sardines, etc., as well as the comforts and blankets in the staterooms. The boat was burned and the cavalry brought the story of two men being buried. There seemed a promise of a sort of triumphal procession with the eight or ten men on foot between the lines of cavalry. By the usual grapevine telegraph the boys and girls had been directed to be on the corner of the Methodist church, with all available missiles to throw at the prisoners and they were ready with pockets and aprons full. But the cavalcade came and passed in absolute silence, not even a cheer, no demonstration and as they gazed the children were only less downcast than the prisoners. The rear closed with an ambulance bringing Lieutenant Posey, the only man wounded and who died that night at Judge Nye's on the hill near the fort. A surprise came next day and a delight when "everybody" including women and children went to the wreck to see two fine brass cannon were exhumed instead of dead Confederates, arrangements to move them having been accomplished. Now these boys were happy they constituted themselves a real guard to bring them to town, and it is probable they felt they had almost assisted at the capture. A short time after the surrender the men of the

Assignment five--Page 6

South found it imperative to create for protection, a secret society, and the Ku Klux came into being, to be a threat to mischievous negroes and the carpet baggers who were using them, not so much as political factors as for personal aggrandisement, encouraging thefts of cotton and false reports of reputable persons that would lead to their arrest.

There was in Yazoo City a man named Morgan, who had made himself very abnoxious and after several years realized his absence would not be regretted. He was to leave town by boat, and found himself accompanied through Main street to the landing by the sole Organization then in existence. Amazement was beyond words as to how and when so many bad eggs had been collected that were now showered, instead of flowers as farewell. When the man reached the gang plank he was covered with their contents to the boys' satisfaction.

There is romance connected with John Sharp's education. Colonel Sharp had taken protective measures against the practice of Marines or hangers on of their camps, who by threat or torture would secure money. A large sum in gold was given to the overseer, Mr. Bunch, (with Mr. Barksdale's knowledge) and he employed the head man on the place to assist in burrying it. Time passed, Mr. Bunch died, and the reliable negro had been driven away from the plantation with many others who were forced to go to Vicksburg. After several years the negro returned and with strong language Colonel Sharp told him his opinion of his dishonesty, having assumed he had taken the money. The man protested and offered to dig up the hidden gold, and he returned every dollar entrusted to him. This eventually was the source of supply for the extensive study in Mississippi, Virginia, and Germany.

With the antebellum child the happiest memories are of plantation life when there was always fun from the quarters. The little negroes, a troop of them, always amiable had songs and dances and were welcomed to the house yard. It is probable such reminesence was responsible for a recent incident humorous and characteristic. A grandchild came to visit at Cedar Grove, and the Senator's first indulgence was a playmate. Sam came from the quarters,

Assignment five--Page 7

and though the Senator afterwards declared "he knew he hadn't the ghost of a legal right to make such a gift, he gave the sailor boy Sam as his very own" with consent or approval of Sam's family. A pony came, and a cowboy's suits were purchased for both boys, and later Indian costumes. The mother, wife of a naval officer finally came, and was shocked at the "ownership" and ended it; it may be assumed that in years to come if the navy child lives to full fruition and becomes an Admiral, nothing will efface the fun of when "he owned Sam", and Sam will reflect with pride on the slavery. John Sharp has gone after a full life, with more garnered sheaves of love, wisdom and success than comes to many and the reverence and honor for his name as statesman and patriot^{ne} are fairer than monument of marble.

*From a personal letter of
Mrs. Lizzie McFarland Blakemore
Hopkinsville, Ky.*

*Mrs. Alfred Bridges
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205*

I.
(c) WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

When the open rupture came between the North and South, owing to the contention of the African slave problem and the attendant question of the states' rights, Mississippi not only seceded Jan. 9th, 1861 from the Union and formed a unit of the United States of the Confederacy but produced the president, Jefferson Davis of the Federation.

Immediately Yazoo County not only showed her endorsement and zeal by political mass meetings, but by her citizens enlisting in service, equipping themselves for fray and providing means abundantly for supplies.

Jefferson Davis made a speech on a platform at Benton in Yazoo County, (which has been carefully preserved in the home of A. D. Pyles), in which he stated: "We will wipe up every drop of blood with a pocket handkerchief that is shed upon battlefield." Thus manifesting his belief in the quick settlement of the discussion.

Long and bitter was that conflict, but nobly did men, women and children submit to hardship for the cause of right as they say it. And it was not until Feb. 3, 1870 Mississippi was again readmitted to the Union.

Fighting strength: Yazoo County had more black than white population, but at the beginning of the war had this advantage--they counted the blacks as material factors to remain on the farms and produce supplies for the army which they did until the Yankees made their inroads and carried them away or were set free.

Material resources: There were no manufacturers and very few mechanics which were trained. Therefore, clothing, medicines, and munitions naturally became a vital problem. Clothing for families, both at home and on the battlefield had to be spun and woven by loved ones at home after the raw material had been raised at home. As the families were cut off from contact with the outside world, many makeshifts had to be used as for example, dried okra for coffee, and the brown settlement in molasses barrels for cooking.

INTERESTING REMINISCENCE OF THE WAR

HOUSE OF THIS monster steamship, stand high above the level of the river, to warn approaching vessels from above or below that they must give the wreck as wide a berth as possible. The channel at this point admits only a few spare feet on either side, while the current is swift as a mill-race, and pilots must exercise their best care and skill to make the run successfully. The Star of the West, it will be remembered, was driven to sea, off Charleston harbor, by Confederate batteries, when making an effort to provision Fort Sumter, and caused the firing of the first gun off the war. She was afterwards captured off Galveston, Texas, by Van Dorn and a party of Confederates under him, carried into New Orleans, and finally up the Yazoo. She was an unlucky vessel, and never did the Confederates any good, except to entail expense in caring for her. The blackened hull and rusty, weather-beaten machinery may lie for ages in their present position, a fitting emblem of her useless career.

Up the Yallahusha, one mile from its mouth lies the wreck of the Ferd Kennet once a fine St. Louis and New Orleans steamer, scuttled and burned in 1863. Navigation is unimpeded by this wreck.

The Ed. J. Gay, another elegant St. Louis steamer, lies directly at the mouth of the Tallahatchie and Yallahusha, close to the eastern bank of the Yazoo. Ample space is afforded passing steamers. A mile and a half below lies the wreck of the Acadia, in times ante bellum a favorite and well known New Orleans and Coast packet. Her wreck lies directly in the middle of the river. Steamers must feel their way carefully when passing by. The remains of the Mary E. Keene, once the pride of Vicksburg packets, are at French Bend, fourteen miles below Greenwood. The wreck is close against the bank, and is no obstruction to navigation, at Browning's Bar, twenty-five miles below Greenwood, four wrecks lie side by side, bows down stream, in the exact position where they were sunk to prevent the ascent of the Federal fleets. The Scotland is near the western bank, next the Golden Age, then the R. J. Lack-

INTERESTING REMINISCENCE OF THE WAR

LAND, AND ON THE EASTERN BANK THE John Walsh is planted. These wrecks are all plain to view, except the Golden Age, from under which the sand has washed causing the wreck to settle so far beneath that steamers pass directly over her without danger. The great Natchez, one of the finest steamers ever constructed, and converted into a ram, was burned and destroyed with 1200 bales of cotton on board at Burtonia, eighty miles above Yazoo City. Sixty miles farther down, and within nineteen of Yazoo City, is the wreck of Peytona; ten miles below is the Prince of Wales. The J. F. Pargond, regarded by many boatmen as without a superior in point or symmetry and beauty, lies three miles farther down. The Magenta and Magnolia, both of huge size and capacity, lie six miles above Yazoo City. Just below lies a Federal tin-clad gunboat, the number 5, captured and destroyed here by the Confederates. The Baron DeKalb, a Federal iron-clad, was blown up and destroyed by a torpedo half a mile below Yazoo City. The Confederate gunboat Mobile was burned near the same spot. Both wrecks lie out of the channel. The Republica and Alonzo Child lie near here, their machinery having first been removed to Selma Alabama, where it was afterwards placed in Confederate gunboats. A Liverpool Landing, some twenty miles below Yazoo City, several vessels were scuttled and burned. Among them was the famous Capitol, owned at Memphis, and which, during the summer of 1860, made thirteen successive weekly trips between Memphis and New Orleans. The gunboat V. H. Joy also lives here: First as the Rogers Williams, noted for speed in New England waters, thence the El Paraguay, a South American gunboat, again as a towboat, towing ships between New Orleans and the Gulf, then transformed into a Confederate war vessel and as Hollins's flag ship, making rapid dashes in front of the enemy about Cairo and Bird's Point. Her career was surely an eventful one. Her hull lies in a dangerous position, causing passing steamers to work with caution in making the run up or down.

INTERESTING REMINISCENCE OF THE WAR

The gunboats Lady Polk, Naupapas and Van Dorn are also sunk here. The latter once well known as the tow boat Junius Beebe, and one of the best vessels of her class ever constructed, was built at New Orleans in 1854. With low-pressure machinery of great power, she was one of the fleetest and handsomest vessels that ever dashed past the shipping in front of the Crescent City.--The Lady Polk was known in earlier days as the Nashville steamer Ed. Howard, and later as one of Hollins's gunboat fleet. At Snyder's Bluffs, below, is the hulk of the iron-clad Cairo, blown up by a Confederate torpedo. These with the Hope and Ben McCulloch, afterwards raised comprise all the vessels best rowed during the war on the Yazoo. Many have since been dismantled and their machinery removed by the U. S. Government. Several still have their machinery on board, and are either disputed or private property. In addition to the above, the H. D. Mears, Emma Bell and Argo were destroyed up the sunflower, and the Dew Drop up Quiver, on of its affluents. Near the bridge crossing of the Vicksburg Railroad to Jackson, on Black River, the steamers Charm and Paul Jones were burned. The gunboat Arkansas, built at Memphis, and completed in Yazoo, was blown up just above Baton Rouge at the time it was attacked by Breckenridge in 1862. A huge war vessel was burned on the stocks, half finished, at Yazoo City. These complete the list.

Ref. Tri-Weekly Clarion 7 Jan. 1, 1870

ASSIGNMENT FIVE: (A)

WORLD WAR: In 1917, when the United States entered the World War, President Wilson had been endeavoring during the year 1916, to persuade Germany, through diplomatic correspondence, to modify the submarine warfare, for the President held it was in direct violation of international law, besides the German allies were the only belligerents on the high seas causing deaths of non-combatants, and the continued sinking of vessels had aroused high feeling in the United States.

This war of the nations was without parallel in history as to nations involved, men engaged, casualties, and amount of money spent; hatred, brutality on the one hand and yet courage and nobility in many instances on the other in their conception of justice and freedom. *From facts stated in the American Educator* While the citizens of Yazoo County are not by nature alert for war, they are not shirkers when duty calls. It is a notable fact some mothers even pointed out the wisdom of volunteering and bravely saw not only sons, but in some instances daughters "go over there" to do their bit for right and the sake of humanity. Those remaining within the confines of the county contributed largely of their time and means for those carrying on. However, Yazoo County responded loyally, sending the "flower of her youth" out largely as volunteers rather than conscripts, including colored and white, army, navy and aviation more than twelve hundred enlisted. This embraced officers (commissioned and non-commissioned) and privates, all of whom performed duties with dispatch and commensurate with their valor.

Our outstanding figure in the World War was Major John George Quekomeyer, aide to General John J. Pershing, A. E. F., France, whose official record is included with that of other veterans.

Assignment five--Page

NEFARIOUS WARFARE

Poison Gas: This was a military weapon introduced by the Germans that played an important part in World Warfare. At the Battle of Ypres in April, 1915 the mixture used was chlorine and during the battle a vast greenish-yellow cloud floated from the German lines toward the Allied lines. It did not kill the victim until sometime after; leaving them in broken health for a long time. The Canadians bore the brunt of that. Following that, gas shells were used. When exploded the particles clung to the clothing or settled on the ground, from which irritating poison evolved. Another weapon was the tear shell which caused temporary blindness. Then in March 1918 the Germans used the "mustard gas". That had most serious after-effects. So the Allies were forced to use the same warfare methods. *From facts stated in the American Educator*

The American war expert chemists, under the direction of the Bureau of Mines had perfected the deadly methyl, and a still more powerful one called the Lewisite. These were not ready before the signing of the Armistice. Therefore, they were put into large iron tanks and carried out fifty miles from land and dumped into the Atlantic Ocean.

Many of our Yazoo County men had their health impaired by being gassed while in service overseas.

From interviews with veterans, checked by "American Educator".

Gas Masks: In order to protect their soldiers both the Allies and Germans found it necessary to provide the soldiers with masks. These were ingenious devices charged with chemicals to either destroy or neutralize the poison. The wearer breathed through the flexible mouthpiece and a device automatically closed the nostrils; the expired air passed out through a valve that automatically closed when breathing. These devices were very uncomfortable and disagreeable to the wearers.

Owing to the failure of one of these masks to operate properly, one of our boys Hobart Young, was gassed.

YAZOO COUNTY - MAR 3

Steel Forts: One of the most important weapons used by the Allies in the war was the armored tank on wheels, constructed on the plan of the caterpillar tractor; the largest tanks were about 30 feet long, the width of an automobile truck; they weighed from 30 to 40 tons. Small tank armaments consisted of machine guns; the larger also carried one or two field guns. Speed only 3 to 10 miles per hour, but they dealt death in every direction and surmounted any obstacle, clearing ditches, ravines, and trenches with its barbed wire entanglements. Every infantryman was acquainted with the value of these in forcing the lines of the enemy back. The tanks were introduced by the English.

From soldiers, "American Educator", "Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia", and veteran's kodak pictures.

Aircrafts Disabled U Boats: Airplanes dropped bombs in submarine paths. The shock of the explosion even if they did not strike the submarine would put it out of commission. The damage could be detected by the air bubbles and oil rising to the surface. Sometimes they were sunk; sometime arose to surface and surrendered.

From interview with aviators.

Through a Sub-marine Zone: A destroyer was in the lead far ahead of the ships to be convoyed through the zone. It was followed by a scout cruiser and a torpedo boat which towed a kite balloon. Ships then filed in pairs with trawlers flanking each. The trawlers were the actual moving shields from the torpedos. A rear torpedo boat followed with it's balloon to detect enemy submarines even those submerged. As extra caution, swift destroyers combed the waters far out on either side, moving in a zig-zag course. *Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia*

Barrage: Smoke screens used to protect men, caused by artillery fired; guns guaged upon a certain terrain; controlled by observers at front who directed the fire by telephone or wireless.

*Frank & Wagnall's
New Standard Encyclopedia Vol II - Page 496*

World War:

III. Exploits in which an active part was taken:

(1). "D" later "E": The Yazoo Company of the Mississippi National Guard was ordered into service, June 19, 1916, under direction of the President of the United States for service on the Mexican border, owing to the outgrowths of difficulties there.

The company trained at Camp Jackson, Jackson, Mississippi, until Oct. 17, 1916. Then they left for Camp Wilson, Fort Sam Houston, Texas. They remained there until March 17th, 1917, entraining for Camp Jackson.

(2). Out one day--in next day: It is a matter of record that on the same day the 1st Mississippi Infantry was mustered out of the Federal Service, they were recalled by telegram from the Adjutant General of the Army. And, they were mustered back into the Federal service the following day.

(3). Guard duty: From the time the 1st Infantry was mustered back into service, until Nov. 1917 they did guard duty at various points in the state. In the Fall the concentration was made at Camp Beauregard, Alexandria, La.

(4). 155th Infantry: In September 1917, the Regiment of which the Yazoo Company was a part was changed to the 155th Infantry, U. S. and were in training at Camp Beauregard until August 1918, whence they sailed for France, arriving there about September 1st, 1918.

(5). Over seas: The Regiment did not see active service as a unit, but trained and sent to the front all of its men and a great number of officers. The skeleton organization of the 155th Infantry returned to the United States Sept. 20, 1919 and were mustered out Oct. 4, 1919.

YAZOO COUNTY - MARC

World War:

(6). First Yazoo County Company: The first company to leave Yazoo County after the entrance of the United States into the World War, was organized on July 13, 1917, was in training at Camp Jackson until Nov. 1917, and from there went to Camp Beauregard, La. Its record is a part of the 155th Infantry related earlier.

(7). Yazoo County's Most Outstanding Figure in the World War:

John George Quekemeyer Aided Stranded Americans: Lieut. John George Quekemeyer, in 1914, was ^{tailed} detached to attend French Cavalry at Saumer. Upon arrival in France Aug. 10, 1914, he was required for duty at the United States' Embassy in Paris.

He accompanied the Breckenridge Mission to Rome, engaged in aiding stranded Americans in Europe to return home.

Later he went to The Hague in the same work.

Military Attache to the British: In September, 1914, he was assigned to assist military attache in London where he was observer with the British Armies. In March, 1917, Captain (promoted in rank in 1916) John G. Quekemeyer returned to the United States and shortly after his arrival was ordered to duty with the Balfour Mission to the United States. Returning to England with this mission, he was then made a member of the General Graves' Commission whose duty it was to investigate the organization and training of British.

In France with A. E. F.: In the middle of July 1917, having completed the duties as Graves' Commissioner, he was retained in France by General Pershing and sent by him to British general head-quarters in France as Liaison Officer and Chief of American Mission at British Headquarters.

As Chief of the American Mission at British General Headquarters, he administered the duties of the office with tact and ability, promoting cordial relation between members of the Allied Armies with whom he came in contact.

General John J. Pershing's Senior Aide-de-Camp: In May, 1918 with the rank of Major, John George Quekemeyer was appointed aid-de-camp to General John

World War:

J. Pershing. Oct. 14th, 1918, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel; and to that of Colonel on May 4th, 1919.

He continued aid-de-camp until General Pershing retired on Sept. 13, 1924.

During the war from May, 1918, until the Armistice Lieut.-Col. Quekemeyer was especially detailed to keep the Commander-in-Chief in touch with troops.

Early in 1919 he became senior aide-de-camp and personal aide to General Pershing whom he accompanied in all inspections of troops.

In this capacity he "performed his important duties with marked distinction and sound judgement".

Foreign Decorations: He was also awarded the following decorations: Officers of the Order of the Crown of Italy; Officer of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (Italian); Officer of the Order of the Crown of Belgium; Officer of the Legion of Honor (French); awarded Croix de Guerre with silver star, Division Citation; Distinguished Service Order (British); Order, 3rd Class, of Prince Danilo I of Montenegro; Order, 2nd Class of La Solidaridad of Panama.

***** From Official Record

(8). Experiences of Commanding Officer:

Captain William Moore: Captain William Moore commissioned as 1st Lieutenant in 1908, and Captain in 1913 in the National Guard was called into service in June, 1916. They were held at the Armory in Yazoo City for three days then went out as Company E--whose record has already been recounted in Mexican service.

From Camp Merritt to Brest, France: Captain Moore with the remaining members of Company E was sent to Camp Merritt, Maryland, on Aug. 10, 1918. Here his company was again equipped and filled with other men to make the quota of 250. On August 22, 1918 they sailed from Hoboken, N. J. and landed at Brest, France Sept. 3, 1918 with the 39th Division.

Transports: There were nine transports in the convoy of the ocean crossing. The men were badly crowded and the food was very poor owing to cooking faci-

World War:

lities. There was no way to fry foods, hence it had to be boiled. The fare consisted of meat, bread and coffee.

Capt. Moore was mess officer and in as far as possible saw that his men were given the best possible food.

No lights were allowed on the boat at night and it was wise to take every precaution. About the middle of the ocean, a submarine was sighted. The boat was shot at, but no damage resulted. Capt. Moore saw the periscope of the submarine.

Capt. Moore in France: Reaching France the men entrained for different villages where the company was quartered before moving up to the front.

The 39th Division was broken up on Nov. 1, 1918 and the men were transferred to the 41st Division.

Capt. Moore was in school at Souilly. There he was taken ill with Flu and sleeping sickness so he was taken to the hospital at Gavenay where he had a British nurse.

Owing to the fact that he had to remain in the hospital three months he did not reach the front during hostilities.

Germans and German Destruction Viewed: Later Capt. Moore saw the village of Bar le Duc which had been destroyed by the Germans, and he went through some of the dugouts which were bomb proof.

He saw German prisoners at St. Nazaire and was impressed by their contentment while working in supply detail.

French Villages as seen by Capt. Moore: Quartered in a village in a farming section where small acreages were usual was interesting. Their crops were wheat, truck and grapes.

The settlements were about four miles apart and the peasants had their barns built adjoining the house. In one instance a horse was seen to stick his head in the window of the bedroom. Each family had its cow, and generally a goat. There were many chickens, and eggs were plentiful, but there was a scarcity among them of sugar, lard and soap. They had poor clothing also.

World War:

Since they had no bath tubs or wash tubs bathing and laundry was done in nearby creeks.

Trees were very valuable and a permit to cut one had to be obtained from the Forestry Commission. Therefore they were very frugal in the use of the wood, even conserving the twigs and roots.

Wines were used very generally especially Claret and Vin Black.

Daily Living after the Armistice: The soldiers drilled after the Armistice just as if they might be called into action at any time.

There were services at the Y.M.C.A. huts every Sunday and recreational facilities were provided. These included base-ball, football games and boxing bouts.

Approved for Major: Captain Moore had been approved for commission of Major, but the advancement did not come because of his confinement in the hospital.

Return to the States: The transports used on the voyage across to France were furnished by France and England but the return voyage was made on American boats, and the return of the soldiers was slow work, Captain Moore returned to America in May, 1919 and was in a hospital in the United States until Dec. 19, 1919, when he returned home. *Mr. Bess Polk interviewed Capt. Moore.*

(9). Lieut. Frank Whitman, D. S. C.: Another native Yazoo Countian did not wait when war was declared. He enlisted in the old First Tennessee Infantry, and when at Camp Servier, South Carolina, that regiment was re-organized into the 115th Field Artillery, he was transferred to his own branch of the service and assigned to C Company of 119th of the 30th Division. The 119th was made up mostly of members of the old First North Carolina regiment of the guards and part of the Second Tennessee.

He was commissioned, went over with his outfit, and remained until the end of the war.

Regiment had distinguished record: Colonel Roane Waring was one of the battalion commanders and the regiment had a distinguished service record in that it

World War:

made the assault against the Hindenberg Line. On Sept. 29th, 1918 this Division was credited with breaking the Hindenburg Line. It was in the Somme and the Ypres-Lys offensive Lieut. Whitman was a good officer and was decorated for bravery in action.

Offensive and defensive engagements Lieut. Whitman engaged in were as follows: Ypres, Belgium, Hindenburg Line, Cambria and Straentin.

Gassed in service; death follows: Lieut. Whitman was gassed during the World War and tuberculosis followed.

Ten years later his body was returned to Yazoo City (his native home) for interment at Glenwood Cemetery with military honors under the auspices of the American Legion.

From Commercial Appeal, May 31, 1928.

Whitman Memorial: On April 5th, 1929, Col. Louis Wise and Lieut. Harry Dolton of the Roy Lammons' American Legion Post presented the pupils of Main Street School with a beautiful American flag as a memorial to Captain Frank Whitman.

From The Yazoo Sentinel

(10). Yazoo Officer Under Fire:

Lieut. Louis J. Wise: Lieutenant Louis J. Wise entered the U. S. Army June 3, 1917 as First Lieutenant, 2nd Mississippi Infantry, 140 Machine Gun Battallion. He was assigned to 319th Machine Gun Battallion, 2nd Division May 1918. Was discharged from service June 13, 1919 at Camp Dix, New Jersey as First Lieut. 319th Machine Gun Battallion. He served overseas from July 1918 to June 1919. Participated in Marbache; Meuse-Argonne; Nancy; St. Mihiel; Defensive Sector and Toul offensive.

From official record.

Present Record: Captain, Infantry, Miss. National Guard, Sept. 12, 1921--Aug. 4, 1922; Major, Infantry, Miss. National Guard Aug. 4, 1921--Sept. 10, 1924; Lieut. Col., Infantry, Miss. National Guard Sept. 10, 1924 to date. Now Assistant Chief of Staff, G 2, 31st Division U. S. Army.

World War:

(11). Service in Russia:

William J. Wise: William J. Wise left Tulane University, 20 years of age, for the First Training Camp at Fort Logan H. Roots, Arkansas. At end of training, offered position as Regimental Supply Sergeant at Camp San Antonio, Texas. Refused this, returned home, May, 1918 left for Sheridan, Ala., trained seven weeks with 46th and 49th Engineers. Transferred to 339 Infantry. Left for England July 19.

Trained at Brookwood. Aug. 19th transferred to Archangel, Russia. On firing line nine and one half months in Russia. Returned to this country. Mustered out at Camp Shelby, Miss. Aug. 1919.

Record obtained from his sister, Mrs. W. J. Fisher.

(12). Baptismal Fire for Private:

John W. Byrd, Private, Co. "M" 110th Infantry enlisted, 23 years of age. Served from Oct. 5, 1917 to May 31, 1919; continuous service during that time. Active part in battles; 2nd battle of Marne July 15th to July 18th; Argonne Sept. 26, to Oct. 10; Thiancourt Sector, Oct. 15 to Nov. 11th; St. Mihiel Sept. 12 to Sept 18th, 1918.

In last mentioned engagement there were 20,000 casualties, some companies almost entirely annihilated.

Veteran served also in France, England, Belgium and Germany, endured a veritable "Baptism of Fire".

From official record. *given Miss Annie White*

(13). Frank H. Barnwell:

Frank H. Barnwell was in Co. "G" 26th Infantry; 2nd Lieutenant. Sailed on Sept. 14, 1917, and was among first 175,000; was given stripe on coat as volunteer, 1st Division.

Wounded at Soisson, shot through both legs; was in hospital 2 1/2 months at Tours.

World War;

Barnwell was under shell fire 90 days; has D.S.C.; has citation notice signed by Gen. Pershing, date August 16, 1918.

Citation from Official Record, "Heroes All". He distinguished himself by heroic and inspiring leadership at Soissons, France. July 18, 1918, directing his platoon with unusual effectiveness until he fell wounded.

(14) World War veteran ;

Joe Stringer; Joe Stringer, member of Co. "A", 304 th Ammunition Train, Entrained Sunday A.M. July 14, 1918, at the Admiral Station Pennsylvania R.R., for port embarkation, Philadelphia. On steamship "Haverford" sailed down Delaware Bay into the Atlantic. Stopped two days at Halifax, N.S. Continued to France, On July 30, 1918 in Irish Sea, first experience with submarine warfare; attacked by German submarine.

Landed at Liverpool next day; marched 6 miles to Knotty Ash Camp. Two days later marched to Southampton; embarked on steamer St. George for Le Havre. Landed Aug. 5th. Sent to Rest Camp. It was decided that Co. "A" should be one of two companies to supply the Infantry with ammunition. Aug. 8th companies "A" and "B" entrained for Riviere Le Bois where Co. "A" spent some, final training for front. Sept. 15th loaded on truck train, driven by Indo-Chinese troops and finally landed at Bois de Brocourt where a bombing plane dropped three bombs near the camp.

Veteran participated in the Argonne offensive, also saw service in Verdun. On April 20, after being reviewed by the Commander-in-chief of the American Expeditionary Forces Co. "A" sailed for home. Landed June 3, 1919 and discharged.

From Official History of "A" Company.

This compiled by Miss Annie White

(15) Camouflage

The lives of many Yazoo Countians were shielded during the World War by the use of camouflages in France and in transit. These are devices to conceal the one and deceive the enemy. Different methods of camouflage were used. On the ocean a screen was painted with a replica of the ship, but on a much smaller scale in order that it appeared that the ship was farther away than it actually was when seen from the air or land. Another way was to paint the ship with the funnels and smoke stacks turned toward the observer in order to look as if ship was retreating instead of advancing. Helmets were sometimes painted green or brown in order to blend in with the landscape or hill side. Plain burlap was also used to screen those on a hillside.

Another form of camouflage was to cover cars and trucks with leaves or branches ^{by model} to obscure them from view. For those in the trenches or shell holes a screen of burlap was painted green or brown with trees painted thereon to imitate a forest. Occasionally after a raid the ground would be re-sodded to hide the destruction by shells.

At one time a log was hollowed out, mounted on boughs and a fire built in one end, which was allowed to project a little way out of the woods. This engaged the Germans all day and allowed the Americans to locate German guns, as the Germans continued to fire at the projectile from which the smoke occasionally issued.

The troops in Siberia dress in white to blend with the snow covered landscape.

The uniform of the American doughboy and also that of the marines, being khaki or olive drab blends so successfully with the surrounding territory that it is almost impossible to distinguish a man unless he moves.

From an interview by the following; D. Love - N.S. Adams - Louis Wise.
Miss Annie White

World War:(16). Machine Gun Instructor:

Maurice Bridges: Maurice Bridges enlisted in the Regular Army Jan. 20, 1913; assigned to duty in Honolulu June 1913; served to Jan. 1916. Jan. 28, 1916 stationed at Fort Sam Houston, Texas for Mexican border service while Gen. Pershing was in command there. March 28, 1918 transferred to World War Service. April 5, 1918 sent to New York for embarkment. Left New York harbor April 12, 1918; landed at Liverpool, England April 21, 1918; ordered to Southampton, thence to Le Havre, France.

Veteran was member of 5th Division, 14th Machine Gun Battalion. The company went from Le Havre to Baroneville, France for further training. Left for the front June 2nd. In active service until Aug. 14, 1918; near Nancy, Toul, Luneville and Blaneville. Sailed for home from Brest, July 17, 1918. Returned to the United States as Instructor for Machine Gun Battalion.

From Official Records - Miss Annie White interviewed Veteran.

(17). Air Raids Recounted:

John R. Anderson, Jr.: John R. Anderson Jr. enlisted May 12th, 1917; sent to Fort Logan H. Roots, Arkansas with other volunteer troops. Three months later was transferred to Des Moines, Iowa. Wintered there and both ears froze while listening to lecture on how to handle heavy artillery.

Next spring sent to Spartanburg S. C., then, to New Port News. Sailed for France July 1918.

From Oct. 23rd to Nov. 11th was in Argonne Forest offensive, when Armistice was signed.

While at Clermont in the Argonne sector an air raid was made. Enemy dropped five bombs. The railroad track was completely demolished by one of these bombs.

Miss Annie White interviewed Veteran

(18). Entitled to the Purple Heart:

Hobart Young: Hobart Young enlisted June 26th, 1916. Served in Regular Army

World War:

on the Mexican border. When the United States entered the World War, was sent to Camp Swept Taylor, Jackson, Miss., then to Vicksburg, Miss.; from there to Lynsburg, La; on to Alexandria, La; Camp Merritt Va. June 12, 1918 went to Hoboken, N. J. and sailed for France. Landed in Liverpool June 29. July 2, 1918 went to Southampton, Eng.; to the Le Havre a few days thereafter.

A member of 163 Infantry, he participated in battle at Belleau Woods, and the battle of the Marne. On July 2nd, wounded at the Marne, and in hospital for thirty-six days. Went back to the front; participated in battles; St. Michiel and Argonne Forest.

Nov. 1st ordered out for ten days rest. Armistice signed on 11th. On 16th Nov. 1918 hiked to Coblenz, Germany. From there went to Antioch. April 26, 1918 was ordered to hospital for treatment. Returned to Coblenz. June 14, 1919 sailed for France. On June 29, 1919 sailed for U. S.; arrived ten days later.

Just prior to being wounded he was gassed, when the nose piece of his gas mask broke, rendering it useless.

Veteran Young is entitled to the 'Purple Heart'.

Miss White interviewed Veteran

(19). "Bully Beef and Beans":

Robert W. Young served with Company "D" 304th ammunition train 79th Division. He and Joe Stringer made trip to France together whose transport experience already related with the exception that they were quartered in cattle pens which they cleared for occupancy.

In France they were loaded on trains on the cars of which were "Hommes 40, Cheveaux 8". The men were amused to find Hommes meant men, cheveaux horses.

"Each of those cars was supposed to carry forty horses or eight men."

About thirty men were put into each
And we hardly had room enough to talk,
If we had our choice in the matter
Many would have preferred to walk.

quoted: page 16

After two or three days in those cars

World War:

Eating bully beef and beans
We began to get an idea
Of what war really means."

From "Bully Beef and Beans", a diary in rhyme, by Robt. W. Young. P. 16.

This company had the dangerous mission of taking shells to the artillery at night. It was a weird experience, on a load of explosives without a light. While on guard duty at Post #4, Veteran Young contracted flu, and was sent to the hospital until the company moved to Dugney.

Assigned to build an ammunition dump, they proceeded to do so in mud and rain, while shot and shell poured all around them.

On Nov. 8th, they were transferred to the front line trenches and detailed to search for the wounded.

The company fought on the Meuse River; were on burial detail in Death Valley, where they assisted in burying the dead on Nov. 11th, 1918.

They spent Christmas day at Ecurey; from there they went to Souilly, then to Is-sur-Tille, on to Monaco where they ^{enjoyed} ~~were~~ themselves, ^{at Monte Carlo} Nice and the celebrated Riviera were included in their trips.

When they were at Souilly one of the barracks burned and a German messenger dog was burned to death in the flames.

On April 12th the company was ^{sent} ~~revised~~ by Gen. Pershing. On May 15th they sailed for home, landed in sight of Fort Sumter; met by a naval band who played "Dixie". They went to Camp Jackson and were sent to other camps to be mustered out.

From a Diary in Rhyme

(20). First Aid Work:

Dr. J. T. Rainer: Enlisted June 17, 1917 at Yazoo City, Miss. Was assigned 105 Sanitary Train, 30th Division 118 Ambulance Corps. Was stationed at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga. three months; then transferred to Camp Sevier, Greenville, S. C. On March 8, 1918 sailed for France with the Advanced Detachment of Medical Officers. Landed at Brest, France and was assigned to Lemans school for 15 days study, then had one month instruction at front line offensive at Chateau

World War:

Thierry. In June he rejoined his original company in Belgium and was attached to Second British Army Corps. Was in front line service in First Aid work until Sept. 1918; then assigned to duty on front line sector of St. Quentin, Bellecourt until Armistice was signed. Was commissioned Captain Medical Reserve Corps and served on Marne July 1918. Sailed for home March 1919. Veteran spent entire time at First Aid stations. Had seven doctors working under him. In Cambre sector all armies concentrated in drive against Hindenburg line; all doctors gassed except Rainer; with aid of 15 or 20 enlisted men cared for 2400 wounded soldiers. *From official records and personal interview Miss White had with veteran*

(21). Hospital Service at Savenay, France:

Dr. Hugh L. McCalip: Enlisted and then went to Base Hospital, Alexandria, La.; transferred to Evacuation Hospital, Atlanta, Ga. for 3 months. Then went to France May 8, 1918. Discharged July 10, 1919 at Base hospital. One year at Savenay, France. Hospital had 5 wards, 64 patients; 3000 beds; made into hospital center with 16,000 beds. Took 2½ days for patient to get to hospital from front. *Miss White interviewed Veteran*

(22). Army nurse's experience:

Three young, patriotic nurses, graduates of Children's Hospital, Denver, Colo. volunteered for Red Cross Service; accepted; sent to Letterman General Hospital, Persidio, San Francisco, Calif. Put under army supervision. Six months later entrained for New York. Went overseas by northern route on English boat with A.E.F. Emergency Unit, group E.

Landed at Le Havre; sent to Paris; there detached. Present Yazoo Countian on duty in several fields. Stationed at Evacuation Hospital #10 at Froidois, France; edge of the Argonne. At one time had full charge of the contagious hospital in connection with Evacuation Hospital #10 across the village. While on duty there contracted diphtheria and was hospitalized. On recovering served special in an operating room.

World War:

Many sides of humanity were revealed in France which changed the trend of future for this compassionate woman.

The wounded at the front, after given ^{being} first aid at the dugouts, were sent to Evacuation Hospital where the wounds were opened and left opened; victims then placed in ambulance or sent by troop trains to base hospitals in the interior near big cities. These removals were always in the dead of night.

At times necessary to administer anesthetic to make the traveller as comfortable as possible, but it was not uncommon to come from under the drug and be wracked in excruciating pain in transit.

German raiding and bombing planes passed over singly, hence constant watch out was kept. Upon sighting a plane the siren sounded in order to rush all able to be moved to dugouts until danger passed.

Most fighting was at dusk, and dawn. Therefore, for their protection at night no lights could be used. By daylight, a large Red Cross flag displayed, marked the hospitals neutral ground.

Nurse---- often walked out at nightfall to look for passing planes. She and others frequently found notes sent down from American planes.

Constantly flash light of fires on the horizon were seen, and rumble of guns in heavy artillery action, noted.

One of most pitiful sights Nurse---- recounted witnessing while "over there" were some war worn German prisoners brought in for hospitalization. They had been in trenches four years; their feet were like shoe leather. She was impressed by their delight to be received at the American Hospital. Were treated, then were returned to prison camps.

After the Armistice, the hospital work continued because in salvaging, tearing down barracks, aeroplane, and ammunition dumps and factories, men were continually hurt---making it necessary to dress wounds and administer Tetanus serums.

The American soldiers in German camps fared less favorably, owing to the fact

World War:

that they had neither the food nor means with which to treat them properly.

Nurse---- returned to the United States on the Emperado by southern route, May 30, 1919, taking only a week for this crossing.

From a personal interview with Mrs. Henry Dancy Roberts, former army nurse in France.

(23). Wounded in action:

Duncan Anderson: Enlisted April 6, 1917. Served at Fort Logan H. Roots, Camp Pike Arkansas, Camp Beauregard, La. with Co. "G" 153 Infantry.

Went overseas from New York, May 7, 1918. Was reassigned Co. "B" 7th Infantry. Participated in battles at Belleau Woods, June 1918; 2nd Battle of the Marne, July 1918. Was gassed and wounded July 19, 1918. Returned to U. S. A. March 28, 1919.

Miss White interviewed Veteran.

(24). Lieut. C. D. Williams:

Enlisted May 19, 1917. Was sent to Fort Myer, Va. On Nov. 1917 was commissioned 2nd Lieut. 155 Depot Brigade Inf. Was in Camp Lee Va. until Sept. 1918. On Oct. 1918 went overseas. Landed at Brest, France Nov. 9, 1918. Armistice signed Nov. 11, 1918.

Veteran assigned to Motor Transportation Corps where he served until his return to the U. S. Was discharged Oct. 15, 1919 at Camp Pike, Arkansas.

Miss White interviewed Veteran.

(25). Veteran Contracts lead poisoning:

Albert Spengler: Veteran enlisted in navy June 26, 1913; sent to Camp Helena Training Station, Norfolk, Va. for 30 days. Served on U.S.S. Georgia, a battleship used as convoy for soldiers going to France, for 60 days. Jan. 1, 1919 assigned to serve on U.S.S. Antigny which was used to convoy ships with returning soldiers. Discharged from Atlanta, Ga. Aug. 15, 1919. While on duty veteran contracted lead poison and was sent to vocational school after discharge.

Miss White interviewed Veteran

YATMO COUNTY - MARS

World War:

(26). Lieut. H. D. Roberts:

In Aviation Corps: Henry Dancy Roberts, enlisted Aug. 1917 in Ambulance Corps. Trained at Leon Springs, Texas. Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant. Transferred to Air Service at Kelly Field, Texas. Sent to Garden City, L. I. Sailed to France with 656 aero squadron. Tied up two or three days at Halifax, N. S. on account of bombing. Proceeded one day out of port, bombs noted, everybody ordered in life guards and to rail, returned to port, waited two days longer. Sailed, landing at Glasgow, Scotland.

Lieut. Roberts had charge of unloading the boat; 150 men under him. First night on landing 125 of these men went to the hospital with mumps.

Sent on to Le Havre France, thence to Columbia La Belle for 6 weeks training.

Receiving Officer at Supply Depot: Next stationed at Supply Depot, Paris as Receiving Officer and received everything that came through the gate whether humanity or supply. This depot would cover 5 city blocks; had a cellar that extended beneath entire building. It was there all the French men came when air raids were made. Formerly, this was a German plant where they made automobile tires. When used as depot it quartered between five and six million dollars worth of supplies, comprising machine guns, machine gun sights, propellers, clothing, and everything that pertained to aeroplanes.

Paris Bombed: When ^{the} Bertha (long range German gun) first fired into Paris it was about 2 P.M. At first French thought the shelling came from an airplane so immediately they sent 25 or 30 planes into the air; stopped all street traffic; cleared every body off the streets. Natives fled to dugouts. The next shell was fired an hour later. Both shots were direct hits in Paris. About 4 or 5 people were killed. The only people to be found on the streets were the American soldiers. All the wealthy people refugees from the city. They rushed to stations taking their clothing and possessions in packs, some pushing them along in carts, baby buggies or whatever they could find.

Quartered in Building Shelled: Note:--A picture of this building goes forward

The picture above taken of the Pension when bomb clipped off the side where Lt. Roberts was domiciled, March 15, 1918.

PLANTS DESTROYED

(27) Some miles distant an aeroplane factory and ammunition plant were blown up. Seeing the dense smoke Lt. Roberts hastened to the scene, taking the only two available physicians and a squad of men with him, they rendered first aid to the wounded, placed them in ambulances and rushed them to hospital. About 150 were killed, and scores hurt, among whom were children.

IN CHARGE OF TRUCK TRAIN

(28) At another time Lt. Roberts had charge of a truck train. These ten trucks took daily supplies to Chateau Thierry. Often the roads were under fire and the trucks would progress only at intervals during lull of firing making the trips at night under cover of darkness. It was possible at times to make the trip from supply depot in 5 hours. However some trips required a day, while others a day and a half to get through. In the inky blackness of night many trucks were wrecked, men hurt but the train had to go through at all odds.

FROM 656 TO 213 AERO SQUADRON

(29) Transferred from 656 to 213 Aero Squadron, Lt. Roberts went up to the front as supply officer under Col. Thaw (Uncle of Harry K. Thaw). Stationed right back of Port Mouisson at edge of Argonne, where the big drive started. Only there a short time because Infantry and artillery met no resistance. After the 5th day, saw at least 14,000 German prisoners just wandering back; eager to get back. Lt. Roberts cut buttons from their clothing and sent them home for souvenirs. The only requests the Germans made were for tobacco and soap.

PLANES BURNED

(30) Outside Bar le Due, officers were quartered in a cow shed which was mired in mud and muck with barely a place to pitch cots to sleep. Near by was the hangar for the planes. The soldiers had been under grilling duty so long a Y. M. C. A. entertainment troop came down on trucks bringing the piano and actors with them. About 2:30 P. M. after having cleared the hangar for a temporary play house, and prior to the entertainment, a boom struck the hangar and burned it, destroying two planes of the thirty near by.

SQUADRON'S POSITION

(31) The squadron at this time were back of the Infantry and Artillery for their protection and the transportation officer was responsible for all outfits and equipment, a task moving at night and in rain. This place stands out in the officer's mind because of the luxury of a bath. In a house near by was found a bath tub and the woman often let the men have a bath at the price of 50¢ each.

AIR CASUALTY

About ten miles from Verdun Aero Squadron lost 5 or 6 pilots and had 8 or 10 captured. A mate of the officer was felled and arose with arm raised, but a German shot him again, tearing away his left shoulder. Captured, he was later operated on in Belgium by a German physician under the rudest sort of conditions--a school desk was used as an operating table and without proper instruments. However, it was said to have been a masterpiece of surgery, and after a long time the soldier recovered.

AIR TRAGEDY

(33) One pilot who had come through the war unscathed although his plane with an Indian Head Insignia had been reffled with 100 bullets' holes, and even the stick shot from under his hand had received orders to return home, but decided to "go up once again as fare well" through some trick of fate crashed and was killed in sight of some of the men he had urged to ascend with him.

That and one ^{other} accident appeared the most outstanding catastrophes to this "buddy". During battle formation, preparing to make a drive, two American planes crashed; the planes drove deep into the ground and burst into flames

PROMOTED IN RANK

(34) While on over sea duty Lt. Roberts was promoted to 1st Lieutenant. He sailed from West on S. S. Louisville (cattle ship). Ten days later landed in New York. From there went to Colorado, then to Camp Pike and was mustered out of service.

Interviewed Veteran.

FLOAT BUILDER

(35) William S. Perry: William S. Perry enlisted in U. S. Navy June 19, 1918. Sent to St. Helena Camp, Port Norfolk, Pier # 4, Norfolk, Va. His company was detailed on special duty; assigned to build the special electrically wired floats from which mines were submerged and exploded at the proper time. They were equipped with men trained for this purpose. Veterans were rated F. 3 C. but served entire time of service on this special assignment. When discharged, men were given same rating as oversea men.

Miss White interviewed Veteran.

YATMO COUNTY - MAPS

SUBMARINE DISABLED

(36) W. A. Hester enlisted July 13, 1917 at Yazoo City, in Co. L 2nd Mississippi Regiment, went to Camp Sweb Taylor August 1917. On September 1, 1917 went to Camp Mills, New Jersey, and in 10 days sailed for France. On the voyage across the convoy was attacked by a submarine and the right wing fired on it. They fired and returned the third time before the air bubbles and oil floating on water assured them the submarine was out of commission. Ship went about 80 miles off the regular course to avoid other submarines. Landed at Brest, France September 3, 1918. On October 1, 1918 veteran was sent to Officers training school at Langres where he remained until the Armistice. From then until he sailed for home February 13, 1919 veteran was assigned to classification camp. Landed at Newport News, Va., March 3, 1919, was discharged at Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Mississippi, March 19, 1919.

STATIONED AT CACHEN, GERMANY

(37) Randolph Fisher enlisted May 1918 at A & M College, Starkville, Miss. was sent from there to Fort Devons, Massachusetts one night and set sail from Boston, Massachusetts next morning. Served as office boy with 4th Corps Headquarters Troop Co. G #3 until close of war. Was then stationed at Cochen, Germany until return to United States June 3, 1919. On the return trip he visited and inspected Gibraltar. Was discharged from Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Mississippi, April 1919.

(38) H. Y. West enlisted April 9, 1917 from Winona, Mississippi. Was a member of Battery C. 144 Field Artillery. Was sent to Camp Beauregard, Louisiana, September 17, 1917. Sailed for France, June 1919. He was stationed at Camp Quitzuedan. Was discharged July 19, 1919.

Miss White interviewed veteran

MESS SERGEANT

(39) Ed. Jenne enlisted June 16, 1916 in regular army. Was assigned duty on the Mexican border. Remained there until U. S. went into World War. Was ordered to Camp Sweb Taylor, Jackson, Mississippi; then to Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Mississippi; then back to Camp Sweb Taylor. Did service in Vicksburg, Mississippi one month then sent into Louisiana to the oilfields. From there was sent to Camp Beauregard, and sailed for France August 1918. Returned home October 2, 1919. Veteran was Mess Sergeant with 155th Infantry and after the Armistice was transferred to 142 Regiment where he served until he sailed for home from Brest, France, October 1919.

Miss White interviewed veteran

GASSED AT CHATEAU THIERY

(40) Griffin Pigg, veteran enlisted June 7, 1918 in Co. B. Casualty Co. 140 Machine Gun Bn. was sent to Camp Sweb Taylor, Jackson, then to Camp Beauregard, La. From there was ordered overseas where he remained nine months. Participated in battles of Chateau Thiery where he was gassed. Was at St. Mihiel, Argonne Forest and Argonne-Meuse offensive.

Miss White interviewed veteran

IN INSTRUCTORS TRAINING DEPOT BRIGADE

(41) George Jenne, veteran enlisted June 1916 in regular army; assigned duty on the Mexican border. In March 1917 was ordered back and sent to Camp Sweb Taylor, Jackson until October 1917. Later assigned duty with the Blue and Gray in Vicksburg for one month. Was on duty in oil fields in Louisiana two months, at Shreveport. On January 1918, he was sent to Camp Beauregard and in August transferred to Camp Merritt, New Jersey from whence he sailed for France in August. While on voyage across they were attacked by submarine but no serious damage done. After arrival at Brest, France veteran was assigned duty in Instructors Training Depot Brigade which had charge of replacement duty. Served 6 months; returned to Newport News, Va., in March 1919. Was discharged from Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Miss April 12, 1919.

AN OFFICER'S EXPERIENCE

(42) While troops were in training one day the Company was ordered to go in a hole in the ground prepared for a gas attack. After the test was over and men were again out in the air one man fell upon the ground and writhed in apparent agony. The officer in charge was very much concerned and endeavored to relieve the sufferer as much as possible. One of the officers who gave the test and knew the apparent sufferer well advised the distressed Captain that the man was just a fake as there was no poison gas used and the suffering was all simulated as the man did not want to go to war and had endeavored in every way to get discharged.

Miss White interviewed the officer Jno. R. Anderson.

CROWN PRINCE OF GERMANY LED ATTACK

(43) W. A. Mott enlisted May 1917. Trained Officer's Camp 1st, Ft. Ben Harrison, Indiana. August 15th commissioned 2nd Lieutenant in Cavalry and ordered over seas immediately. Sent to Gondre Court, France, entered 1st Corps training school. In December 1918, transferred to 2nd Corps training school at Chatillon Sur Seine for 1 month. In February, ordered to 42nd Division Headquarters at Vaccarot. Assigned to Company D 117 F. H. N. M. P. in June while holding the quiet sector. Then went to the Campagne sector east of Rheims; in battle there and was part of General Gourrands army. The Crown Prince of Germany led this attack July 14th 1918. It was the last big German offensive.

August 4th moved through Paris, became part of 1st American Army Corps; went to Chaumeau Thierry, taking part in battle where there were 9,000 casualties when the Germans retreated. Next participated in battle, San Mihiel sector September 16, 1918. Then went to French flying school at Chateau Ison Dun; not accepted, returned to combat troops.

Gassed near North Toul; spent few days in a government hospital. Sent to Tours, made Assistant Provost Marshal, serving until day of Armistice.

Later was in the Army of Occupation, checking men out, July 6, 1919 and sailed for home. Arrived July 16, 1919. Discharged from Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Mississippi, August 5, 1919.

Miss White interviewed veteran

SIGNAL CORPS

(44) Leo Spengler enlisted March 1918 in the 2nd Co. First Development Battalion, 309 Field Artillery while working with the Western Union at Memphis, Tennessee. He was assigned to serve at Camp Tayler, Louisville Kentucky, and remained there until his discharge January 25, 1919. Veteran was a member of the Signal Corps and served mostly on night duty. For the past nine years he has been in government hospitals being a victim of tuberculosis in both lungs and also being totally deaf.

Miss White interviewed veteran's sister

HELPED TRAIN MEN OVERSEAS

(45) John Willis, Co. 1st. Mississippi 155th Infantry, 2nd Mississippi regiment 140 Machine Gun Battalion, left Yazoo City for Camp Sweb Taylor, was transferred to Camp Beauregard, and from there to Camp Mills, New Jersey. From there he sailed to Brest, France. He helped train men while in France and served with the Machine Gun Battalion of the 89th Division. He was commissioned 1st Lieutenant.

Miss White interviewed veteran

CAPTAIN JASPER DUGGAN

Veteran enlisted June 13, 1917 at Yazoo City. Was member of Company L 2nd Mississippi Infantry. First stationed at Camp Sweb Taylor, Jackson Mississippi. In November, transferred to Camp Beauregard, Louisiana where he was assigned to Company B 140 Machine Gun Battalion until July 1, 1918, where he was discharged from Camp Shelby, Hattisburg, Mississippi, April 1919.

Miss White interviewed veteran

Assignment V--Page

Page 27

MY MILITARY EXPERIENCES by WARREN COURTS, A. E. F.

From the Yazoo City Herald, May 16, 1919

Shortly following our declaration of war April 6th, 1917, I gave up my position with the Buckeye Cotton Oil Company, Memphis, Tennessee, May 17th, 1917 to answer the call to arms, leaving the city Friday night for Jackson, Mississippi, where I enlisted in the first Mississippi National Guards on the morning of the 18th, remaining in this camp until Sept. 30th, leaving on this date to participate in the National Reunion at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Upon the closing of this reunion our regiment was ordered to entrain for the Louisiana oil fields to perform guard duty during the strike in these fields from November 1st, 1917 to January 14, 1918, then we were ordered to entrain for Camp Beauregard to commence intensive training in modern warfare.

On May 31st, 1918 the 39th Division was skeletonized by clearing the camp of its soldier body for the purpose of sending replacement casualties overseas, leaving on this date for Camp Merritt, Dumont, New Jersey, to await transportation to France. This trip was a very lengthy one, but a very pleasant one at that, and on the morning of June 4th we detrained at Camp Merritt, having spent one week in this camp, we were entrained on the morning of June 11th for Hoboken docks to take steamer for abroad.

In the afternoon of June 11th we were placed aboard the English transport "Carmania" and at 9 o'clock on the following morning we set sail for foreign soil. Was at sea twelve days, but fortunately we were not attacked by submarines. There were 9,000 soldiers, 147 officers, 169 nurses aboard this vessel independent of a large boat crew.

On the morning of June 24th, we arrived at Liverpool, England but did not disembark until the following morning the 25th. Upon disembarkation we immediately entrained upon an English troop train for South where we entered an English rest camp awaiting transportation across the English

Page 28

Assignment V--Page

channel. On the afternoon of June 27th we set sail across the channel which was the most dangerous part of our voyage, but resulted in our safe arrival at Le Havre, France on the following morning. There were no attacks from submarines.

We immediately disembarked from this previously used cattle boat (imagine for yourself the luxurious comforts we had while on board this ship), and marched through the city of Le Havre to an English rest camp on outskirts of city. After resting here two days we began our first travel through France, leaving this camp on the night of June 30th for the first replacement depot at St. Aignan Noyers to be classified and assigned to different organizations to replace the vacancies. Upon being classified I was assigned to the Base Signal School (located at St. Aignan) for a six-weeks course in army signalling which I began on July 3rd. My stay at this school was the most pleasant hours I have spent while in the service, and I have longed many times for a repetition of days like those spent there. The French civilians treated us royally, but stung our finances excessively as they have done elsewhere. The Americans appeared very free and generous with their recreation funds, and of course they were shrewd enough to increase their profits to the full limit.

After the completion of this course of study which expired on August 12th I was assigned as a signaller to the 16th Infantry, First Division. In order to make space for new classes, we were shipped out to join our organizations for active service, leaving St. Aignan on the morning of August 13th by train. After two days traveling I reached a small distribution camp in the rear of the Toul sector where I remained for two days before joining the 16th Infantry with headquarters at St. Jacques. This regiment was holding a part of the trenches in this sector, and on the night of August 17th (Sunday) I reported for duty with this organization. My stay at this sector was very short for the following night we were relieved from

this sector by units from the 90th Division. Upon completion of the transfer of our positions to this relief, we hiked a short distance to a French dug-out camp at St. Jean, where we billeted for three days for protection against areoplane raids while awaiting motor transportation to the rear. At daybreak on the morning of August 22nd we entrained upon trucks for Ft. de Pagny arriving there in the afternoon, we billeted in cow barn lofts, and other less inviting places for a few days rest. This, being my first experience of having quarters in such an elaborate place I would discover myself silently debating as to whether I was a soldier or a homeless bum. At the conclusion of my stay here I found myself perfectly adapted and reconciled to the living customs of a field soldier.

On the night of September 2nd we were ordered to move ^{CLOSER} to the front, and in a very heavy deluge of an unwelcomed rain we traveled on foot the narrow paved road that led us to the town of Vertuzey, arriving there about 3 A. M., the following morning where we billeted again in all the available barns of the village. I have endeavored so far to abstain from writing anything of complaint about the hardships endured, but when I think of this night's travel over dark roads with every garment of clothing as wet as though I had immersed each one separately into a receptacle of water, I am tempted to forget my resolution of abstinence. After six days of wait in this village for the concentration of troops and the completion of preparations for the near approaching St. Miheil drive we moved by foot to a section of woods along the route to the Mont Sec sector on the night of September 7th, where we billeted beneath the sheltering limbs of the forests statures which provided a good camouflage from the observation of enemy areoplanes that manouvered over us daily, and aided our efforts to conceal our movements. The following night, September 8th, we moved closer to the front, and again we were compelled to billet in woods. Our stay in these woods (three days) was everything

but pleasant due to the very inclement conditions of the weather. On the night of September 11th in a steady pouring rain we traveled on foot 15 kms. through pools of mud and water to take our positions in the front lines preparatory to the opening the following morning of the first All-American drive. To describe these journey trips as ones of pleasure would be exaggeration.

St. Miheil Offensive

You have doubtless read the detailed accounts of this drive from the press, and I will give only brief accounts of this battle that I have extracted from my diary.

First of all, the weather was wretched. On the night of September 11th in a hard pouring rain we hiked 15 kms. along one of those narrow muddy roads upon which passed a constant stream of troops of all sorts. All marched past each other sadly, but courageously, wondering what their fate of the following day held in store for them.

Upon the opening of an offensive it was necessary to make an intense and prolonged preparation by concentrating a powerful fire upon the enemy's positions which practically annihilates every strong point that is to be taken. After continuing this destructive fire for an adequate time by the artillery, the responsibility is shared with the infantrymen as they go forward at the zero hour with the continued support of the artillery. Upon the movement of troops forward under a barrage, the length of the range fire is directed from the observing artillery officer who stations himself in a well camouflaged position in a tree, and when such suitable places are not obtainable, the aeroplane observer secures the location of the enemy's front line positions and communicates with the artillery's post of command by wireless telegraphy ~~they~~ obtained information. The work of these areoplanes in the war has been of inestimable value.

After a very destructive bombardment continuously for ^{four} hours upon the main strong points held by the Germans, and as the bright streaks of daylight

Assignment V--Page

came forth, every one gifted with a calm confidence, a generous and resolute coolness, plunged forward to defend the honor of the country and inflict punishment upon the aggressors.

Before going into battle many of the soldiers placed their faith in God for His protection, while others displayed a feeling of indifference about the salvation of their souls. Before starting forward into the very jaws of what may have been death I offered a prayer for myself and comrades. Upon the sounding of the signal to go forward in the execution of my duty I felt a very dominating confidence in God's protection, even though I witnessed the complete mutilation of the bodies of my comrades about me that were caught in a dangerous area of an exploding projectile. Such scenes are too pathetic to attempt to describe, and I would like to drive away such painful images. The dying pleas and statements of those poor unfortunates that met their fate in the struggle for righteousness that the "Stars and Stripes" should continue to wave over the land of the brave and the free as it has since the victory of independence of 1776, will linger in my memories.

The results of this terrific bombardment was soon realized for the Germans had heard the hum of the death warning that our artillery was delivering to them, and they put to flight towards their rear leaving a small force back of them, to offer as much resistance as possible while the main body of their troops retreated to a place of safety in the rear. During the course of our advance we were met constantly with a very obstinate resistance from these rear guards, but our advance continued rapidly throughout the day with a very small percentage of casualties. Upon the liberation of the French civilians in the town of "Nonsard" by the American doughboys, the young and old rushed out from their underground cellars into the streets and threw their arms around the Americans and kissed them upon the cheek, and with joyful animation they shouted to the full capacity

Assignment V--Page

of their vocal strength "Vive la Amerique." This day brought about the release of these civilians from German custody which was the first freedom they had experienced since the summer of 1914. The appreciative demonstrations of these French inhabitants has made such an impression upon each dough boy that fought his way into this village that the day of September 12th will have a prominent place in his lingering memories.

After taking prisoner several Huns and Austrians that were hiding in the cellars of the town we moved forward in pursuit of the fleeing enemy for a distance of 5kms. where we were leap-frogged in the afternoon of September 14th by the Third Division which continued the advance to the boundary line of Alsace-Lorraine. Our regiment fell back to the woods in the rear of Nonsard where we remained in reserve for one week. During our stay in these woods the Germans sent over several bombing planes each night, but fortunately they failed to locate our positions even though they bombed the woods around us regularly. Words cannot describe the awful effects of an air raid whether it be near you or some distance away.

On the night of September 21st we traveled by foot from these woods across the battlefield that we had fought on a few days previous to the town of "Girondale" where we billeted for the night. During this march we were attacked by an enemy plane while on the road, but fortunately no casualty resulted from this cowardly method of warfare. I shall always feel more or less uneasy on moonlight nights for such nights are most favorable for such activity.

Upon the arrival of morning we received orders to move immediately to the Verdun front on trucks. At four o'clock in the afternoon we were placed upon French motor busses, and pulled out for "Souilly", arriving there about two o'clock in the morning of September 23rd, where we again billeted in the woods opposite the town, near a big evacuation hospital (American). On the morning of September 24th the 35th Division launched their offensive

Assignment V--Page

in the Argonne Forest. Our position at Souilly was in distinct hearing distance of the roar of their guns, and in the afternoon we witnessed the bringing to the rear, several detachments of German prisoners (numbering the neighborhood of a thousand) to be placed in the prison camp at Souilly. Remaining in reserve for four days in these woods, the First Division was called upon to relieve the 35th Division, which was unable to advance any farther, and on the night of Sept. 27th we traveled by foot a distance of 20 kms. to another stretch of woods near the front. Our stay in these woods lasted two days when orders were received to entrain upon trucks for the front lines to take over the lines preparatory to renewing the offensive from these positions. After traveling all night we reached our destination the following morning, and marched up to the front taking over the lines Sept. 30th when darkness came.

I must not overlook to say a few words in regard to the dreadful hum of an incoming shell which has a much more wicked whine than the ones that are fired as outgoing for the full benefit of the enemy. May I never be punished again in such a way as I was while laying for eleven days under constant shell fire, and hearing every minute of the day and night the whine of those deadly shells clinging to that customary disregard for the sufferings and torture they brought to humanity. The horrors of this war is beyond expression, and I shall never forget what a lesson it has taught me in many ways. There are many things I would like to mention, especially the conditions of everything while under shell fire, and the method used to secure safety as quickly as possible, but I will hold in reserve these things until I can relate them to you in person.

Argonne Forest Offensive

The positions held by the Germans in this forest were of a great advantage to them, and consequently they put up a very desperate fight to protect these positions which proved to be the hardest fought battle that

Assignment V--Page

the Americans had ever engaged in.

Upon notice of departure to the front, I felt that you were praying for me and greater was my confidence. Taking over the lines on the night of Sept. 30th from the 35th Division we were forced to lay in wait for three days preparatory to the opening of this noted battle. During this three day period prior to October the guns on both sides roared incessantly. Aeroplanes hummed above our heads as they circled around and around looking for the locations of our positions, and securing range for their artillery which meant the rain of deadly projectiles into our midst. Shells without any regard for the sufferings and destructive results they brought with them kept falling and bursting around us which of course claimed an alarming number of victims.

The Germans systematically aimed at the villages and big agglomerations indicated on the map. They wish to destroy and ruin everything, and it is pitiful to behold the state of the villages they have chosen as objectives. Everything is in ruins. Many of the houses are burnt, others have their roofs shattered or walls broken down. There are fragments of tiles, broken timbers, and heaps of bricks strewn here and there. What lamentable visions of ruin and devastation. All around the meadows were full of huge shell holes made by the Germans 105's, and 150's and even the 210's. When we would unconsciously and thoughtlessly collect ourselves into small groups, and upon the realization of the danger of such concentration I would shudder at the thought of what would be the result if one of those terrific projectiles were to fall into our midst.

The weather in the Argonne Sector was very ideal, and the bright rays of sun as they shone forth from the background of a clear blue sky instilled a feeling of victory in the hearts of those that lay in wait

for orders to continue our infliction of punishment upon the savage Huns that were easily pouring deadly explosives into our midst. The malice in each man's heart grew more revengeful as he witnessed the cruel assaults that were inflicted upon humanity in the efforts of the blood-thirsty Bosches to terrorize the innocent that bore arms against them. These scenes were in ^{early} phase of the word very unpleasant to witness. The dead bodies of infantrymen that were mutilated by shells, dying with the expressions they wore at the time death seized them created a very sad feeling in the hearts of those that passed them in filling the vacant spaces that they once occupied.

On the morning of Oct. 4th, at the hour of 4:30 A. M. with the marvelous support of our artillery, which was in great numbers behind us, we leaped forward into one of the bloodiest battles the Americans ever engaged in. Amidst the emotions or perils of a battlefield my faith in God grew more implicit, and I placed myself in His Keeping.

We reached all of our objectives on schedule time, and at the close of this day we checked our advance at the point of our final objective with a gain of 6 kms.

When walking through the desolated valleys, and over the hills where wounded men were moaning in the agonies of death, no one can realize what anguish of heart I experienced for them, and for those that lay cold in death. Our losses in this drive were 9,000 men which points out one instance in the horrors of war.

The feeling of complete annihilation reigned in the heart and mind of every German soldier, but the pressure of supremacy soon destroyed such hopes and our successful accomplishments gained prestige in our confidence for an early arrival of an honorable victory.

At the close of this day's operations the Huns prepared for a counter-attack on our right, taking advantage of a gap that should have been

covered by troops of 18th Infantry. Fortunately their efforts to flank us from the right was discovered by the Commanding Officer of the 3rd B'n 16th, who quickly furnished a sufficient number of men to hold this position through the night. The Germans after seeing that we were determined to hold this newly won ground and were prepared to resume the fight, quickly withdrew their attempts to surround us. Should they have succeeded in flanking us we would have fought until the last man had been sacrificed. The following morning the 18th Infantry fought its way forward to establish their part of the line evenly with ours which furnished us with complete liaison on our right.

After the establishments of the necessary positions on our right and left flanks, which of course resulted in a bloody fight, we were ordered on Oct. 9th to move forward. At 3 P. M., of this date with the support of our artillery fire we plunged forward capturing the town of "Fleville" and 90 prisoners. Upon the arrival of darkness we checked our advance after a gain of 3 kms, where we dug fox holes for our protection on our newly established front line. Holding this position until the night of Oct. 10th we transferred our positions to A B'n 82d Division, and moved down the line a distance of 2 kms. where we took up the position of support of the 1st B'n 16th.

Having successfully accomplished all of our objectives, the "First Division" was relieved on the night of Oct. 11th by the 42nd Division, leaving the future destiny to this organization we moved to a place of safety in the rear opposite the shell torn village of Cheppy to concentrate all units of this Division.

On the morning of Oct. 13th we set out upon a very lengthy march to the town of "Marats la Grande" where ^{we} ~~or~~ billeted for eleven days of rest. Having spent these days in a very much needed rest, we were again ordered to the front, and on the night of Oct. 26th, we entrained upon French motor busses for the Verdun sector. After traveling the greater

part of the night in such a war-like fashion we arrived at a shell wrecked village (cannot recall it's name) where we detrained about 4 A. M. Oct. 27th, and hiked about 3 kms. to a French dug-out camp where we billeted for five days awaiting orders to proceed to the front line. On the night of Oct. 31st we moved forward to take the position of support in the rear of the 2nd Division before the opening of the "Meuse Offensive" which they launched on the morning of November 1st. We arrived at this position about 3 A. M., just the opening of one of the most terrific barrages ever put over by American artillerymen, and they have the reputation of being the best of any of the belligerent forces in this struggle. Gun after gun was placed hub-to-hub for this drive, and it is needless for me to say any more than to state that the Huns were confronted with such an awful death claiming charge that no one can censure for a rapid retreat. The advance of the 2nd Division was so fast that we could hardly keep within a reasonable distance of them to establish support. Many interesting scenes were witnessed on this day by the bringing to the rear of Hun prisoners (all ranks and description) in groups of 200 or more, and you cannot imagine the pleased and contented expressions upon the faces of the majority of these prisoners over the thought of being in the custody of the Americans and to know that they would never return to the front as a fighter. The Americans have been very lenient with their captives, and the Germans knew that if they were captured that they would not meet with cruel and inhuman treatment.

We remained throughout the day (Nov. 1st) directly behind our heavy artillery guns until darkness came, moving forward 8 kms. this night to continue in support of the 2nd Division for reasons unknown, we remained in a stretch of woods two days awaiting further orders. On the night of November 3rd, we moved forward about 18 kms. where we

billeted again in the woods alongside of the main road used by the Germans for the transportation of troops and supplies to this sector. This move carried us over the freshly wrecked battlefield, and I have never seen any stretch of ground in France that was so badly scarred by war as this. Again conditions forced us to billet in woods, and this lay over consumed three days. During our stay here we received by wireless telegraphy the news of Austria-Hungary's surrender. On the night of Nov. 6th we began our movement toward "Sedan". This move was beyond a doubt the most strenuous and exhaustive hike I had ever experienced. The rain was pouring steadily upon us, the roads we marched over were 6 to 8 inches in water with mud hole after mud hole caused by the shelling of this passage way of communication used by the Germans. We kept on the move all the night of the 6th, the day of the 7th, and until 2 A. M. on the morning of the 8th. Owing to complete exhaustion of the men we stopped upon a hill side for the remainder of the night until 9 A. M., resuming our march in pursuit of the enemy. Having driven the Bosche out of several towns, and set free the civilian population we witnessed the pusillanimous acts of their brutal and savage like nature by firing in towns they had just evacuated upon the non-combatants. After the Germans had bidden farewell to the town of "Raucourt", the Americans arrived closely behind them and upon their entrance into the town the women and children came out into the streets waving the French colors and singing the "Marsallaise" Hymn when suddenly the Bosche began to fire into the town with their artillery pieces which drove these people back into their cellars for protection while the American doughboy gallantly marched forward to insure the safety of these people. Fortunately there was not any serious results of injury among these civilians. We reached the outskirts of "Sedan" just before dark where we camouflaged ourselves from

observation. At this position we were relieved by the 4th French Army Corps which captured the City of Sedan. At 11.30 P. M. (Nov. 8th) we were ordered to the rear, and after hiking 8 kms. to a small French village where we billeted for two nights and one day. In this village we learned of the cessation of hostilities that would take place in a few hours. Owing to the very strenuous military operations that we were engaged in, such a materilization was thought doubtful though the prevailing conditions furnished a good foundation for such cheerful reports being afloat. With a hopeful heart that these flashes of good news were authentic, we resumed our march parallel to the front during the day of November 10th. In the afternoon of this date we reached a suitable location upon the top of a high cliff where we billeted in a thin stretch of woods over night. At this location our Regimental Commander had received a confirmation on the results of the armistice arrangements, and we were informed that on the following morning the roar of those deadly weapons would be silenced, and that the curtain would fall after the finale of one of the bloodiest dramas that the world had ever known. Remaining overnight we again began our move to the rear with the most cheerful hope for the materilization that we were so eagerly anticipating. Our march this morning was very short though we were not out of distinct hearing distance of the roar of our artillery guns which were continuously firing upon the enemy. With such a lively demonstration of artillery fire in full sway my faith in the authenticity of these reports became very much disturbed, but at 11:05 A. M. with a very rapid fire of artillery which was a convincing fact of our strength, everything became quiet very suddenly which permitted every one to breathe the air of peace than that which had been permeated with the fumes of the deadly explosives that were hurled back and forth to claim their victims in death.

I must not overlook this opportunity to pay a tribute to the gallant young heroes of America, by saying that they possessed the essential qualities that were required in the endurance of a field soldier, and these possessions were will-power, character, and perseverance, and greatly should be their reward.

The Germans were of inconceivable savagery and brutality, and they have indeed merited what has happened to them.

It was necessary that one should have been over here to realize to the fullest, the bloody catastrophe of the drama that was enacted in the struggling efforts to obtain a just treatment and obligatory consideration of our altruistic ideals towards liberty and the just rights of a people.

In conclusion I will say that if I return safely to America, I shall have no difficulty whatever in feeling my element among you and in resuming the course of life I led before this one.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT

SANITARY CORPS

J. A. Bardwell Jr. enlisted 1918. Sent to Camp Swep Taylor, Jackson, Mississippi; Camp Pike, Little Rock, Arkansas, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia doing clerical work while at Fort Oglethorpe, was chosen one of fifteen men for Educational Department, a unit of the American Social Hygiene Association of New York working with the Sanitary Corps of the United States Army. He was then sent to Research Laboratory of McCoy Hospital at Baltimore, Maryland. Studied there 3 months and was detailed to various camps, Ft. Slocum, New York, Camp Sheridan, Montgomery, Alabama, Camp Mills, Long Island and finally stationed at 40th St. New York City, there serving three months.

He ran moving pictures and distributed literature pertaining to Venereal Diseases while the doctors lectured on social hygiene.

The American Social Hygiene Association contributed their services and bore all expense of the printed material used in this work.

Mr. Bardwell was with no company; only furnished food; discharged July 1919 at New York City after a total of eighteen months service.

From interview with J. A. Bardwell Jr.

Miss White interviewed Veteran

E. G. Cortright enlisted May 25, 1918 at Yazoo City, Mississippi went to Camp Pike, Arkansas September 16. On September 23 he was sent to Camp Merritt, New York from which he sailed to France where he remained six months. Was discharged October 7, 1919. Was a member of Infantry.

Miss White interviewed Veteran

PATRIOTIC YOUTH

Eugene Hays McGuire, at the age of 17, enlisted as fireman in Navy and service at the outbreak of the World War. However, he did not serve as fireman, but did play the organ for religious services, besides other duties.

From Sentinel & Herald files.

ASSIGNMENT FIVE--PAGE

He served nineteen months of the U. S. Louisville which acted as transport for U. S. soldiers during part of that time. This was a very large boat and was burned after the war ended.

Mrs. Bess Polk interviewed Youth's mother

KILLED IN ACTION

Roy Lammons was a member of Company A, 7th Infantry. Record same as Hobart Young except veteran only participated in battle of Chateau Thierry where he was killed in action July 24, 1918.

Miss White interviewed Hobart Young.

MACHINE GUN BATTALION

Hayne Barnwell enlisted in 1st Volunteer Company 1917. Trained at Oglethorpe, Georgia. Commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, sent to camp at Macon, Georgia; there he was made 1st Lieutenant. In this camp they had practically every known disease so men were held. Finally unattached went overseas. Assigned to Machine Gun Battalion in 81st Division. On duty six months after Armistice.

Miss White interviewed Mother

YAZOO COUNTY WOMEN

VOLUNTEER SERVICE

The war spirit invaded the souls of the women. They offered their services to do what they could to help win the war. Miss Emma Parker volunteered in the Red Cross Motor Corps, was accepted and trained at Camp Martin, near New Orleans where in addition to the practical work connected with the operation of the cars, they were required to take lessons in French and go on hikes each day. She completed the course in the Motor Corps of the Ambulance Section and received her diploma and much prized letter from the Captain under whom she took the course. Returned home with a severe cold and soon thereafter the Armistice was signed.

From Sentinel & Herald files

IN CANTEN SERVICE

Miss Nettie Barnwell went to France January 1919 with the Sophia-Newcomb unit. She was stationed with the Y. W. C. A. in Canteen work and changed money from every foreign country into American specie. Another phase of her work was ^{to} rehabilitate the huts for the soldiers. They made curtains, cushions and otherwise made the places attractive and comfortable for them. From interview with the mother, Mrs. I. H. Barnwell.

CAPTAIN J. HENRY BARRIER, born at Dover, enlisted in the field artillery service. Attended the Officers Training School at San Antonio, Texas where he was one among a very small number receiving a commission as Captain. Sent to several camps, then overseas.

Newspaper clippings in scrap book

KILLED IN ACTION

Henry Oliver Harris, born January 23, 1890, enlisted in World War July 16, 1917 at Yazoo City, Mississippi was member of Co. 16 Automatic Replacement Oversea Casualty Co. Veteran was sent to Camp Beauregard, La. then Camp Merritt, New Jersey thence overseas. While in France he was assigned to Co. E 7th Regiment 3rd Division Infantry. Veteran was killed in action July 16, 1918.

From Red Cross Records

GOLD STAR MOTHER VISITS SON'S GRAVE

Veteran's mother, Mrs. Margaret Frisby Harris, made the last trip to France which was given Gold Star mothers. It was the greatest pleasure of her life and she was most enthusiastic in her praise of the government for the favors and consideration shown her while on this trip. In May 1936, Mrs. Harris passed to her reward to join the son whom she loved and of whom she was so justly proud.

Miss White Interview Editor of The Herald

COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE

District

FUNCTIONED IN YAZOO COUNTY, MRS. A. R. HEGMAN, Chairman and Treasurer. Three years of war in Europe had brought the world's food supply to a crisis. Reduced production and increased demand was felt in America. Before the declaration of war, at President Wilson's request, the Council of National Defense called Herbert Hoover, Food Administrator in charge of feeding civilians, (Northern France and Belgium) to assist in drawing up plans for protection of U. S. Food supply.

In May 1917, Hoover returned to the U. S. to lay foundation for future food administration. Voluntary organization built up, the Food Control Bill was signed August 10, 1917. "This bill gave the President power to create agencies, accept volunteer services, to license all firms engaged in manufacture transportation and distribution of all food stuffs--excepting only common carriers, farmers and retailers doing less than \$100,000 worth of business annually, to provide rules and regulations and drastic penalties. Prohibited hoarding, etc. Established minimum price for wheat."

By order of the President the United States Food Administration headed by Herbert Hoover was established.

Mrs. Bess Polk - notes from Encyclopedia Britannica
Mrs. Bridgers - " " American Educator

WHEAT

Unable to secure imports from Russian, Balkan and Southern Hemisphere owing to shortage of shipping facilities, there was an insufficient supply of cereals, sugars and fats. In 1917, the United States had the second short wheat crop; prices became exorbitant, and hardship to consumers ensued.

The allies pooled their buying and controlled the world market. The Consolidated Cereal Selling Organization was created. The government purchased wheat at fixed and fair price, \$2.20 per bushel; the commission was

Assignment five--Page
composed of representatives with farmers in the majority.

Page 45

All wheat was purchased by the Grain Corporation. After home demands were filled, it was resold to supply Allies at the original purchasing price. Appeal was made to people to use substitutes and conserve all wheat possible. Sent Allies 138,000 bushels from 1917 crop.

A large 1918 crop solved the problem. A minimum price was then fixed until 1920.

Interviewed citizens, checked with Encyclopedia Britannica

SUGAR

(60) Prior to the war, beet sugar came from southern and eastern Europe and when drawing upon Cuban sugar supply which was the United States Chief source; it demoralized the sugar market. Owing to threatened shortage the price soared.

Separate Corporations handled 1918 sugar supply in the United States, and furnished the allies huge quantities, 4,500, 000 tons.

Vast amounts of sugar were consumed in making explosives.

Interview and Encyclopedia Britannica

MEAT

(61) Demands for meat and fats stimulated hog production. It was agreed to abide by market price and the farmers received good prices until after the Armistice when the need was less. Supply was then sold to Germany for gold. Sales were also made to neutral countries and relief needs in Central Europe.

Yazoo County was put under regulations and restrictions in this conservation. Due publicity was given and voluntary efforts were most commendable. Committees with their chairmen found this work pleasant owing to co-operation of wholesalers, merchants and patrons.

From Encyclopedia Britannica, interviews, from old newspapers

DAYLIGHT SAVING ACT

(62) In 1917 an act was passed by Congress to save fuel for heating and lighting.

Assignment five--Page

Page 46

"effective from March 31, to October 27, 1918, and again on March 30, 1919; opposition to act repealed over the President's Veto".

In this movement the clock was advanced an hour earlier; and each Thursday afternoon business houses closed. By this conservation fuel for lighting and heating was materially lessened. Owing to lack of shipping facilities many places endured hardships from shortage of fuel. Yazoo County was in no wise affected thus.

Interviewed Mrs. M. J. McGuire

Yazoo County Council of Defence: Chairman and organizer--Annie K. Dent; H. B. Cherry--secretary; Mrs. W. H. Huntley--County Chairman; Miss Helen Carlross. Miss Dent named the following members for the 3 main committees of the Council.

Production

W. R. Ritch, Chairman
W. H. Kline, Yazoo City
W. H. Ewing, Deasonville
W. T. Link, Bentonla
I. M. Shackelford, Eden
G. C. Kinkead, Limerick
W. W. Coody, Phoenix
Albert Winstead, Myrlesville
Marks Schaeffer, Yazoo City
A. M. Vandevere, Eden

J. J. Peaster, Yazoo City, R. 1
Ben Kern, Louise
A. P. Kelly, Satartia
Frank McGraw, Valley
H. C. Downer, Holly Bluff
Giles Manor, Anding
Malcolm Lammons, Y.C., Route 2
J. H. Hildebrand, Phoenix
P. C. Mitchell, Y.C., Como Plant.
Henry Swayze, Benton
E. S. Birchett, Home Park

Conservation and Distribution

Mrs. Annie K. Dent, Chairman
Miss Frances Blunt, Yazoo City
Mrs. Horton Frizelle, Deasonville
Miss Lizzie Cannon, Bentonla
Mrs. H. L. Mathews, Free Run
Mrs. M. A. Kinkead, Limerick

Mrs. Marion Faulkner, Satartia
Mrs. John Sharpe Williams Jr. Ben.
Mrs. R. H. Foss, Midnight
Mrs. McConnel Smith, Silver City
Mrs. John Jordan, Carter
Miss Sallie Dixon, Vauchen

YAZOO COUNTY INDC

Mrs. J. D. Upshaw, Louise
Mrs. E. G. Childress, Satartia
Mrs. Will Hegman, Holly Bluff
Miss Ruth Robertson, Anding

Miss Mary Pat Doherty, Yazoo City
Miss Lottie Perry, Eden
Mrs. R. G. Johnson, Lake George
Mrs. G. M. Lightcap, Yazoo City

Dannie Swayze & Clara Stricklin from newspaper files in Lancers' office

Yazoo County Red Cross:

CHAPTER

During war time the chapter was thoroughly organized. It was operated by volunteers. Mrs. J. W. Hopkins, Production Chairman, served daily with other volunteer workers. Under her supervision the sewing rooms did excellent work.

WHITE SEWING ROOM

A quota of workers were supplied each day by the various churches. They selected their own cutters; either worked in the sewing room or took the material home, returning finished garments during the week.

COLORS SEWING ROOM

Under the supervision of Mrs. Hopkins, directed by Emma Miller, Sarah Fullove, Sissie Commings and Ola Dilworth, four estimable colored women, the colored people were active and raised quite a bit of the money with which the materials used were purchased, besides making many garments and supplies. Each Thursday afternoon, Miss Rebecca Smith, Red Cross Worker supervised the cutting and made general inspection of garments.

PRODUCTION

Hospital garments, dressings, supplies, pajamas, night shirts, sheets, and

pillow cases were made there or turned in the work rooms. Wool was issued and the women knitted either there or at home, sweaters, helmets and socks for the soldiers.

BOXES SENT TO BELGIUM AND OTHER EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

After completion and inspection, the garments and supplies were carefully packed; again inspected by volunteer committees composed of both men and women. Then shipped to places designated by the National Red Cross; some going to Belgium others to different European Countries to help clothe the destitute people over there. Besides the new garments and supplies, the boxes contained second hand clothing and shoes which were donated for this purpose.

CHRISTMAS BAG

Bags were made by the Red Cross to send to various camps, hospitals, and remote Army posts. These were filled with needles, pins, thread, combs, playing cards, pocket knives, handkerchiefs, toothbrushes, tooth paste, razors and razor blades, talcum powder, stationery, toilet soap and small Bibles.

RAISING FUNDS

By means of carnivals and markets, produce which people donated was auctioned off. One coop of white orphington chickens consisting of two hens, and a rooster brought \$58.75. Sales of calves, hogs, vegetables, hand work; also benefit shows were among other things used to raise money as well as by popular subscription. Yazoo County people were most liberal.

OTHER VALUABLE SERVICE RENDERED

Through a volunteer secretary, heavy correspondence was carried on for service men's family. If a boy was lost or failed to write, news regarding

Assignment five--Page

them was obtained through the National Red Cross or the War Department and never failed to obtain reply to enquiries.

SOLDIER'S FAREWELL COURTESIES

Through Mrs. Annie K. Dent's efforts, the soldiers upon leaving the country were supplied with army kits, and given a chicken-spaghetti supper and smoker at the Elk's Club.

Miss White interviewed Miss Rebecca Smith, Red Cross, office Secty.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES AT HOME

Owing to so many physicians being in service instruction in First Aid was instituted for home protection.

Mrs. J. G. Holmes sponsored the day classes, morning and afternoon, a school attended by the citizens at large. Mrs. Archie Gordon of Jackson was instructor there for a week, teaching how to make surgical dressings.

With Mrs. C. H. Williams, Jr., Chairman, a night class was organized. Dr. O. H. Swayze was the lecturer. At the conclusion of two weeks course certificates were issued those passing the examination.

From interviews with Mrs. P. B. Williams + Mrs. C. B. Williams

PRAYER POTENTIAL WINNING FACTOR

Each night silent prayer was observed for safety of the boys over there, and for speedy peace. Regardless of where people were when the flash of the electric light came they engaged in united prayer during the period of darkness when lights were switched from the electric plant, as a reminder of prayer time.

Interviewed Mrs. M. J. Mc Guire

HOME CANNING

During the world war extensive trucking and home canning was engaged in by those left at home, in order to supplement the food supply, as sugarless, wheatless, and meatless days restricted diet. By canning and drying fruits

Assignment five--Page

and vegetables food was conserved and the demand for sugar was materially lessened.

Miss Annie White

War Slogans:

"Conserve food! Food wins the war!"

These were on the lips of every one; printed on large placards and displayed in show windows; on banners in street parades.

Financing War: Enormous amounts of money were spent for the equipping and the maintenance of soldiers in the army, navy, and aviation, at home and overseas. When the United States entered the War astonishing appropriations were required to finance the movement.

In a few months the government was spending more than a billion dollars a month, including loans made to Allied Nations. Therefore, after increasing income taxes doubling internal revenue taxes, levying special taxes, other ways and means had to be sought to meet expenditures. The nation then borrowed money from its citizens, against which bonds called Liberty Bonds were issued.

	Quota:	Bond bearing interest
1st Liberty Loan called for June 15th, 1917	\$85,000	3 1/2%
2nd Liberty Loan called for October 28, 1917	339,000	4%
3rd Liberty Loan called for May 4, 1918	360,000	4%
4th Liberty Loan called for Sept. 1918	661,000	4 1/2%
5th Victory Loan called for after hostilities ceased.	496,000	

Honorable John Sharpe Williams bought \$14,000 worth of Liberty Bonds, Bank of Yazoo City, in the first drive, June 15, 1917.

Committeemen on 1st Drive: Hon. D. R. Barnett, County Chairman; Dr. W. E. Noblin; H. H. Brickell; R. H. Douthat; H. M. Love.

Committeemen, 2nd Drive: County Chairman--J. P. Bennett; District Chairman--Hon. Pat Meagher, Beat 1, Benton; Chairman Beat 2--J. McGraw, Vaughan; Chairman Beat 3--J. H. Regan, Yazoo City; Chairman Beat 4--Dr. Doyle Seward; Beat 5--Mr. S. H. Lusk.

Committeemen, 3rd Drive: Beat 1: Chairman--D. R. Barnett; W. B. Middleton, Satartia; Miss Ruth Robertson, Anding; Mr. S. A. Childress, Satartia; W. M. Puffer, W. A. Cannon, Bentonia; J. D. Bradshaw. Beat 2: Chairman--J. J. McGraw; Battaille Noble, C. P. Stubblefield. Beat 3: Chairman--J. H. Regan; P. A. McGraw, M. K. Lammons; R. Kinhead; J. J. Peaster; W. I. Johnson; W.P.S. Cheatham; M. C. Brister; J. F. Selby; W. B. Stinson; Mark Schaeffer. Beat 4: Chairman--R. E. Fisher; D. H. Shipp; W. M. Saxton; C. C. Swayze. Beat 5: W. T. Hegman; Mrs. G. A. Garey; Rev. J. M. Shumpert(colored); Prof. Jno. Weber (colored).

Committeemen, 4th Drive: Chairman--D. R. Barnett; Beat 1--W. A. Cannon, Bentonia; Beat 2--J. J. McGraw, Vaughan; Beat 3--P. A. McGraw, Valley; Beat 4--R. L. Fisher, Vaughan; Beat 5--W. B. Middleton, Satartia.

5th Drive: Yazoo County's quota for the Victory Bond drive was \$496,000. It was over subscribed by \$20,000, County chairman M. M. Brister through committee chairman F. K. Conn reported to the Zone Director R. E. Kennington of Jackson, Miss. Mr. Conn was ably assisted on his committee by Messrs. J. J. Beard, Herbert Holmes, A. F. Barbour and F. H. Hamel.

Committee #2 headed by Mr. L. G. Montgomery, Messrs. H. H. Brister, I. S. Reed, P. C. Williams and R. J. Coker with county workers were most co-operative.

The night drive to a finish at the Yazoo Theater will outstand in the minds of all citizens present, when Hon. James G. Holmes and F. K. Conn made their masterly pleas for subscriptions and enthusiastic response was noted. Praise was forthcoming for the employees of the Cumberland Telephone Co. for their efficient service throughout the ceaseless effort to wind up "over top". This was the first drive that the three banks, bank officials and employees of the banks did not have to come to the rescue and put the drive over at the last minute with other than natural interest.

It was a notable fact, however, that these institutions stood ready if needed to fill the quota. The women drove hard on the canvassing lines and no small part of the entire success was due them in winding up victorious for Victory. Notes from Sentinel, May 14, 1919, and personal interviews with citizens.

WAR SAVING STAMPS AND THRIFT STAMPS

This was another mode of raising funds on a lesser scale of investment for the subscribers. The war saving stamps were purchased at \$4.17, they increased one cent each month thereafter and were worth \$5 at maturity and known as Baby Bonds. Their maturity being 5 years. The face value of the thrift stamps was twenty-five cents and could be turned in for a war saving stamp upon proper valuation. These were introduced for the money value of course but primarily to teach children to be thrifty ^{they} ~~who~~ became enthusiastic purchasers. While no records are available at the local Post Office because all records have been sent to Washington, it is reliably stated, an enormous amount of stamps were sold.

From interview with Mr. H. Luckett, Employee of U. S. Post Office.

NATIONAL WAR SAVING'S COUNTY COMMITTEE, COUNTY OF YAZOO

J. F. Barbour, County Director

J. W. McRaven, Vice-Director

T. H. Campbell, Jr., Chairman Town Committee, Ex-officio.

Hugh Bull, County Super. Public Schools; W. . .

W. W. Lockard, representing colleges and universities

J. M. Weber, representing colored schools

M. M. Brister, banker

P. C. Williams, banker

H. Holmes, banker

Mrs. Annie K. Dent, Food Conservation

Mrs. E. F. McCormick, postmistress

Mrs. C. H. Williams, Jr.

Miss Marjorie Bardwell, Red Cross

J. P. Murphy

R. A. Foard, railroad ticket agent

Dr. J. B. Anderson

Dr. G. P. Blundell

Dr. E. F. Crowther
 Dr. J. Darrington
 Dr. R. E. Hawkins
 Dr. A. B. Kelly,
 Dr. J. I. McCormick
 Dr. W. D. McCalip
 Dr. J. L. McWilliams
 Dr. W. E. Noblin
 Dr. S. W. Purifoy
 Dr. O. H. Swayze
 Dr. N. L. Swayze
 Dr. J. B. Taylor
 Dr. C. B. Holmes
 Dr. J. F. Slaughter
 Rev. W. J. Caldwell
 Rev. Albert Martin
 Rev. J. H. Fuller
 Rev. R. E. Rutledge
 Rev. S. N. Young
 Rev. J. F. Campbell
 Rev. B. E. Phillips
 Rev. J. F. Henredson
 Rev. E. G. Evans
 Rev. J. C. Richardson
 A. F. Barbour, insurance
 H. H. Hays, insurance
 J. S. Williams III, insurance
 M. P. Doherty, insurance
 D. Owens, telephone company
 F. R. Birdsall, R. H. Douthat, Dr. J. C. Zeller, H. H. Brickell, M. B. Mont-

Dr. J. N. Mecklin
 Dr. H. C. Owen
 Dr. C. M. Coker
 Dr. Frizell
 Dr. S. L. Jordan
 Dr. P. P. Johnson
 Dr. J. F. Priddy
 Dr. D. F. Stubblefield
 Dr. C. H. Hogan
 Dr. L. T. Miller (col.)
 Dr. B. H. Dilworth (col.)
 Dr. R. E. Fullilove (col.)
 L. M. Brickell, Woodmen of the World
 J. B. Ellis, Masons
 E. G. Olden, K. of P.
 Rev. W. H. Huntley
 Rev. M. F. Adams
 Rev. T. H. King
 Rev. C. B. Ellis
 Rev. A. S. Olliver
 Rev. R. D. Grantham
 Rev. W. T. Graves
 Rev. W. N. Hamilton
 Geo. C. Cocum, moving-picture man.
 J. B. Devoto, moving-picture man.
 F. R. Birdsall, newspaperman
 N. A. Mott, newspaperman
 M. J. McGuire, newspaperman

gomery, public city committee.

FINANCE.

T. H. Griffis, Jr., Chairman
 J. H. Regan, Yazoo City
 P. C. Williams
 H. H. Holmes
 M. M. Brister
 J. J. Beaird
 N. K. Bankston
 Leon Wise
 J. W. McRaven
 G. R. Spell, Eden
 Dan Shipp, Vaughan

A. B. Kling
 W. S. Mansfield, Phoenix
 J. H. Reed, Silver City
 O. W. Baldwin, Benton
 F. K. Gilruth, Benton
 Dr. H. C. Owens, Holly Bluff
 George Bradshaw, Dover
 W. E. Phillips, Belle Prairie
 Owen Brown
 L. G. Montgomery
 F. K. Conn, Louise

EXEMPTION BOARDS

District 1: W. F. Stubblefield, J. H. Bunch, Lee Gibbs and Dr. O. H. Swayze.
 District 2: R. S. Wheless, George F. Stricklin, Dr. J. B. Anderson, Captain J. S. Butler.

Yazoo Colored Soldiers: These were sent to Camp Pike, Arkansas to train in road building and bridge construction and were sent across to France as soon as possible, being among the first troops overseas.

Some Frightened Darkies: Some American soldiers crossed on a French cattle boat; were crowded like cattle. There were 14 boats in the convoy. They had no lights at night and very little food, that of poor quality. Although attacked several times at sun down by submarines no great damage was done. However there were many negroes on the boats, some of whom became so frightened at one attack that they jumped down the hatch hold, falling several feet into the engine room
Mrs. Bess Polk
 From a personal interview with W. L. Johnson, a soldier on the boat.

UNITED STATES FOOD ADMINISTRATION
Sugar Pledge for Home Canning and Preserving

.....1918

I hereby declare to the United States Food Administration that I
desire to purchase from

.....
.....Grower,pounds of sugar for
my use for preserving and canning purposes ONLY, and that I will return
any surplus not used for this purpose.

Signed.....

Address.....

This certificate should be returned to the County Food Administrator
for the County of.....
within one week.

No retailer shall sell to the same customer on additional certificates
until he has satisfied himself that the permission obtained in previous
certificates has not been abused.

This certificate will not be furnished by the Food Administration, but
must be furnished by the dealers. No form other than that above will be
permitted.

UNITED STATES FOOD ADMINISTRATION
Sugar Pledge for Home Canning
and Preserving

.....1918

I hereby declare to the U. S. Food Administration that I desire
to purchase from

.....Grocer
.....pounds of sugar for my use for preserving and canning
purposes ONLY, and that I will return any surplus not used for this
purpose.

Signed.....

Address.....

This certificate should be returned to the County Food Administrator
for the county of Yazoo within one week.

For general use there were only two pounds of sugar per person allowed
a month.

The sugar market became a mart for speculators and to such an extent
the government was forced to set the price of this commodity at "10¢
per lb." for the wholesaler with a margin of "2 1/2¢" for the retailer.

STATE OF

County of

.....1918

Gentlemen:

I hereby make application to purchase of you.....pounds of wheat flour, and state on oath that I own and have on handpounds of corn meal.

I do not own any other flour and this meal has not been used, nor will be used in purchasing any flour other than above stated, which is not in excess of a thirty-day supply for my family, under the Rules of the United States Food Administration.

Witness my hand thisday of.....1918

.....

WITNESSES:

I, the undersigned witness, do hereby certify that I know of my own knowledge that this statement is true and correct

.....
.....

If the miller who ground this meal signs this pledge a witness is not necessary.

Not good for more than ten days after issued by miller.

There were only six pounds of flour per person allowed each month.

STATE OF

COUNTY OFL.....

.....1918.

M.....

.....

"I hereby make application to purchase of you..... pounds of wheat flour, and state on oath that I own and have on handpounds of corn meal.

I further affirm that I do not own any other flour and this quantity is not more than 70% of the usual quantity consumed by my family during thirty days. I further affirm that this quantity of meal has not been used, nor will be used in purchasing any flour other than above stated.

Witness my hand this.....Day of1918

WITNESSES:

.....
.....

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

Work Cards: To eliminate slackers all employees were required to carry work cards signed by their employers. Below is an exact copy of one of these:

WORKING CARD	Monday	Mrs.
This card must be carried at all times.	Tuesday	
This is to certify that:	Wednesday	
NAME: _____	Thursday	
ADDRESS: _____	Friday	
Is employed by us as: _____	Saturday	
and has worked all days indicated on margin hereof:		
AGE: _____		
EMPLOYER: _____		
Color: _____ Address: _____		
WEEK ENDING _____ 1918		

Each party working contributed a per cent of his wages to assist in this great expense of war.

Spanish Influenza: Virulent types of influenza spread over the country taking their toll from camps and civilians, during October and November of 1918.

In Yazoo County the disease was so prevalent that the schools were forced to close for about a month; they reopened, and were forced to close for another period of about three weeks.

Spiritual consolation: Everything was done to enliven the spirits of the boys. Many songs were written for this purpose, some of which were "Keep the Homes Fires Burning", "It's a Long, Long Way to Tipperary", "Over There", "Just a Song at Twilight", "Mother Machree", and "Goodbye Broadway, Hello France."

World War:

Entertainments: Aside from benefit plays and picture shows entertainments of various sorts featured war in some sort of phase.

The students of St. Clara's in May of 1919 presented a pageant of war entitled "The Drawing of the Sword". In an impressive ceremony at a high court where the Allied nations plead their cause, the court of Truth, Liberty and Justice; three spirits took their thrones.

To court, Siberia came, stating the demands made upon him by Austria. Liberty and Justice bade him draw the sword. Truth warned him that the act would inflame the world. Siberia drew the sword. Upheaval began.

Belgium entered with her orphaned children, her stricken people. She plead her cause. England and France came to her rescue, also Russia with the fires of revolution already smouldering among her people. England called her far colonies. From the great distance responded Armenia. Italy cast off bonds of the Triple Alliance, joined the Allies; Poland, thrice divided, made her appeal.

Truth warned the nations of the strength of the enemy. In antipathy they lamented their losses. Liberty and Justice call to America. A new tumult arose in the Russian group, the haughty leader fell. New Russia groped her way toward the fires of freedom and war. Her bewilderment fell upon the nation as a pall; they moaned beneath it. Suddenly America entered, saluted her allies, pledged her sword to a common cause.

After a short period, Victory surrounded by all nations came forth triumphant. Then followed Peace welcomed by the whole world. Swords were drawn no more, but were enclosed in their scabbards and laid at the feet of Peace.

***** From old newspaper - The Herald

Silent Solicitors: In most stores barrels were placed to receive donations for the soldiers. These were constant reminders to those purchasing tobacco, pipes, cigarettes to contribute like articles for those "over there".

LIFE IN THE TRENCHES

The trenches were usually 4 feet wide and deep enough to conceal a man. The length varied with the sector and use to which trench was to be put. There were concrete foundations in the trenches on which machine guns were mounted. In front of the trenches were barbed wire entanglements across a stretch of terrain called "No Man's Land". A soldier dared not raise his head above the trench as there were snipers stationed on the other side of "No Man's Land" and his life was apt to pay the forfeit. These trenches always had water in them as it rained almost continuously. This dampness caused the soldiers to have trench feet which in some cases was most severe and caused intense suffering. They were also infested with lice and rats. After spending some time in trenches soldiers were covered with lice called "cooties" which adhered to their clothing and caused much discomfort until he was lucky enough to be "deloused" and new clothing issued him. Sometimes it was necessary to shave his head to rid him of vermin. These trenches were connected with dugouts where soldiers went for their rest periods, etc. Trenches were entered in the dark and exits were made the same way. A soldier usually brought his food with him. There were a succession of trenches on a battlefield and they were connected with each other and in this way men could travel for miles without being seen. If a man was wounded in the front line trench he was conveyed back to the rear where he was given first aid, then sent to the hospital if necessary. When an attack was ordered an advance was made from trench to trench under a "barrage" or smoke screen. These were timed and if an advance was made too soon men ~~xxxx~~ would be killed by members of their own company. A man in the trenches was supposed to be relieved at stated intervals, but during an engagement sometimes they were forced to remain for a number of days in great discomfort.

From and interview with Dr. J. T. Rainer

At Front and The Food: Some American soldiers were transported in horse cars to the front. There they had insufficient food,--ate German black bread with lard spread on it. Horse steaks were considered good for lack of other food.

A Matter of Discomfort: At times had to wear the same underclothing as long as six weeks wet, muddy and lousy. While in France, when not at the front, slept in barns.

Mrs. Polk interviewed veteran

Human Dam: Once the Meuse River had so many men in the river it looked like a dam. The Germans were trying to reach the south side and the Allies, the north side.

In Germany: After the Armistice, ^{some of the soldiers} ~~was~~ assigned to the Army of Occupation, and stationed in a small village a few miles from Breshaufen. The men were quartered in the houses with the German residents; consisting almost entirely of ^{old} women, young widows, girls and a few old men. *Mrs. Polk interviewed veteran*

Customs Observed: The livestock was in stables next to the house. The Germans plowed the milk cows. The old men ate with their pocket knives. They used the old fashioned mortar with hands to grind wheat. Natives wore wooden shoes over cloth ones, and removed the outer shoes at the door.

Crops: The principal crops were wheat, vegetables and grapes. The grapes grew on the side of the mountain. The vats for making the wine were at the base of the mountain; troughs were placed on the mountain side to the vats so the workers could slide the grapes down without having to carry them down.

Fuel: The grape vines were bundled for fuel. They also burned brick coal.

Soldier's Pranks: Champagne sold for 2 marks a quart, and once a bunch of soldiers stole a motor car, went to Breshaufen for champagne. They purchased ten cases, but drank most of it and returning had the motor car flying down the railroad track so when it arrived at their village it jumped the track;

the remaining champagne was broken.

Page 63

Money in Germany: They were paid in fifty mark notes and shot craps all night with them. Then, the notes were so wrinkled and torn they gave these to the Germans. The change received from paper money consisted of bolts, screws, iron rings and other things. One soldier had a big pile of these; when he changed it into American money he received \$30.

No Drilling There: The soldiers had no drills, no duties of any kind. This period of Occupation in the Rhineland was one of rest and pleasure. There were many deer in the mountains, and the hunting of these furnished much sport.

One man could handle 50 German prisoners for they were content to remain where they were.

Mr. Bess Polk interviewed veteran

W. L. Johnson: W. L. Johnson enlisted at Jackson with Co. I., 155 Infantry; trained at Camp Jackson; Vicksburg; the Oil Fields of Louisiana; Alexandria, La.; and Camp Merritt, Md. Sailed from Hoboken, N. J.; landed at Liverpool, Eng. Sent to Brest, France with the 32nd Division. Saw active fighting in Argonne Forest; Meuse River and Metz.

Johnson returned to U. S. on the George Washington which had formerly been a German boat and was the Kaiser's honeymoon boat. On this boat returning also were President Wilson and his secretary and other notables.

From a personal interview with Mr. W. L. Johnson, by Bess Polk.

Experiences of a Chaplain: In the hospital we often saw such splendid example of heroic suffering that we were given a new conception of the honor and glory of American citizenship. A young fellow had had his upper lip shot away. A piece of shrapnel had gone through his right leg and it had become infected. Several operations, had been performed. For fifteen inches the flesh, and to the bone, had been removed. He was very emaciated, and with his disfigured face, a horrid looking specimen of humanity.

Page 64

The chaplain was writing the following in a letter to his mother. "Tell Pal that I am keeping a stiff upper lip, and will until it is over."---Pal was his father. In reality his upper lip was gone, but no shells of foe, no dangers and no hardship could keep him from being true to the parting injunction of his father. He went back to his father disfigured and lame, but doubtless the father was proud of his boy.

Corporal B---- had been badly wounded at Chateau--Thierry. He walked several miles to the first aid station, refusing to let stretcher bearers carry him, because he thought others were worse wounded than he was. He had been in the hospital for two months and was slowly dying. He was a devout Irish Catholic. One day while talking with the Chaplain he told how God had given him strength to bear his sufferings. The Chaplain said, "God is mighty good, isn't He?" His earnest reply was---"None better, none better." He had been in much pain for many days and dying in a strange land, far away from his loved ones, but to him there was none so good as God.

Madame La Rumor: If anything would excel the Ladies' Aid in spreading Rumors, it is the Army Encampment. In the evening, after chow, when the days' work was done the men got together. They would relate snatches of conversation, overheard by someone who had told the other fellow it was "straight dope". However, by the time it had traversed the length of the Barracks it would have changed to such an extent the originator would not have recognized it. It would not be an exaggeration to say "Madame La Rumor furnished three-fourths of the total subjects of conversation in every army organization".

How Blois Celebrated the Armistice: A news bulletin stated the Armistice had been signed. The historical old town of Blois, France was very quiet about noon.

Around four o'clock surprise flags of all the Allied nations appeared and confetti rained down in the streets.

Mademoiselles in holiday silks and satins promenaded mingling with the crowds

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

of French, Belgians, Americans, Algerians, Madagasgascans, Russians, an occasional Jap or Chinaman in khaki, even a Comanche Indian from Oklahoma, thronged the streets.

Suddenly the strains of Dixie rang in the old French town as a long procession of American soldiers marched down the street behind the automobile of an American Major General.

The fete continued into the night. At eight o'clock a blambeaux procession left the Mayor's house--a long line of glowing Japanese lanterns. Then came a crowd of the ubiquitous American soldiers bearing in their midst a black coffin, draped in crepe, on which lay the skull of his late Majesty Kaiser Wilhelm II covered with a high helmet of the Prussian Guard. The procession broke up into many heterogenous groups. The American brass band broke into "Hail, Hail, the Gang's all Here!" Around on another corner was a band consisting of one side of a big bass drum, beaten vigorously by a sergeant to the husky tune of "Casey Jones". Tired and worn gradually they returned home.

Edward R. Jones: "Parson" Jones enlisted September 26, 1917 with the Base Hospital Unit #43. He served in France with this unit in many capacities; Interpreter; Operating room assistant; Instructor on A. E. P. Educational Courses and Associate Editor. of war records.

On April 2, 1919 the men of this unit were discharged and all went home with the assurance that they had done their "bit" in relieving the terrible suffering incident to war.

From History of the Emory Unit, U. S. Army, 1917-19.

Armistice Day in Yazoo County: On Nov. 11th at 11 o'clock the town went wild. Bells rang, whistles blew, stores closed, and a parade formed on Main street, composed of every available car crowded to capacity. Every noise making device on sale was used by those in cars and on foot. Cow bells, tied to the axles of cars, added their bit to the din with which the citizens of the town

heralded their joy at the glorious news that the War was over.

Some mothers, wives, and sweethearts wept, so great was their joy that the period of anxiety and heartache and separation was over.

Services were held in the churches in which heartfelt prayers were offered in gratitude for the cessation of hostilities and for the safe return of each mother's son.

Miss Annie White

Afterword:

At some length we have endeavored to show the valor and patriotism of our Yazoo County men regardless of station or creed. Naturally the exploits recounted were those given us by the white man, but to the colored a due mead we would not overlook.

Negroes Heroic: Many jokes and much fun was had at the expense of the darkies during camp life and while on "overseas" duty. "They were snatched from behind the plow and from the cotton field, from small town, city and country, and put down in a strange land with a gun in their hands and told to fight.-----The record of the American negro soldier in the war needs no brief from any one; the official records have told it in citations to this man and that which prove the unquestioned heroism of the race as a whole."

Quoted from "The Emory Book" (only 200 of which were published).

Mrs. Alfred Bridges
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

THE LAST LETTER FROM CANNES--Y. M. C. A. Men Sent to Other Places--
CELEBRATING PALM SUNDAY--French Methods of Serving Food-The Doughboys'
Scrambled Language--By E. L. Tarry.

Taken from the Yazoo Sentinel of May 14, 1919.

Cannes, April 16, 1919.--This is probably the last letter that I shall write you from Cannes. As part of the Leave Area this port will be closed May 1st and the Y. M. C. A. men distributed to other places; where, none of us knows. We are subject to military discipline and go where we are ordered. It is with a feeling of regret that I contemplate leaving this most beautiful part of Europe. The fusion of sea, sky, and atmosphere into a gorgeous harmony of indescribable blue; the budding of the trees along the Promenade de La Croisette, and the Promenade des Allees; the brilliant beds of Cyclamen, Cineraries and Geraniums, the happy crowds of humanity, all make a scene to live in with joy and to part with regretfully. But I feel glad that I have seen and been a part of this brilliant life and shall not let regret at leaving it dull the pleasure of experience.

PALM SUNDAY

I want to tell you of Palm Sunday here. The Y. M. C. A. has rented the Municipal Casino for the enlisted men's club. It is a magnificent building on the water front, built and owned by the municipality. It contains a beautiful ball room; a gem of a theater where the most conspicuous artists of Europe play; a restaurant where refreshments are served, and the Salle de Baccara, the most famous gambling place in Europe next to Monte Carlo, and far more exclusive than that sole source of revenue to the smallest independent state of the Continent. The royalty of the world amuses itself here playing with the finger tips of chance. Among its visitors have been Her Majesty Queen Victoria; Albert Edward, Prince of Wales; the Empress of Russia, of gloomy memory; Prince Henry of Prussia, unfortunate in having been born the brother of that degenerate, the German kaiser--a long procession of notables have disported themselves in this brilliant hall whose

chandeliers alone must have cost \$25,000. The south side is all of glass and through the courses the southern sun sparkling in the dimpling waters of that queen of all seas, the Mediterranean.

A Solemn Scene

The sea was at peace. Within, the vaulted ceiling, rising sixty feet from the floor looked down in painted gaiety upon a solemn scene; the scene of the men of a mighty nation kneeling in prayer before the God they worshipped, and they knelt in the sublime simplicity which is the evidence of sincerity. The service was led by the Reverend George A. Henry a minister of the Methodist communion from Columbus, Ohio, assisted by an army chaplain, Reverend Wood Stewart, who is a clergyman in the Episcopal church, from Portland, Oregon, and Mr. Walter W. Strong, a Presbyterian mission worker of Chicago. These men, mouthpieces of the living God, stood in the warlike uniform of the martial power of the great republic of the west and spoke of peace. They stood in the panoply of war in a simple altar of the palms of peace. Here where men and women of a social system now probably passed forever down that narrowing vista of the things that were, assembled to abandon themselves to the accidents of chance, stood these men of the new and dominant order proclaiming the absolute verities of the new religion of the eternal God.

SPOKE OF ETERNAL PEACE

Where chance once reveled in great uncertainty stood God revealed in unmistakable truth. It was an impressive scene. The men who spoke and the men who heard, clad in the garb of war listening to the proclamation of eternal peace. No accessory of the dim religious light of the vaulted temple, but in a gambling house illuminated in every corner by the eternal sun, these men spoke of peace. In the old world the men of the new world spoke of peace; not the peace which they had brought with their arms, but the peace eternal which their fathers sought and found across the sea; the

peace which God gave as He sent down from Heaven the message to humanity that all men are free in a common equality in the sight of that diety in whom our fathers trusted, and in whom we trust. These even stood and worshipped calmly in certainty where other men reveled feverishly in uncertainty. I have seen many occasions where God was worshipped, sometimes with the lips and hearts, sometimes only with the lips, but nowhere have I witnessed so suggestive a scene as this Palm Sunday on the Rivera where the certainty of truth supplanted ~~the~~ the uncertainty of chance. In this same building Chaplain Reddy, a priest of the Roman church, has mass at an earlier hour. Different communion, but one faith; different forms, but one worship. The form is nothing if the heart is right. The God is the same even though the words of ~~the~~ worship differ. The posture is irrelevant if the prayer be there. And I knew that I encountered no hazard when I joined in the worship of God in the Temple of Chance.

THE DOG HABIT

While I have been convalescent I have been taking the census of Cannes. I have walked over the town exhausting my strength that I might build it up. But as to the census. I find the population, aside from visitors, to be 60,300, 30,000 of whom are dogs. By this I do not mean depraved humans, but honest-to-goodness, tail-wagging dogs, Pomeranians, Pekengese, Belgians, Griffon, stub-tailed fox terriers, shepherd dogs, Airedales, and all the others, and each dog dragging a man or woman along by a chain or cord. Yesterday I met Major Chaudron coming gravely down the street following a dog who was leading him by a string. The Major is one of the finest men in the American army, and when I stopped him and laughed about his following French leadership in adopting dog leadership he looked sheepish and said it was a very fine dog. I have written you before about the dog habit here. I am merely stating the result of my census taking now.

SCRAMBLED LANGUAGE

When the American army gets back to the United States, if it ever does, we

are going to hear some of the most remarkable variations of language that the human mind can conceive of. Last night I saw a picture show. The heroine a Dutch maiden, had learned a little English from an American father. Some one offered her some money and her reply was "Nein, nein; I have no things did it." How many of our boys think they can speak French, and with that courage characteristic of the American, they attempt to put it across, but they "no things did it." They are going to carry this stuff home and try to make us believe they are linguists, but I doubt if they ever succeed for no one can mistake their chatter for a civilized language. There are a few words and phrases which they have substituted for the English Equivalents, such as beaucoup, toute saute, oui-oui, etc.

FEATHERS IN THEIR CAPS

One never stands agape at things one sees here. They are so different from what we are accustomed to. I see on the promenade in the afternoons every civilized uniform except that of the Boche and his allies--English and French and all their variations, Algerian, Moroccan; but the one uniform that fascinated me most is that of the Italian Bersaglieri. It is subdued, modest and in good taste, but when it comes to the hat, I wonder where they got the rooster ~~tail~~ feathers to decorate them. Each hat has a full rooster tail. There are three million Italian soldiers; that means three million deceased chanticleers for hat decoration. Now where the deuce do the roosters come from? There must be some roosters left for we can't imagine the Italian government making widows of all the hens in Italy that their soldier may have a feather in their caps. I give it up, but the feathers are there.

MEALS A MESS SURE-ENOUGH

The French are the most conservative of people and it is difficult to induce a departure from custom. Take in the matter of eating, for example; no power, no prayer and no money will induce them to serve a meal according to our

custom, or different from theirs. We will take the service of what we call luncheon and they call dejeuner. To begin with they bring in hors d'oeuvre, which is nothing but a lot of pickled stuff; pickled beef or pickled fish, pickled beets and pickled potatoes, the purpose of which is to destroy your appetite for real food. Then comes invariably the legume, alias for vegetable, and there is never more than one. You cannot buy or bribe them to bring on anything else with the legume. It must go down into your innermost recess all alone, like mortal man goes to his grave. Then comes le viands, under which name meat masquerades. This also goes unattended to its final destination of chemical change and disintegration in your department of the interior. Nothing must be served with the meat. I should have said that fish invariably is served following the hors d'oeuvre and preceding the legume. This is a lonely course all by itself. Following it all is what they spell fruit and pronounce fwee. Now fwee is just as apt to be almonds or English walnuts as anything else, but is infrequently honest-to-goodness fruit. Each little dab is a course, and each course is a little dab. They will not let vegetables and meat come on together, but each course is as lonely as an old maid. You may beg, you may coax, you may threaten, but you can't change this French custom of making each item of the bill of fare an important incident all by its lonesome. Dinner is served the same way, beginning with "potage," soup, and ending with "fwee", each separate item is solemnly brought on in its own appointed time and must disappear to its final resting place, in all the dignity of solitude. No matter how you may crave an intimate association between Vegetables and meat on the table you can't get it. Their petit dejeuner takes the place of our breakfast but is entirely different, usually consisting of a piece of tough bread and a cup of coffee or chocolate which they call choclar. The French gastronomic customs differ as much from ours as their speech. You can't change them nor can you hurry them in their service. Eating is

a solemn and respectable, dignified function, and you must go slowly. You have time between each course to digest what has preceded before getting the next morsel. There is no mixing of food, and I sometimes wonder if the interior of my stomach after eating does not look like a layer cake. First a layer of hors d'oeuvre, then a distinct layer of fish, then vegetable, then meat, and then nuts or fruit. No mixture, but all imposed in regular order one upon the other.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

*M. L. Gibbs
typist*

73

After every war there comes a period of reconstruction. The World War was no exception; nor did Yazoo County escape.

The following copy is an example of worries and problems with which people had to battle:

"Dear Sirs:

For the following reasons I am unable to send check you have asked for. I have been held up, held down, and sand bagged, walked on, flattened out and squeezed.

First by the United States government for federal war tax, excess profit tax, Liberty Loan Bonds, Thrift Stamps, Capital Stock Tax, merchant's license, and auto tax, and by every society and organization that the mind of man can construct, to extract what I may or may not have, from the society of St. John the Baptist to the Cliff Dwellers Missionary, the Navy League, the Black Cross, The Red Cross, The Purple Cross, The Double Cross the Children's Home, the Dorcas Society, the Y.M.C.A., the Y.W.C.A., the Boy's Scouts and every hospital and church in the country.

The government has so governed my business that I do not know who owns it. I am inspected, suspected, examined, re-examined, informed, misinformed, required and commanded, so I do not know who I am where I am, or what I am. All that I do know is, that I am supposed to have an inexhaustible supply of money for every known need, desire or hope of the human race and because I will not sell all I have, and go out beg, borrow or steal to give away I have been cussed and discussed, boy-cotted, talked about, talked to, lied to, lied about, held up, hung up, robbed and nearly ruined. The only reason that I am clinging to life is, to see what in the "hell" is coming next.

Yours truly,
Heva Trouble."

74

AMERICAN LEGION

As in almost every section of the country, the American Legion has, in its 17 years of existence, contributed in an immeasurable manner toward the civic advancement of Yazoo City and County.

Today it holds a high place among the organizations in Yazoo County that are doing outstanding work in every good cause.

The local unit, Roy Lammons Post, came into being in July, 1919, less than a year after many of the charter members were engaged in combat duty against the Germans.

It was on July 6, 1919, that a group of interested World War veterans assembled in the office of Wise & Bridgforth, local attorneys, and made preliminary plans for organizing a Legion Post. L. J. Wise, a captain in the A. E. F. was elected as temporary chairman, and E. L. Willett was named as secretary. The meeting resulted in the following ex-service men signing an application for a charter: D. M. Love, Louis J. Wise, Wm. D. Lawson, Jr., Wm. F. Hoover, N. S. Adams, E. L. Willett, Chas. Gregory, Craig Rabb, Eugene Estes, Lester L. Stigler, T. M. Diggs, Sam S. Griffin, Jr., John Griffin, Jake Wise, Dr. W. D. McCalip and Isaac Hollingsworth.

The meeting adjourned after it was decided that another session would be held on July 25 for the purpose of perfecting the organization.

At the July 25th meeting the Roy Lammons Post was duly organized with L. J. Wise elected as commander. Other officers named were: W. M. Moore, Vice commander; E. L. Willett, adjutant, N. S. Adams, finance officer; Wm. C. Taylor, chaplain, and Wm. A. Hester, historian.

Selection of a name for the newly organized post caused considerable discussion at the first meeting. Several names of Yazoo County soldiers who had died in action were submitted from which a name was to be chosen. After some deliberation the choice was made by writing all the names on slips of paper, placing them in a hat and drawing lots. The name of Roy Lammons was drawn

YAZOO COUNTY - WARS

from the hat and became the official title of the post.

Through the years the Legion Post has been efficiently served by able officers, which have been the greatest factor in its success.

In 1928 the local Post assumed the sponsorship of the annual county fair. The Yazoo County Fair Association was organized and incorporated. In the years since the fairs have been signal successes and increasing in attendance each show. The association leases the grounds upon which the fairs are held and thousands of dollars have been expended for buildings and improvements. Yazoo City's fair grounds compare favorably with those of any city near its population.

On Wolf Lake, 13 miles west of Yazoo City the Legion erected in 1930 a club house. The building is a well equipped structure, built above the high water mark and has electric lights, modern plumbing, sleeping quarters, kitchen and other features for the enjoyment of Legionnaires and their friends.

In the recent Tupelo disaster the local Legion Post gave liberally of its funds for the relief of sufferers.

Present officers of the local Post are: J. S. Wise, commander; C. D. Hull, vice-commander; W. A. Hester, adjutant; R. A. Foard, finance officer; Dr. Carl Day, historian; the Rev. E. R. Jones, chaplain; J. B. Estes, service officer, and J. C. Rogers, sergeant-at-arms. Beat commanders are T. W. Selby, Beat One; Cooper Hayden, Beat Two; J. I. Rush, Beat Three; J. A. Stricklin, Beat Four, and W. W. Smith, Beat Five.

Legion directors are: L. J. Wise, L. A. Cary, C. I. Dixon, G. H. Critz, F. H. Jenne, J. G. Jacobs, A. O. Hector, J. A. Everett, J. N. Ballard, C. D. Williams, Dr. J. T. Rainer, Gerald Kircher, W. A. Steinriede, Dr. C. L. Wallace, Duncan Anderson, Allen Bridgforth, John R. Anderson, Jr.

AMERICAN AUXILIARY

The American Auxiliary was organized about 1925. At present it has 98 members. The organization, in its work, stresses Child Welfare and Rehabilitation.

In this program assistance is rendered to the ex-Service man and his family. Such services as the purchase of school books, food, medicines, lodging, clothing, trained nurse, fruits, etc. are rendered in time of need. This organization contributes 25 cents per member for Xmas boxes to Gulfport Hospital and 10% of collections go to National Headquarters.

The Auxiliary assist the Legion Post in their program especially the County Fair which is sponsored each year by the Roy Lammons Post here.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
Yazoo County Superior
Historical Research
Project #2205

WPA
YAZOO COUNTY
HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
CORNER MADISON & WASHINGTON ST.
CLARA STRICKLIN, ALLIZELLE BOYD,
LUCILLE GIBBS, CANVASSERS.
YAZOO CITY, MISS.
NOV. 25, 1936

SUBJECT: FINE ARTS: PRACTICAL ARTS & CRAFTS.

ASSIGNMENT #16.

I. DIVISION OF FINE ARTS:

A. LITERATURE

1. Novelists

There is a dearth of native Yazoo County novelists and close investigation has revealed few, who ever made their abode within its borders, that ever had a propensity for this phase of writing; none of whom gained a foothold in literature as their publications died within a decade or so. Among those that achieved any degree of recognition were as follows:

DEMOSTHENES WALKER

An author of several literary productions, among which was one entitled "Stanley, or Playing for Amusement and Betting to Count the Game," was reared from early boyhood in Yazoo County.

In a book of nearly 200 pages, he made an exposé of the great bane and leading vice of the "Southern gentlemen", gambling and drinking, not in public houses as a rule, but at social gatherings. Walker laid his scene in and about Vicksburg and showed his characters to be able lawyers, doctors and wealthy planters whose stakes were so high that business was neglected, fortunes lost and ruin ensued. The wives and daughters led some of these back to the paths of rectitude, so the piquant romance reveals.

This novel won considerable notice and caused lots of excitement in Yazoo. ^{*(1)} Mrs. Walker was a successful educator and taught large schools in Benton and Yazoo City. ^{*(2)}

Demosthenes Walker became proprietor of the Yazoo Democrat, and was afterwards appointed consul to Genoa, Italy by President Pierce, but died

Assignment #16--Page 2

while enroute to assume his duties at that post. ^{*(3)}

ELZEY HAY (FANNY ANDREWS)

Fanny Andrews, a Georgian, fresh from college and filled with enthusiasm as a teacher, had everything in splendid order and fully equipped to lead young minds in the paths of knowledge in Yazoo City schools in 1874, and had as her assistant Mary A. Brickell. A couple of years later she had a more exalted position offered her in Georgia and resigned as teacher in the girls' school. ^{*(4)}

In April 1876 "A Family Secret" by Elzey Hay (the pen name of this gifted woman) appeared from the press of J. B. Lippincott & Co., the well known Philadelphia publishers. "It is a highly interesting story of American life, with an attractive plot, which absorbs the attention of the reader throughout. The author does not aim to doctor public morals, nor does she pretend to convey instruction; her object has been to produce an entertaining novel, and she has succeeded admirably." ^{*(5)}

This was given to the public at a time of great financial depression but Lippincotts said it was the most successful book they published that year.

In 1877 she wrote a serial for the Detroit Free Press called "How He Was Tempted". The scene of the story was laid in the Mississippi Valley and the readers interest was turned to the adventures of a family overtaken in the swamp by the waters of the flooded Mississippi River. ^{*(6)}

Besides magazine contributions and "A Family Secret", she published a second novel "A Mere Adventurer" that showed marked improvement in finish over its predecessor. The Philadelphia Home Magazine said of it: "The

^{*(1)} From Yazoo's Contributions to Miss. Lit. by Judge Robt. Bowman.

^{*(3)} " " " "

^{*(2)} Notes of Mrs. M. P. Marsh, Herald, Oct. 22, 1915.

^{*(4)} Notes of Mrs. Marsh.

^{*(5)} Yazoo Herald, April 7, 1876.

^{*(6)} Clipping from the Vicksburg Herald.

Assignment #16--Page 3.

sharp insight into the ways of the world and the bits of wisdom scattered abundantly throughout its pages would do credit to Thackeray, while the fine expression reminds us constantly of George Eliot."

Her first novel depended on the interest of the plot, while the last turned on a conflict of feeling. The Chicago Times in review of "A Mere Adventurer" stated that Mr. Thomas Henlow was drawn with "consummate skill". He was not simply an unmitigated villain; his honesty, and good, vulgar traits contrasted with his utter want of refined sensibility, were admirably depicted.

To those who wish, may picture this author; while never handsome she was an elegant looking woman, with a fine, expressive face and her Grecian nose gave the features an intellectual appearance. She arranged her auburn hair becomingly in fluffy puffs and she was always well dressed, admitting her love of dress. She carried her graceful, womanly figure of medium height erectly and dignified.

Although a reader from her early childhood, no one ever imagined, in the bloom of Fanny Andrew's youth, that she would ever leave the privacy in which Southern girls were so carefully reared to try her fortune in the world of books. She did not talk on literary subjects unless someone introduced them. The dishonest speculations of men whom her father had entrusted with his property, occasioned ruin upon her family and caused Fanny Andrews to depend upon her own exertions for a living. She said she never wanted to write books and declared she began with the most sordid motives; that she was ruined and wanted money. Her interest became aroused and she took hearty pleasure in her work, beguiling many sad or lonely hours thinking over the imaginary fortunes of her heroes. *(7)

A commentator of her day wrote that she was a writer that "places work above small criticism, had highly cultivated descriptive power, original and

*(7) Yazoo Sentinel, Feb. 26, 1880.

Assignment #16--Page 4

vigorous, and rivets the attention of the reader."

On one occasion however, Fanny Andrews replied to a criticism thus: "I must protest against the habit some critics have of holding an author personally responsible for every sentiment expressed in a book, no matter how it is introduced or by whom it is uttered." With the "Code duello" in mind she says: "The only redress which men's instinctive and healthy notions of honor allow where the character and reputation of a lady is concerned." For this the author is personally responsible. That drew a response from a sympathetic critic in this wise: "An assassin of character is a hydrophobia dog-----deserved being shot on the spot." *(8)

Fanny Andrews was the sister of a distinguished lawyer, Col. Garnett Andrews, once a partner of the late Senator Williams in Yazoo City. *(9)

2. Historians:JUDGE ROBERT BOWMAN

Yazoo County is indeed indebted to Judge Robert Bowman for much of the early record of her people and developments. His brilliant style illuminates the scenes and activities of those pioneers who braved the Indians and courageously battled the beast and elements while clearing the unbroken country to build and establish homes here.

His affiliation with the Mississippi Historical Society and reprints from those publications showed his perspicacity. We glean much through his papers; "Yazoo County's Contribution to Mississippi Literature, Vol. X; in "Early History and Archaeology of Yazoo County, Vol. VIII; "Yazoo County in the Civil War (military history) in Vol. VII; and "Reconstruction in Yazoo County (political and constitutional history) in Vol. VII.

*(8) Sentinel, June 24, 1879.

*(9) Mrs. S. S. Griffin .

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

Judge Robert Bowman was born in Pike County on Dec. 27, 1827 but from the third month of his life to his closing days in October 1915 resided in Yazoo County. He had every educational advantage, and graduated from Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. On his return he studied law and in 1853 formed a partnership with Seaborn Phillips. They edited and published the Yazoo City Democrat for more than a year or until he was admitted to the bar which was in 1854. Shortly thereafter he formed a partnership with Judge Jones and the firm was styled Jones & Bowman. Just as he had taken high rank in the newspaper field he soon won his way to the front at the bar. In 1859 he was made probate Judge of Yazoo County and served with distinction until he resigned in 1862 to enlist in Co. I, First Mississippi Light Artillery, known as Wither's Artillery. He assisted in organizing the company and was made captain. After several months in this capacity ill health forced him to resign. Owing to his recognized ability he was appointed Confederate States' Attorney for the District of Mississippi. Jefferson Davis signed the commission Feb. 27, 1864. Thence he served until the close of the war, ably discharging his duties as such.

Following the war, Judge Bowman formed a partnership with Judge Geo. B. Wilkinson, brother of Judge E. C. Wilkinson and uncle of Gen. E. C. Walthall. The firm bore the name of Wilkinson & Bowman and continued till Judge Wilkinson's death. Thereafter Judge Bowman practised in this and other counties until declining years forced him to retire. *(10)

LILLEY TYLER CALDWELL

Helen Lilley Tyler Carlross Caldwell (Mrs. J. R. Caldwell), a daughter of Henry Clay Tyler and Cornelia Cusack Tyler was a social leader of the "90's" active in the Presbyterian church, choir, and as substitute organist. Since then this gifted, versatile woman has been prominent in social and

*(10) Yazoo Herald, May 14, 1915.

civic circles, as well as a pioneer of Christian Science in Yazoo City.

On one occasion she presented such a highly interesting history of Yazoo at the Woman's Club that the editor of the Sentinel invited her to prepare in manuscript, any length, her knowledge on this subject for publication in his paper. This she did and it was featured on Monday, February 20, 1928 in a number of pages. *(11)

NEWTON STUART ADAMS

N. S. Adams released for publication on Nov. 24th, 1924 an accurate but concise history of Yazoo City which over a period of several months he had compiled with pains-taking care from the available notes of press, chancery records, and interviews of older and reliable citizens.

Among his trustworthy informants were two who were highly esteemed for their brilliant minds, and knowledge in general, viz.--Louise Mangam Dye (Mrs. Chas. Dye) and Richard Stephens Bowman.

In June 1919, N. S. Adams had organized a troop of Boy Scouts which was to grow into one of the outstanding organizations in the State. This troop was sponsored by the Board of Trustees of the local schools. Later several troops were organized and Yazoo City became a part of the Kickapoo Area Council with headquarters at Jackson. The troops at that time were sponsored by the various churches of the city. This council was very large. It was at length divided, one part becoming the Jackson Council with headquarters at Jackson, and the other part remaining the Kickapoo Council with headquarters at Vicksburg, and Yazoo City was assigned to the Vicksburg area.

The local scouts were outstanding for their extensive activities and their efficiency. During the years they have taken a leading part in council activities and furnished a majority of the instructors for the various council camps. In fact the local organization is one of the outstanding

*(11) Notes furnished by Mrs. J. R. Caldwell.

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

scout organizations of the state.

For advance scout work it was necessary to be well versed in Yazoo History. There was no available text book. Hence, Scout Master N. S. Adams proceeded to thus put one into the hands of his scouts. So meritorious was his work the booklet has been commanded at the State College, M.S.C.W., the city schools and over the state a number of times for use and reference work in these colleges and schools. *(12)

ELIZABETH CALDWELL

Elizabeth Caldwell, the eldest of six children of the manse, daughter of William James and Mabel Price Caldwell, was born in Honey Grove, Fannin County, Texas on October 24, 1905. The next year the family moved to Birmingham, Ala., and continued to live there until their removal to Yazoo City in 1911. This is almost the only home that Elizabeth can remember.

In January, 1912, Elizabeth entered the Kindergarten class, of the Yazoo City Public Schools, and her entire elementary education was had in Yazoo City. After her graduation from High School in 1923 she entered Belhaven College and graduated with B.A. degree in 1927. It was in 1930 that she entered the University of North Carolina and after a year's study received her Master's degree from that institution. In the interval between these study years she taught in Flora and in Holly Springs, Miss. To teach college work was her great ambition, and for that reason she worked for a Master's degree so that she would be fitted and eligible for advanced teaching. In the summer of 1935 she did special work at Duke University toward her Doctor's degree.

Her first year out of North Carolina was spent doing substitute work, the first semester at Holly Springs where she had once taught, and the second semester at Greenville, S.C., in the Monaghan Mill School system.

*(12) Courtesy of Newton Stuart Adams.

In the fall of 1932 she entered upon her present work (1936) as associate professor of History at Belhaven College, her Alma Mater. During these four years she has represented her college at many conferences of college professors all over our Southland. Her major in College was history, and all of her advanced study has been in history or in other social studies.

In Feb. 1935 she was one of two appointees of Judge E. R. Holmes of the Southern Federal District of Miss. to take a young girl prisoner to the Woman's Reformatory in Alderson, W. Va. As this was calculated to increase her knowledge of Sociological Studies she undertook the mission.

Elizabeth is Alumnae Secretary at Belhaven and knows more former students of the college than any other one person probably.

An indefatigable worker, she goes into every task with every ounce of strength and ability--and always puts her job across with enthusiasm.

Elizabeth Caldwell wrote "Reconstruction in Yazoo County, Mississippi" as a thesis for her M.A. Degree in 1931 at the University of North Carolina, and filed a copy at the University of North Carolina, also one at the Department of Archives and History in the State Capitol, Jackson, Mississippi, and has a third copy in her possession. *(1)

ALBERT T. MORGAN

A. T. Morgan, one of the Reconstruction Sheriffs of Yazoo County, wrote a book entitled: "Yazoo, or On The Picket Line of Freedom". *(2) It was bias opinions of the days, and conditions prevalent during that time in this county, and did not gain any degree of popularity as the writer had not commanded the respect of the citizens. *(3)

- *(1) Courtesy of Elizabeth's parents, Rev. and Mrs. W. J. Caldwell.
- *(2) From E. Caldwell's Thesis "Reconstruction in Yazoo County, Miss."
- *(3) Mrs. Sue Mott.

3. Poets:

HARRIETT N. PREWETT

Mrs. Harriett N. Prewett was the daughter of Ebenezer Patrick, in early life a leading merchant of Stillwater, N. Y. whence he removed to Albany. Her father was a soldier of Revolution. Mrs. Prewett was born in Albany in 1820. She was well educated at the Troy Female Seminary then in charge of Mrs. Emma Willard at that time one of the most celebrated schools in the U.S. In 1839 she came to Mississippi and was married at Canton to Meltord N. Prewett in 1841. He was editor of the Canton Creole. From Canton Mr. Prewett was called to a wider field and became the editor and proprietor of the Natchez Courier until 1847, then to New Orleans and engaged in other pursuits. While editor of the Courier Mrs. Prewett, whose literary talents were developed at an early age assisted her husband in his journalistic duties and then in Jan. 1849 he came to Yazoo City to take charge of Yazoo City Whig. Because he was in feeble health and suffered from paralysis his wife became his willing and capable assistant. After Mr. Prewett's death she took sole charge of the paper. In 1855 the name was changed to the Banner. In 1859 her health failed; died Nov. 25, 1883. Mrs. Prewett was a very brilliant political writer and her exquisite poetry was of a high, pure, chaste order. Many of her figurative pieces are copied and preserved by those who admire correctness of language. *(13)

The gifted writer Mary Pickett Marsh wrote: "One of the most enjoyable evenings I had was at Mrs. H. N. Prewett's, and we enjoyed the music, dancing, conversation and readings. Mrs. Thompson was the pianist for the dances, and those who remember her brilliant playing can imagine how we enjoyed her pretty waltzes, schottisches and the Lances. Mrs. Prewett read an exquisite poem in her matchless style, her fine voice was perfectly wonderful in rendering certain passages. Most of the persons who were there assembled have passed on where there is nothing but rapture, and I in my old age, can only remember the glories of the past and recall the *(13) Sentinel, Nov. 29, 1883.

lovely forms of those who have gone before." *(14)

The following is a poem written by Mrs. Harriett N. Prewett:

MUSINGS FOR NOVEMBER

The Autumn winds sigh sadly round,
The dead leaves rustle on the ground,
The slanting sunbeams death bespeak,
Like hectic glow on Beauty's cheek.
Among the falling leaves we sit
While changing shadows o'er us flit,
And see the glory of the year
With dead flowers strewed upon its bier.

With saddened heart we backward cast
Our eyes upon voiceless past.
See those poor leaves scattered and sere,
The early promise of the year;
A few short months ago they hung
Like emeralds on their tendrils young,
But now the limbs on which they twined
Are shelterless from storm and wind,
Like childless age of hope bereft,
And nought but grief and memory left.
Fit emblem of declining age,
Autumn, thou art a sober page,
Where man may read his own decline
By wisely contemplating thine!
How many joyous hearts last Spring,
Sped gaily on life's journeying,

*(14) Notes from Mrs. M. P. Marsh.

With youth and energy and hope,
 With life's emergencies to cope,
 That now like these poor leaves I hold
 Lie low in Death's embraces cold!
 Where neither Spring or Autumn's breath
 Can "pierce the dull cold ear of Death."

"Whom the gods love die young" 'tis said,---
 And failing limbs and hoary head,
 With lengthened days, with joys all dead,
 Are meted out to those whom fate
 Has numbered for the gods to hate!
 And doomed to live though desolate,
 To see their hopes and friends decay,
 And fall like autumn leaves away!

Alas! how sad thro' blinding tears,
 To look back on the waste of years,
 Those graves of memory, where sleep
 The hopes for which we nightly weep!
 Each year when Autumn brings around,
 Its warning voice of solemn sound,
 We think we ne'er shall feel again,
 The glow of life in pulse and vain,
 With the same bouyancy we knew,
 When Spring's soft breezes round us blew,
 And yet when life dawns on the world,
 And winter to his caves is hurled,

Our gloomy thoughts are charmed to rest
 And hope springs in the human breast!

Like thoughtful patriarch of yore,
 Before our tent with open door,
 We sit and see the sere leaves blow,
 From trees we planted long ago,
 When they and we were young, before
 November frosts had blanched us o'er.

The sun in clouds is sinking fast,
 But sending back a roseate cast
 On falling leaves and fading flowers----
 A memory of morning hours----
 Like hopes that on a dying bed,
 On Death's grim brow a glory shed.

Methinks 'twere sweet to yield the breath,
 Gently in Autumn up to death.
 Let me not die when the Spring glows,
 On budding leaf and blushing rose,
 Nor yet in Summer's leafy prime,
 O, God, be my appointed time!
 Nor yet in Winter's stormy gloom----
 Take me not then---but let my tomb
 Be made in Autumn's pensive hours
 'Mid falling leaves and fading flowers,
 When the faint sun more sadly glows,
 As to his Southern bourn he goes.

Like Swans whose sweetest notes arise,
 Just as the feathered warbler dies,
 Yes, with the glory of the year
 I would fall off in Autumn here,
 While whispering winds all sorrowing
 My requiem sad and sweet shall sing. *(15)

LETITIA GRAYSON

Letitia E. Reed Grayson (Mrs. William S. Grayson) was a writer of exquisite poetry*(16); unfortunately which were not published in book form.*(17) She was the daughter of Thomas B. Reed, United States Senator from Mississippi, and an author of theological and philosophical works.*(18) We were unable to secure one of Letitia Grayson's poems, so we submit one of her political writings:

"To Henry M. Dixon.

Now that the struggle is over, the polls have decided the issue, and Democracy has gained a victory over the powers of darkness, and radicalism, and Peace the white-winged messenger has returned once more to our long distracted section. Who will but bow in acknowledgement to that Supreme Being who has brought us in safety through the fiery ordeal? Who but will lift his heart in gratitude for this mark of His favor and blessing? Not one I venture to say, who has a spark of true manhood about him and next to the great Eternal in whose Omnipotent hand are the issues, we ask who has been most active in bringing about this great and happy result?

Who the young David who has slain the modern Goliath?

*(15) Sentinel, July, 1880.

*(16) Mrs. M. P. Marsh's notes.

*(17) Lily Dyer Dix (Mrs. Arthur J. Dix) Baldwin Park, California.

*(18) Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi, Vol. I--Pp.681-2.

As in the history of all revolution or rebellions there must be some active cause or principle to incite a people to revolt by an infringement of their rights, either as subjects or freeman, so there must be some bold intrepid mover who if need be is ready to be immolated after he has led them to the charge. Now that the burden is lifted from our hearts, and the shadow from our hearthstone and we can sit quietly and review the situation, and calmly look out where the star of freedom--which seemed to set for us forever--is beginning to rise above our political horizon, and herald the dawn of a brighter day.

The inquiry naturally arises, to whose bold and determined action I would ask, are we indebted for the signal victory we have obtained over our enemies? I answer unhesitatingly. Our young countryman Henry M. Dixon. Who when the night was darkest mid storm and tempest stood at the helm and steered out among the breakers when the waves of faction and discord threatened to engulf us? Dixon.

Who struck the first blow at the aggressor and hurled the despot ignominiously from his throne? Dixon.

Who, when our wives and innocent children lay dreaming on their pillows, held the monster at bay till our men--all honour to them--responded to the call and gathered for the fray? Dixon.

I doubt not--could the test be made--there^{would} not be one dissenting voice to this assertion. And not one who would not join in the acclamations of praise and gratitude to the brave and heroic spirit through whose skill and daring we have been brought safely through the storm to the shore.

I for one will not withhold my meed of praise, but will give "honor to whom honor is due".

L. E. Grayson. *(19)

*(19) This article used through the courtesy of Mrs. Robert Dixon Saunders.

JENNIE NOONAN WHELESS

Jennie Noonan Wheless (Mrs. Robert S. Wheless), Yazoo City, Mississippi, was born in Canton, Mississippi, where her earlier verses were written. Two volumes,--"A Wayside Flower," and "A Book Of Verse," published in recent years contain a collection of her poems, a number of which were originally published, from time to time in newspapers and magazines. *(20)

As a writer of verse Mrs. Wheless has few superiors, and her poems bear the impress of a genius. "Pathos and a sentiment of purity and sacredness permeate every line of each poem, and seem to be the inspiration of a Christian heart." *(21)

In fact "It was not pride, nor love of gain that prompted Mrs. Wheless to offer this work to the public, but it was that in this way she might contribute her mite toward the rebuilding of the Catholic church of this city. The first edition comprises 500 copies, the entire proceeds from the sale of which will be given to the church." *(22)

As evidenced in "The Wayside Flower", Jennie Noonan Wheless is a writer of sublime poems. She deals chiefly with Love and Death; she has a fondness for children that is shown in a great number of her poems. Probably the prettiest of her poems is "The Legend of the Lilies". Some of her other poems are:

A Wayside Flower	Roses	If I Were You
In April Time	To An Old Picture	In the Cathedral
Love and Life	A Little Love Story	Because of Her
A Morning Prayer	Remembrance	My Lady's Garden
Across the Years	Mother of Sorrows	J. M. H.
Her Memory	With Clearer View	In Years to Come
An Old Time Song	Faint Hearted	The Two
The Garden's Gossip	Morning Glories	Time's Revenge
Human Greatness	October	To One Beloved.

*(20) Courtesy Mrs. J. N. Wheless. *(21) Judge Robt. Bowman *(22) Herald

When Shadows Roam My Love She Playeth On The Mandolin L'Mour Mort
Where The Two Roads Met Reminders At Easter
The Little Boy Who Died The Legend of the Lilies

Mrs. Wheless' poem "Faint-Hearted", was published in the "Mississippi Poets" by Ernestine Clayton Deavours, Copyrighted, 1922.

Her poem, "The Wayside Flower" appears below:

THE WAYSIDE FLOWER

Today beside an unfrequented path,

I found a faded blossom once most fair;

Withered and torn, the storm-king in his wrath

Had, with relentless fingers, tossed it there.

A mere wild flow'ret, of the fields a part,

It had not bloomed to grace a higher throne.

I saw like tears the raindrops in its heart,

And thought of one whose life was as its own.

She grew as shyest woodland violets grow,

Nurtured by Happiness, by Joy caressed,

Love was her sunshine, and its golden glow

Made her abiding place a haven blessed.

Until one came alas! who saw her face,

And wearied with his share of worldly art,

Smiled at her untaught loveliness, her grace,

And in an idle moment won her heart.

It was to him a passing episode,
As hastening from the toiling city's strife,
A traveler leaves behind the dusty road,
And solace finds in Nature's quiet life.

And from some hidden nook plucks one sweet flower,
Whose sudden beauty charms his tired eye;
But after pleasing for a summer hour,
With careless hand, is cast aside to die.

EVELYN PURVIS

Evelyn Purvis of Eden, daughter of Rev. J. W. Purvis (Methodist Minister) and Appalonia Womack Purvis, was born at Free Run. During her earliest years she was schooled in Union Church under the tutelage of Dr. C. W. Grafton and Jennie Torry. When in her teens she attended the Lexington Normal College chartered by the Legislature of Mississippi where she received her diploma. Upon graduation she assumed the duties of teaching and faithfully executes same today.

Besides poems that she published in a volume in 1903 she has published several songs. Her poems, especially those in negro dialect, have appeared in publications in many places. She is a bright graceful and sparkling writer, her thoughts sublime and pure are clothed in an elegant, graceful language. One of her best known poems "One of the Reapers", the writer dedicated to John G. Paton, D.D., Missionary to the South Sea Islands. *(23)

This poem is given below: it was published in "Miss. Poets" by Ernestine

ONE OF THE REAPERS

Clayton Teavours, Copyr. 1922

They dwelt in loving confidence in a
cot by the Scottish sea;

She looked into his eyes and said:

*(23) Courtesy of the writer, Miss Evie Purvis.

"A secret I've for thee;
'Tis of a joy for which we both have
yearned and prayed for long,
It fills my days with gladness and
my heart with sweet, new song;
Within my being, strong and deep, a
love so wondrous lives;
For God, in answer to our prayer, a
little child now gives.

"E'en now my thought grows strangely
bold, in longing for the hour,
When I shall clasp the little one,
and feel the mighty power
Of mother-love grown deep; how sweet
to bear the child, to be thy wife!
The little child will teach me more
the meaning of my life."

They knelt that night together, not to pray
for gold nor land,
But even then, to give their child, to
God's own loving hand,
To use for good to human kind: "Thou,
Lord, mayst take Thine own:
For Thine it is, not ours: to us, it is
from Thee a loan.
Then watch us, Lord, and give us grace to
lead the child aright,

That, some day, unto heathen lands, he'll
bear Thy Word of Light."

Today, that child of theirs in power walks
by the Southern Sea,
Like the son of humble Hannah, teacher and
judge is he;
And angels o'er his reaping, sing praises
from above,
While the mother, watching it from heaven,
is filled with thankful love. *(24)

The following is a song written by Miss Evelyn Purvis:

SUNDOWN ON THE OLD YAZOO

I'm pinin', I'm pinin'
Just a-longin' and a-sighin'
For the old plantation
Way down South.

I can see the buddin' cottons
I can smell magnolia blossoms,
O, I loves the lonesome soun'
Of the boys a-singin' in the fields
As the sun goes down.

CHORUS:

It's the sweetest music in the worl'

*(24) By Evelyn Purvis.

An' 'twould be the best to you
If you could hear the boys a-singin'

On the old Yazoo

Ohoo! Ohoo! Ohoo!

Ohoo! Ohoo! Ohoo!

Ohoo! Ohoo! Ohoo!

I wants to hear the boys a-singin'

On the old Yazoo

Once more, so bad 'fore I die.

I'm pinin', I'm pinin'

Just a-longin' and a-sighin'

For the old plantation home

Way down South.

I can see the shadows fallin'

I can hear my mammy callin'

O, I loves the lonesome soun'

Of the boys a-singin' in the fields

As the sun goes down.

*(25)

"TIGER LILY"

This was the nom de plume of Lillie Buie Reed (Mrs. Isaac Shelby Reed), who was born in Natchez, Miss., March 16, 1874 of paternal (Joseph P. Buie), Scotch descent, and maternal (Eliza Millsaps) English ancestry.

When 6 years old her mother, a widow with five small children moved to Brookhaven, Miss. where Lillie was reared to womanhood. In 1891 she gradua-

*(25) By Evelyn Purvis.

ted from Whitworth College. The next five years she taught school. On June 26th, 1895 she was happily married to Isaac Shelby Reed of Yazoo City, Miss., and two daughters Annie Earle (Mrs. Lewis Bennett) and Mary Buie (Mrs. Q. D. Gibbs) were born of this union.

Lillie Buie Reed was a leader in church, social, and club activities; at different times serving as chairman of Red Cross, Old Ladies Home and also once served in the capacity of President of the Yazoo City Woman's Club, besides being a leader of the Methodist Church Missionary Society a number of times. Always a lover of books, reading a great deal, after her children were grown she wrote essays, poems and also a novel based on her mother's life. The novel was never published, but a book of poems was. After a very long and painful illness she died on Aug. 2nd, 1929 and greatly mourned as a beloved and highly respected woman. *(26)

When Howard Farlie wrote the introduction to American Poetry Anthology he stated that he could not include all new poets but it is gratifying to Yazocians to know that some of her beloved poets were included, among whom were Evelyn Purvis, and Lillie Buie Reed. Below is given the "Tiger Lily's" poem, "Gravitation".

GRAVITATION

North star at the center
Of the old universe,
Ever guides mariner
Through calm seas and worse.

Yes, North Star--handle tip
Of Little Dipper, wee,
When the waves rise and dip,
Its faint ray beams friendly.

*(26) Courtesy of Mrs. Lewis Bennett.

No change in Milky Way;
Nor ever will there be;
Not before Judgement day--
Day of eternity.

So on, ad' fin-ium,
We might lengthen this rhyme;
But its gravitation
Rules all matter, all time.

So! Praise a mind, infinite--
A Wise Divinity;
To understand, try now;
'Tis not for you or me. *(27)

CALVIN FORT STUBBLEFIELD

This writer of verse, one schooled in the keen appreciation of the fine things of life, was born at his ancestral, Simon Peter Stubblefield, home in the eastern part of the county near Black Jack Church about 1881. He is a brother of Peter Stubblefield, Jr., State Senator.

Having spent his boyhood on his plantation home he not only had a chance to develop his natural propensity for nature, but also from time to time wrote into lines the various sentiments that manifested themselves from environment or observation. His educational advantages were availed of at home, Clinton and the State University. At the latter place he affiliated himself with the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity. Finishing school he assumed his life vocation "planting". Later he combined this with cotton handling, as buyer,

*(27) By Mrs. I. S. Reed (Tiger Lily)--from American Poetry Anthology.

factor, and more recently as buyer for Anderson & Clayton besides personal farming interests. Prior to the depression of 1929 Calvin Fort Stubblefield travelled extensively in Europe on account of foreign cotton business transactions.

Not only is he prominent in commercial affairs but he has always been most active in social and religious circles. He is a charter member of the Country Club and a Steward of the Methodist Church. Writing is a relaxation and pure enjoyment for this gifted man, and he has quite a collection of verses.

On Nov. 12, 1919 he was united in marriage to Frances Parker, and they have two interesting children, C. F., Jr., and Nancy Barrier Stubblefield, who have further inspired him in the field of the Muses.

The poem "La Femme" by this writer was in affectionate tribute to his wife. *(28)

The poem "La Femme" follows:

LA FEMME

If, forgetful of pain, sorrow or care,
Joy and silvery raiment should reign,
I know, who, the joy, would with me share
Whose heart beat with mine in li'ter vein.

If sick abed, I should linger and lie
With wild delirium and fevered brow,
I know who would slumber not nor sigh
'Till that spell would break somehow.

If mad, furious with a storm's rage,
I should threaten, even swear, to slay,

*(28) Courtesy of Mrs. Calvin F. Stubblefield.

I know who would, with reason, quickly
And command my sinful hand to stay.

If I should weaken, falter, fall
A disgraced victim of sin's deadly aim,
I know who would make allowances for all,
Forgive, forget, help me to rise again.

If the cold of winter should come
Bringing bitter sorrows for ' to face,
I know whose cheer would brighten our home,
The burdens lessen in life's great race.

If peaceful death should steal so near
And wistfully woo my weary spirit away,
I know whose voice I still would hear
Call me back and beg o beg me stay.

If my soul, fettered, should be found
A prisoner in purgatory, there to wait,
I know whose prayers would to heaven resound,
Loosen the chains, open wide the gate.

If, before the master, I should lack
For speech to say or strength to stand,
I know whose pleading would brace that final act
And gain the mercy from the great God's hand. *(29)

*(29) By Calvin Fort Stubblefield: From copy given Library.

LYDIA CROPPER MAGRUDER

Lydia Bell Cropper, was born in Woodville, Miss., Nov. 1, 1866, and was educated at Edward McGehee College.

May 5th, 1885 she married Leonard Augustine Magruder who brought her to Yazoo City a bride, and they have since made their home here. They celebrated their golden wedding the summer of 1936 with a cruise on the Caribbean Sea, a gift of appreciative, devoted children, their tribute to greatly beloved parents. Aside from rearing a creditable family of eight children they have always been prominent in church, civic and social life of the community.

Lydia Cropper Magruder had a back-ground of writers, her grand-father Edmund Howard Wailes wrote well, but entirely for his own amusement. A great aunt Rebecca Wailes wrote short stories for magazines which were humorous, and her sketches dealt with the natives of the Georgia piney woods.

In a measure one may say she herself was an inherent writer, and too, wrote for her amusement. However, a number of her poems on Mother's Day, etc. have appeared in town publications.

Three of the Magruder children have had articles published in the Jackson papers. Julie Magruder Barksdale's (Mrs. Harris Barksdale) frequently appear on gardening.

Below is given a poem, each from the pen of the mother and her son, Edwin. *(30) The following poem is by Lydia C. Magruder.

MOTHER'S DAY

Two lovely flowers lay side by side
With fragrance and beauty rare
Equalled in size and grace of form
Each with the other compare
Tis color, that must determine the choice
Of my flower for Mother's day
Of that it might be a glowing red rose

*(30) Courtesy of Lydia C. Magruder.

That over my heart I lay.
Seeing the white rose dainty and pure
With its dew-drops of pearly tears
My thoughts turn again in retrospect
To by-gone yesterday years.

Recalling a home with shining hearth stone
Where children sought shelter and love
Laying just claim to an earthly home
Close akin to that above.
Heaven forgive my presumptuous claim
To one of its angels fair
All most mind eyes pierce the veil
To my Mother over there
Awaiting the return of children dear
To that home by the shining strand
Where partings and sorrow never come
In that realm of the heavenly land.

But perchance 'tis the crimson rose
That I gather to my heart
That Mother is still in our home enthroned
And still of life a part.
That today I may clasp her gentle hand
See the love in her eyes
God forbid that I careless grow
Or cease my great blessing to prize
As I fondly think of her
Rest on her my loving gaze

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

It seems that all the days of the year
Might be claimed as Mother's days.

TEMPUS FUGIT

by Edwin Magruder.

Backward, turn backward, oh,
Time on your way,
And make me a boy again just
for one day.
Carry me back to the scenes of my
childhood,
To the old swimmin' hole by the
edge of the wildwood.

Let me lazily sprawl on the cool
shady bank
'Neath rustling leaves where the
moss grows rank;
Where magnolia blooms and the
flowering bay
Fill the air with their perfume
each sunny Spring day.

To mountain or lake I may hie
away,
Or to balmy gulf coast where
the tarpons play
Far from mad scramble and stock
market flurries,

Seeking surcease from everyday
worries.

Where mocking birds trill in the
live oaks, sweet songs;
Or stroll on the beach with the
chattering throngs
Where sun tanned maidens in
scant array
Flirt with old Neptune day after
day.

But none of these pleasures can
quite drive away
The gloomclouds that gather at
close of day.
My heart would be filled to o'er-
flowing with joy could
I spend just one day with the
pals of my boyhood.

In kite flying time, or with marbles
and top
Race gaily along with a jump,
skip and hop.
But Old Father Time shakes his
head when I pray
Him to make me a boy again
just for one day.

BETTIE DOYLE TYLER

Bettie Doyle Tyler (Mrs. J. M. Tyler), a native of Rankin County was a very intelligent woman, and a talented writer. The Tylers at one time lived in Deasonville, Miss. (Yazoo County) in the home afterwards owned by R. B. Pepper. *(31)

Below is given the selection "Lines" dedicated to the late Glenn Exum, written by Mrs. Tyler, in 1882.

LINES

See! Oh see that pallid face,

That noble brow, so fair, so brave,
Lowered to their last resting place,
Down in the cold and dreary grave.

That form, when just to manhood grown,

That bud, from childhood fondly cherished
Now, when to a full rose blown,
Cut down and forever perished.

Warmest sympathy I extend,

To those who for him sadly weep,
Would that the humble lines I pen,
Might heal the piercing wound so deep.

For you, bereft orphan brothers,

There ascended a heartfelt prayer,
From one who ne'er knew a Mother's,
Nor a father's loving care.

*(31) Courtesy Mr. C.H. Pepper.

Like ours, your little band is broken,
And your souls, today so dark-
A wound like yours doth freshly open,
In thy stranger-friend's own aching heart.

Oh! look not so grieved, so sad,

On him who is going 'neath the sod,
But think how relieved and glad,
Is his soul now with his God.

Gently, mother earth, with care,

Embrace him in thy arms of clay,
This blighted flower so pure and fair,
Safely keep until judgement day.

MAJ. LAMAR FONTAINE

Maj. Fontaine, an accomplished writer of prose and verse was also a skilled civil engineer, hunter, scientist, traveler, explorer, discoverer of the mosquito theory of yellow fever propagation, and a most delightful raconteur, having few if any equals. His career, live and colorful, was the theme of many stories.

Lamar Fontaine was born in 1829; was the first male birth in Austin colony, Texas. When 10 years old was taken by the Comanches and kept four years. On his return home, Lieutenant Maury carried him on a tour and exploring expedition all over the world. He was then placed at West Point. After leaving there, he traveled over South and Central American as private secretary to Gen. Lamar, while Minister to Nicaragua. He arrived home just in time to take part in the civil war where he had many daring escapades.

He was in 27 battles, 57 skirmishes, was wounded 67 times, leaving him many scars and a cripple for life. In his latter years he led a quiet domestic life with his large family. Major Fontaine was very enthusiastic over his profession; he lectured on the subjects of China, Japan and Korea.

Lamar Fontaine, the distinguished son of the late eminent Edward Fontaine, like his father was much interested in the subject of the improvement of the Mississippi River, and he was also a man of extensive scientific acquirements and experience. He did surveying in Central and South America; one of the most extensive railroads in South America is the work of his engineering skill. He made his home for many years in Yazoo County near "The Ponds".

From the pen of this gifted man who has seen much of the world, and who had many thrilling experiences on land and on the sea, and through war and peace, we quote one of his poems: *(32)

AENONE (Greek Form)

I sit by the door of my tent tonight,
Watching the drifting clouds,
With which the moon, like a trained coquette,
The light of her beauty shrouds.

A starry cross banner floats over my head,
With a listless, rustling sound,
And distinctly I hear the sentinel's tread,
In a silence that reigns around.

I've been dreaming of when last we met--
Of that long remembered night,
When the pale stars shown on an upturned face
So tearfully sad and white.

You were wretched that night, my peerless one
Or at least you told me so,
As I kissed the dew from your silken hair,
And you wept that I had to go.

Remember, love, how we stood that night,
In the old oaken colonade,
In a little spot where the moon looked thro'
The canopied arch of shade!

*(32) From scrapbook of Fontaine family.

How your queenly head on my breast was bowed,
And your hands in mine were clasped;
And the words you murmured were low and sweet,
As a summer's wind that passed.

How we spoke of the time we learned to love,
The long, long summer hours,
Of our whispered vows, tender trust,
Ah! ne'er was love like ours.

How the waning night sped swiftly by,
Bringing the hateful day,
'Till I breathed my soul in one lingering kiss
And wretchedly road away.

The moon seems to shine as brightly now,
As it did that summer's night;
And 'neath the gleam of the forrest trees,
Makes patches of silver light.

I've thought of the past, of our early love,
'Till even the crisp night air,
Is filled with the scent of the orange bloom,
That was twined in your braided hair.

And again do I hear, Aenone dear,
In the swell of the forrest trees,
The grand old hymn of ancestral oaks,
As they rock to the passing breeze.

And again do I feel your soft hand's clasp,
And your proud head on my breast,
As we stood together that summer's night
And your lips to mine were pressed.

But it is over now, that dream is gone,
For you are another's bride,
And to talk of love were wretched sin,
A shock to a young wife's pride.

The few cold words you sent me once
Are all I have to tell
Why you broke the faith of a plighted love,
Yet, I have learned that lesson well.

They tell me you looked like a queen that night
As you murmured the marriage vow;
That the orange bloom in your bridal wreath
Looked sullied beside your brow.

They tell me your laughter was blythe and gay
That your step was light and proud,
That you lavished the smiles that once were mine
On a senseless, flattering crowd.

Did you think of the blossoms, oh faithless one,
That you used to wear for me?
When your heart was pure as that bridal wreath,
As it never again can be?

Did you think of the vows your lips once framed,
That syllabled wealth of love?
Did you deem that a maid with a perfured heart,
As a wife could faithful prove?

Did you think of the tears that dimmed your smiles,
When your scarf for my sword you gave,
And I swore it should lead in the battle's shock,
The bravest of all the brave?

That scarf is steeped in my own red blood,
Yet I laugh with a bitter scorn,
To think how false is that beautiful one
By whom it once was worn.

You have taught me the worth of a woman's word
The faith of a woman's heart,
The tenderest tear that ever was shed,
Is a triumph of woman's art.

Pass on in your beauty, but yet, the thought
Of our last, our first caress,
Shall dim the light of your sunniest smile,
With a shadow of wretchedness.

Tomorrow, Aenone, the grave pale morn'
Will dawn on a field of death,
And the starry cross that is drooping now,
Will flap in the battle's breath.

My brave men will fight for their homes, their loves,
But I with a grim despair;
For all that is left me, left of the past,
Is a lock of a false woman's hair.

Lamar Fontaine.

L. M. TROTTER

Mr. L. McL. Trotter was an all-round newspaper man and was well known among the fraternity in this state. He was one of Uncle Sam's jolly tars, having spent six months as armed guard on ships going "Over There" and six months in the United States secret service work. He, though still a sailor boy, secured an indefinite furlough, subject to call at any time.

Below is quoted a poem by L.M. Trotter: *(33)

THE BOYS OF THE U.S.A.

They enlisted for humanity's right,
For us they've won the bloody fight.

*(33) Sentinel, Jan. 8, 1919.

They went to the broken fields of France
And there made the German kaiser dance.

Liquid fire, shrapnel and the hand grenade,
Did not cause them to be one whit dismayed;
But with their wierd and wild American yell,
They drove the Germans straight to-----well.

The kaiser knew they were there, by heck;
They gave him trouble by the peck.
Christmas in Berlin they expected to spend,
But the Armistice the conflict did end.

Now, the battle smoke has cleared away,
Some will remain there forever to stay;
Heroes' graves on the battlefield to fill,
For this is war's awful and bloody will.

And now that o'er the world resounding,
The clear, clarion note of peace is sounding.
Those who remain are returning home again,
O'er the tossing billows of the bounding main.

Copied from Sentinel, Jan. 22,
1919

ANTOINETTE

This was merely one of the numerous pen names of one of Yazoo County's gifted writers of prose and verse. For many years she had made contributions to the local and distant press, on various topics, and these had stamped her a lady of rare attainments. The Saturday Evening News was among the latter.

Margaret Ann Baker Harrison, a native of New York City, born in July, 1828, moved with her parents to Cincinnati when only a child of 9 years of age. There she had all advantages that the schools and mingling with the best social surroundings afforded.

In Sept. 1846 she was married to Hiram Harrison, then a leading commission merchant of Yazoo City, but who was one of the pioneers of Manchester having come hither in Oct. 1835. The happy bridal couple came to Yazoo City and thence made their home. Her great beauty and her vivacious, charming personality made her a social leader immediately. One of her most note-

worthy characteristics was her charity dispensed without ostentation. An example of this was writing the novel "Laure; Or The Blighted Life" for the victim of the story and handing her the manuscript without remuneration.

She had a wonderful memory, scenes of 50 or 60 years lived in her mind as fresh as yesterday and were recounted with clarity and verity. Margaret A. Harrison was accredited one of Mississippi's most brilliant and talented women. A resident of Yazoo City for 70 years, she was esteemed and respected for her Christian virtues, a willing worker in all religious duties.

The Harrison home was always opened to the young people of the city, and in its spacious halls many of the most important social events of the city took place. *(34)

The following poem "The Saturday Evening Post" is by Mrs. M.A. Harrison:

"THE SATURDAY EVENING POST"

There's a friend that I hail, the dearest and
best,
That goes to the North, to the South, and
the West;
Who numbers his friends by the thousands--
a host;
That friend, my dear reader, is the old
Evening Post

It drives away fidgets--it drives away
blues--
When I get the loved paper and read all
the news;
I think, on life's journey, the friends we
most need
Are something to do, and something to
read.

I wish you a prosperous future, a host
Of subscribers and friends for the old Even-
ing post,
May prosperity for ever and ever attend
What has proven to me such a very dear
friend.

*(34) From Mrs. M.H. Lowery, daughter of Mrs. Harrison.

I tell all my neighbors to send on and
take it--
If this they do once, they will never for-
sake it;
And if they are lonely, 'tis just what they need--
That best of all papers, to sit down and read.

M.A.H.

ROBERT W. YOUNG

Robert W. Young, a native of Yazoo City, but now a resident of Vicksburg, is a very talented poet and painter. He is the son of the late Samuel George Young and Zoe Mangham Young, both of whom died when their children were quite young. He was born about 1895.

Robert was educated in the Yazoo City public schools and at A.&M. College. After completing his education, he ran a boat on the Yazoo River for McGraw-Curran Lumber Co. He is now employed on the Government Fleet; has a license to pilot any steamboat on any river.

In 1917 he entered the World War and later published a book of poems, "Bully Beef and Beans", in reality a diary in rhyme, which portrayed the humorous side of many events during the war. One poem from this book is quoted below: *(35)

OLD GLORY

Old Glory is a grand old flag
Long may it proudly reign
That our comrades who have fallen
May not have died in vain.

Long may it proudly be unfurled
To every gentle breeze,
It is the symbol of Liberty
And our homes across the seas.

Deep in my heart I love the flag
For which we've justly fought
And the love I have for the dear old flag
Is the love that can't be bought.

*(35) Notes from his sister, Mrs. Carrie Young Bridges.

Grand old flag it certainly is
No matter where it flies
Whether it be on land or sea
Or thousands of feet in the skies.

Let us be glad that we are backed
By the old red, white and blue,
It has stood since the days of '76
For all that is good and true.

On all our ships from which it flies
So proudly from the stern
You'll find the true American spirit
No matter to whom you turn.

Real American in foreign lands
Cannot suppress a thrill
For when Old Glory comes in sight
You simply can't be still.

Yesterday I realized again
As "Old Glory" came waving by
Just how proud I was that I am from America
For it's the best place under the sky.

Robert Young.

SCARVIA BATEMAN ANDERSON

Scarvia Bateman Anderson was born August 12, 1925, in Baltimore, Maryland. She is a member of the Mississippi Junior Poetry Society; began writing verses at the age of four years. For the past few years she has made her home in Yazoo City and taken a firm foothold in Junior Activities. She is an accomplished dancer and a gifted song bird. In a recent amateur program in which both of these talents were displayed the judges accredited her the winner of the hundred dollar cash prize. The following poem is by this gifted young poet:*(36)

NIGHT IN THE WOODS

At night when only stars are lit,
And the owl is in his tree,
When all the world is very dark
And quiet as it can be.

The pixies and the elves and gnomes,
And all the fairy folk,
Come out to dance beneath the elm,
The cypress, and the oak.

But only forest creatures could
See this pageant of the wood.

*(36) Mr. Duncan Anderson, her father.

THE EX-KAISER'S DREAM.

Mine Gott! as I sit in mine castle in Holland
Though a prison it really iss
I vunder how long dose Allies
Vill let me live like dis.

I think uf der days, so recently ended
When I vus der Cherman Emperor, so great
Und I shudder vhenaffer I think
Uf what vill eventually be mine fate.

Now Gott! I know I made a mistake
Vhen mine armies through Belgium, I sent
But I didn't give a damn about dem Belgians
For on conquering der world, I vus bent.

I had some Belgian women und girls
Sent to Chermany as slaves, you know
Und I had a few uf dem shot
Because dey did not vant to go.

I had a lot uf other things done
Lot I know vus mean as hell
Und vhatteffer I told mine soldiers to do
Dey certainly done it vell.

Und if it hadn't been for Uncle Sam
Sending dem Yankees over here
Mine armies would have been in Paris now,
Und London too, I fear.

Den I would have taken der English Fleet
Und combined it mit mine own
I would den have been off der coast uf New York
Before dot fact vus known.

Von Tirpitz told me, mit mine undersea boats
He could keep dem Yankees away
But dey got ofer in spite uf dem boats
Und now I got to pay.

Mit dot Lloyd George, der British Bulldog
Und Clemenceau, der Tiger uf France
Mineself und mine son, der ex-Kronprinz
Haven't got a ghost uf a chance.

Dose two men iss going to insist
 Dot I am shot, you know
 But vhat can I do? I'm and outcast now
 Und I got no place to go.

I vunder where iss mine dear brave son--
 Der Cherman ex-Kronprinz,
 He vanished right after dot armistice vus signed
 Und I haven't seen him since.

Ach! mine Gott, I know I'm doomed
 Und der Allies know it vell,
 Dey are going to see dot I shall spend
 Der rest of mine days in hell.

Robert Young.

THE KAISER'S PRAYER

Mine Gott! von't you have mercy on me
 Und relieve mine anxious min'
 About dose reserves dot Foch has got
 Behind der Allied line?

Mine army ain't whipping does Allies
 Like Hindenburg said it would
 Und I'm beginning to think dot Hidenburg lied
 When he told me dot it could.

Hindenburg told me by der first of April
 In Paris, he would be
 But der fact remains dot he ain't there
 Und der vorld iss laughing at me.

Dose Bulldog English iss fighting some
 Und der French iss giving me hell
 Und still dot bonehead Hindenburg says
 Dot all iss doing vell.

Dis fight I'm having mit dot fellow Foch
 Sure iss costing me dear
 But vhat'll it coât vhenall dose nephews
 Of dot Uncle Sam get here!

Now Gott! if you love me as you said you did
 Please help me now while I need it
 Cause, if you vail'l dem doggone Yankees get here
 Back to Berlin I'll have to beat it.

Robert Young.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF

STELLA BLACKWELL REDDING

Born in Smith County near Raleigh on a plantation of vast acreage.

Father, J. B. Blackwell, a graduate in law at the age of 21 from
 the University of Mississippi.

Mother, Mary A. Pinkston, a graduate of that early famous "Young
 Ladies School of the South," "Judson" of Marion, Alabama.

Their marriage during the Reconstruction Period was followed by the
 usual conflicts of the period.

From Smith County the call came to my father to assist in forming an
 adjoining county. Scott. This County, with Forest the county seat, was
 the home of my teens. My father was versatile in talents and in acquiring
 property and offices, but not dollars as every needy thing walking on two
 legs or four were his sharing friends.

Before going to Vicksburg to practice law in 1880 he was Chancery
 and Circuit Clerk of the County; State Senator; owner and editor of the
 weekly newspaper, The Forest Register. In, around and amongst all of this
 there were spurts of law practising and plantation hectoring.

I, Stella, was the eldest of nine children and was early initiated
 into service in various emergencies. For this my father attempted to pre-
 pare me. Being disappointed that I was not a boy, he tried to educate me
 as one. Before I was eleven years old I was studying the languages, but
 the trouble was the languages were dead, Latin and Greek. Anyway, my
 education was advanced as rapidly as facilities or the region provided.

My mother, a finely cultured and learned woman gave me all the coach-
 ing I would take between my day dreaming and fairy castle building. In
 truth her afadavit before a notary public, attested the fact that my
 junior-class high school course had been under her special tutelage. On

this, coupled with the two years credit at old I. I. and C. now M. S. C. W. of Mississippi, I was enabled to establish a full high school record. This was done in order that I might receive my college degree at Oklahoma University in 1928.

In all the years when I was not pot boiling, I was scribbling a story, some verses, pageants or painting and drawing, crude etchings on paper, boards or on the sand, with my subjects, Indians, negroes and familiar scenes, pines and moss smothered oaks, legends, etc.

Forced by circumstances after my married life of 14 years and after the death of my husband, I began teaching. With three small children, Maimo, Howard and Stella Jr. and nothing else but the will and training to do, I carried on. I educated or to better to express it, I allowed my children to educate themselves which they accomplished in the best universities and schools of training.

The happiest of all my 22 years of teaching experience was in Natchez and Yazoo City. My eleven years of association in the schools of the latter with Dr. R. L. Bedwell as superintendent and the splendid people of the lovely little delta city was most delightful and the pleasure of it cannot be put into words. While there I assisted in organizing the Junior High School and was the first principal.

As the years progressed, I used Tulane, Alabama University, University of Tennessee, Millsaps, University of Mississippi, and at last two years in the University of Oklahoma to prepare me to meet my obligations in the various departments of teaching to which I advanced.

In all my research and boning for my degree, I never lost sight of my "Fine Arts" penchant. During the last twelve years of teaching in Yazoo City, I wrote and produced twelve pageants. For one of them "American Trees" I won the \$50.00 award made by Mr. Howard Crosby of Piceyune Lumber Co. to the State Federation of Women's Clubs in Contest.

Other Pageants were produced in Yazoo City without remuneration.

First prizes in State Federation Contest have come to me for Essays, poetry, Pageants, and Short Story, one State Fair prize of \$15.00 for a Water Color Painting.

Publications of Poetry have been frequent and the poem "Oklahoma" that received the first prize of 1936 Federation Contest will be included in Anita Brown's "Homespun", an anthology of Poetry by American Club, Women of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, published by the American Book Company, N. Y.

In the last two years 1935 and 1936, I have had the most pleasant experience of all my contacts with the "Fine Arts" world. I was State Chairman of Fine Arts for the Federation of Women's Clubs with that very splendid and capable woman, Mrs. B. L. Coulter as president of the Federation. Through this work, I learned of the varied powers and talents of Mississippi women. From my home here in Oklahoma I am having visions of their further and deeper delving into the charm of Mississippi resources. *(37)

List of Pageants

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. The Message of the Holly | 7. Waho Taho or The Trail of Tears |
| X 2. No Place in the Inn | 8. A Pageantry of Girl Reserves |
| 3. Christmas in Other Lands | 9. Class Day Pageant |
| X 4. American Trees | 10. Woman's Club Pageant |
| 5. Gen. and Mrs. Washington At Home | 11. Creative Writing Pageant |
| 6. Then and Now | 12. Fine Arts Pageant |

X Means Published

*(37). Courtesy of Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

Below are poems written by Mrs. Stella B. Redding:

YAZOO HILLS

We know that happy spirits hide themselves near,
And in the moonlight sing the trees to sleep;
But with each day come glories' added measure
Oh, lovely hills, Oh, lovely hills, you are so dear
The edge of heaven to give you grace is leaning near
And bending down, a wafted whisper comes,
"When eons pass with centuries on their shoulders
Oh, lovely hills, oh, lovely hills, may you be here".
by Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

WOLF LAKE

I was alone in a beautiful world
When the day was almost done,
In a rain drenched world,
In a jeweled world,
Begemmed with the kiss of the sun
A path lay through the golden woods,
To the edge of an amethyst lake,
Through the dream wrought woods,
Through the song filled woods
Which only God could make.
Deep bosomed trees in the lake were drowned,
Rimmed with the Sun's last flare,
And my soul was drowned,
All the world was drowned,
In the poem, voiceless there.
by Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

FLOOD TIME IN MISSISSIPPI

The day had just dawned and the morning light
Hung grey and thick from the murk of night .
With a clatter of wheels on each iron rail
My train moved out on a desolate trail;
Through flooded areas in numbers untold,
Slipping by shacks deserted and old
I was swept through scenes no brush could unfold.
Colorless clouds hung low in the east
Like the outstretched hands of a pallid priest;
Foul beaked birds soared round and round
Sensing a prey in the mire to be found.
Dead belted tops of broken trees,
And water logged roots under cypress knees
Suggested the haunts of miasmatic disease.
Underbrush mowed by the grip of the flood
Lay pile on pile over vats of mud;
Spines of palmettos shown green in the gloom
Wickedly guarding where snakes could entomb;
And lashed by grasses in ghostly guise
Lay over filled pools like puffed sick eyes
Reflecting nought but storm swept skies.
Mile on mile of this sunless sweep
Tortured my gaze 'till I fell asleep.
I was lifted afar by a slumberous croon
By the click on the rails in a langurous tune;
And gliding away from those flood drenched sights

I drifted out into soft zephyred nights,
Where the scenes were filled with exotic delights.

At last I awoke from my tropical dream
To find the sun in fullness agleam
Spreading such glow that seraphs might pause
To covet the radiant golden gauze
That lay unfolded in beauty athwart
The hills, so happily apart
From the flooded world with gloom in its heart.

by Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

AUTUMN IN YAZOO

Whispering reeds with stricken heads,
And sedge grass gently grieving
Beside the quiet waters underbridge
Speak of sympathy to the breeze
That touches my cheek.
In the depths below
The reflected glories of the autumn trees
Merge into a glittering sheen,
Waiting for the pastels of fading sunset.
Into the distance,
Between dust veiled paint spots
Besmeared by Autumn on way-side shrubs,
The pallid roadbed
Powdered by summer's lingering drouth
Billows away to Eden.
My eyes are lifted,

AUTUMN IN YAZOO(Cont.)

A vivid loveliness of scarlet and orange
Softly spreads on the Yazoo Hills
Which yearn upward
Toward their penciled burnished trees
Etched by elfin hands
Upon the canvas of the sky.
God must be there!
I am at peace!

by Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

RICHES

If you have ever seen the deep bosomed oak
With her blue-green shadows,
And the towering pines with their long silken spines;
Or the greenery of bamboo, caressing into life
The winter swept shrubs and trees;
If you have ever seen the Spanish moss
With trailing crinkled draperies of gray
Thrown airily across the arms of lordly trees;
Or the orange groves
Crowned with bridal blooms
Lifting their perfume cups
To the South;
If you have ever seen the quiet silver
Of the hidden delta lakes
Reflecting the majesty
Of the silent forest;

RICHES (Cont.)

Then you will know
That riches are mine.
No suspicion of poverty can touch me
No!
Never!
For visions of scenic beauty
Crowd my memory,
And the wealth of it all
Is mine
In Mississippi.

by Mrs. Stella B. Redding.

NETTIE COCKS BARNWELL

Nettie Cocks Barnwell was the youngest daughter of the late Phil G., and Eliza DuBuisson Cocks. Educated at a convent near Cincinnati. In 1887 married Isaac Hayne Barnwell of Charleston, S.C., to whom were born two daughters and two sons, both of whom with one sister served in the World War. Service with a willing heart in home, family and church have been her keynote of happiness and a successful life.

The Barnwell family has always been one of the most prominent in Yazoo. With the exception of the 16 years spent in Memphis they have been residents of this county. In July 1937 the parents will celebrate their Golden marriage anniversary.

Nettie Cocks Barnwell has always had a strong love for art and the beautiful and has written several poems. Her present hobby is refinishing antique furniture. Hale and hearty she rings true to her watchword "So long as we love, we serve." A copy of her poem, "Life's Fabric" is given below: ***Ref.

LIFE'S FABRIC

Some thread of Life's Fabric we're weaving,
As we journey through-out each day
And Life's shuttle is threaded with colors,
That blend in a wonderful way.

Let us try then to find a true meaning
Of the varied colors we choose
While weaving this mystical fabric
Where "deeds" are the threads we use.

A thread of pure gold, as we see it,
Shows trust, with faith, to the end
Upholding the hands of a comrade
And proving the worth of a friend.

Red threads will enrich the whole fabric,
For the battles won at great price,
Or the test of conflicting emotions
That demand some great sacrifice.

A touch of pure white serves to accent
The color and scheme of the whole,
Recounting kind words that were spoken,
And suggesting a pureness of soul.

Soft greens express in a measure
The spark that is in us Divine,
While love and service make background
Of blue threads line upon line.

There must be some gray for life's shadows
That soften the sunshine so bright,
And teach us God's lessons in weaving
Then His will to learn them aright.

At last that great fabric is finished,
And should be a treasure most rare
But 'tis always just what we've made it,
Tawdry - unsightly - or fair.

N.C. Barnwell.

POETESS--SPECIAL ASSISTANT TO U.S. ATTORNEY GENERAL

Helen Rembert Carloss writer of verse and song was born in Yazoo City April 18th, 1893, the daughter of Helen Lilley Tyler and Robert Rembert Carloss. Her mother, ten years after her father's death married Joseph Caldwell and she has two half brothers by this marriage--Joseph Morton and John Tyler Caldwell (twins). On her paternal grandmother's side her ancestry is traced back to the 16th century--to one Count Rembert of France. Her paternal great-grandfathers were both lawyers and planters. On her maternal side her ancestors are the Tylers and Frothinghams of New England. Among them were statesmen, religionists, and philanthropists. Her maternal grandmother was born in Manchester, now Yazoo City in 1833, Cornelia Cusack. Her maternal grandfather was Henry Clay Tyler.

Education: Helen Rembert Carloss graduated from the Yazoo City High School as valedictorian of her class. She attended Ward's Seminary, Nashville, Tenn. (Now Ward Belmont), one year, then M.S.C.W., Columbus, Miss. (then I.I.&C.) three years where she received her M.A. degree; later attended Chicago University Summer School, and still later graduated in law from George Washington University Law School, Washington, D.C.

Work: Helen Rembert Carloss taught school in Eupora, Miss. one year and in

*** Ref. Courtesy of Nettie Cocks Barnwell.

the Laurel, Miss., High School three years before going to Washington, D.C. to do World War work, where shortly thereafter she was promoted to the Income Tax Division of the U.S. Internal Revenue Dept. of the Treasury. While doing this work she studied law at night-school and graduated. After several years in this department she was promoted to the Income Tax Division of the U.S. Dept. of Justice and in 1929 was appointed to her present position--Special Assistant to the U.S. Attorney General. In the years following her graduation from college she was actively interested in Woman's Suffrage. She was on the Woman's Debating Team of George Washington Law School and has been associate-editor of the Phi Delta-Delta--the official publication of the Phi Delta Delta Woman's Legal Fraternity. She is a member of Beta Chpt. of this international legal fraternity. **

Personality: "Helen Carloss is one of the most brilliant women in Washington. Miss Carloss is with the tax division of the Dept. of Justice and what few do know (and she would never tell you) has the distinction and honor of being the only woman lawyer who has argued cases in all nine of the U.S. Circuit Courts of Appeals, also the District Court of Appeals. (There aren't any more). Dark, of medium height, and gracefully slender with a superb poise and a deep and subtle sense of humor, she has for all of her laurel wreaths, a fascinating quiet and retiring manner. All the qualities that have contributed to Miss Carloss' success would be difficult to enumerate but to quote another brilliant woman lawyer 'she is so beautifully concise'." Being a poet and a son^g-writer, she should receive mention of both, and a copy of each is given below: ***

TRIOLETS

'Twas the loveliest day,
That they kissed, and he went
To a land far away;
'Twas the loveliest day,
But she wept, so they say;
So how could it be meant
'Twas the loveliest day

** Mrs. J.R. Caldwell, (Mother); *** Peter Carter, Wash. columnist, paper 1934.

That they kissed and he went?

A fair bride soon he brought
From the land 'cross the seas;
Such a change time had wrought,
A fair bride soon he brought,
A rich father he's sought,
So the daughter must please.
A fair bride soon he brought
From the land 'cross the seas.

But the maid did not grieve,
For she married a prince.
It is hard to believe,
But the maid did not grieve.
Oh, how people deceive,
And she's been happy since;
But the maid did not grieve,
For she married a prince.

H.R.C. '13.
From "The Spectator" Dec. 1912, Vol. VII--No. 3, I.I.&C.

Song: THERE'S A BIT OF HEAVEN'S BLUE IN YOUR EYES, DEAR

Words by
Helen Rembert Carloss

Music by
E. L. Bentley

I feel, in my heart, you are changed, my love,
My life all goes wrong, I'm feeling blue.
I gaze in the skies, but all's black above,
Then I look in your eyes, and I know you are true.

CHORUS:

There's a bit of Heav--en's blue in your eyes, dear,
And it sparkles like stars,
And it glistens like dew.
But the Heav'ns are all dark, and the sky is drear,
So I turn to my love to find Heav'ns real blue,
And I look in your eyes, and I worship you,
Worship you.

Your face, was it made 'way up in the sky?
Your form, did it break from the drifting mist?
Drop down, and glide into my arms and there lie,
Come lift up your eyes,
They are meant to be kissed.

CHORUS**AGAIN.

There is a picture of this accomplished woman in the State Office.

CATHERINE KENNARD OLDEN

Katie Kennard Olden (Mrs. E. G. Olden) is a poetess and song writer as well as musical composer(whose sketch appears elsewhere).

By request she gave her song "Memories Or The Afterglow" before the Book Club in Port Gibson.

The words appealed to so many, whose old homes are deserted (among them Bowling Green) that there were tears in many eyes, and her voice as she rendered it: *(38).

MEMORIES OR THE AFTERGLOW

As a parting gift to a weary day

The Sun left a sky of gold,

That crept thro' the trees far over the way

A glorious story told.

It called to the woodland and silent dells

A happy goodnight as of curfew bells

And brought to me memories of long ago

As I stood alone in the Afterglow;

On a crumbling house with a starlit roof

The Sun gave some eyes of gold

That burned thro' the past, and ever gave proof

The loneliest story told.

Where echoes still linger of smiles and tears

And happy good-nights of other years

I drank by the Well-Spring of long ago

Of the Bitter-Sweets,

In the afterglow.

by Catherine Kennard Olden.

*(38)) Notes from Mrs. E. G. Olden.

ALICE EMMA BRYANT ZELLER

Daughter of Colonel John E. and Emma Frances Spaulding Bryant of Atlanta, Georgia whose parents came originally from the state of Maine, the best of New England stock and also of Revolutionary stock was married in Mount Vernon, New York to J. C. Zeller on Jan. 1, 1895.

On her paternal side she is descended from the Rev. Stephen Batchellor who came to this country from England in 1632, and among whose descendants are Daniel Webster and John Greenleaf Whittier; and also of Stephen Bryant, who was an ancestor of William Cullen Bryant. There were also other ancestors who had music in their souls.

While Alice Bryant Zeller writes poetry she and her husband who is also a poet feel that the real mantle of the muses fell upon their daughter Rachel. *(39).

SUNDAY ON THE PLANTATION

by

Alice Bryant Zeller.

The big bell's silent in the tower;
Mules not working feel their best;
Wage hands dressed up, lolling 'round
Sunday's just a day of rest.

Nigger preacher looks so pious;
Dressed in black, with fancy vest;
Wants a car to ride around in.
Sunday's just a day of rest.

*(39). Courtesy of Dr. J. C. Zeller

Company's coming to the Big House;
Cook's down sick, with aching chest,
Hostler's gone to "gran'ma's fun'ral".
Sunday's just a day of rest.

Massa thinks of all his worries,
Comin' from a fruitless quest.
Missus cooks and groans: "For us dear,
Sunday's not a day of rest".

J. C. ZELLER

The sketch of J. C. Zeller, the poet as well as educator, statesman, and minister of gospel appears elsewhere. His poem "Immortality" is given below:

IMMORTALITY

I am, I was and ever shall be,
I am an indestructible soul.
I am mortal and immortality,
I am part of the universal whole.
I opened the door of yesterday
Ushered out of the rayless night,
It is I who will open tomorrow,
And forever walk in eternal light.

Birth and death are the doors of my passing,
They direct me onward and never back,
The human and divine unite in me,
My soul life ever treads an endless track.

J. C. Zeller,
Nov. 26, '36.

RACHEL ELIZABETH ZELLER

NAME: Rachel Elizabeth Zeller

DATE OF BIRTH: July 4, 1906.

EDUCATIONAL TRAINING:

Yazoo City High School: 1919-1923. Diploma.

University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss. 1923-1927; B. A. Degree.

Temple University, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June-August, 1928.
Practice teaching.

Social Service School, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Spring of 1929;
Recreational Course.

University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss., Completing work for M. A.
Degree.

Asst. to Dean of Women, and an Asst. in the Library.

EDUCATIONAL EXPERIENCE:

Teacher of English and Latin, Holly Bluff High School, Holly Bluff,
Miss. 1927-1928. Assistant Headworker, House of Industry Settlement, Phila-
delphia, Penna. Sept. 1928--Sept. 1929. Included the supervision and actual
teaching of children's clubs and classes, English classes for foreigners and
supervision of varied activities for young people. Headworker: Anna D. Bram-
ble. Director of Girl's Work, Northwestern University Settlement, Chicago,
Illinois; September-January 1930. English teacher in the University High
School at Oxford, Miss. 1931-32. Returned to Philadelphia where she became
assistant to the Headworker of the Webster Street Settlement House; had
charge of all the girls recreational work.

HONORS AND ACTIVITIES:

University Dramatic Club, membership for four years, secretary of Club 1925-
1926; played leading role in nearly all plays presented.

Member of Editorial Staff of two college publications.

Winner of Brown Poetry Prize two successive years.

Member of Greek, Latin, and Education clubs; Reporter of Latin Club 1925-
1926.

Historian of Senior Class.

Organizer and first president of Chi Delta Phi Literary Society.

Member of Kappa Delta Sorority and president and charter member of petitioning
chapter.

State Fair Poetry prize in 1922; Poetry prize of Mississippi Federation of
Women's Clubs, 1927.

Class Poet Yazoo, Miss. High School 1924.

Honorable mention, College Anthology in 1924.

In the Fall of 1935 she resigned from the Settlement House in Phila-
delphia to get married. In 1937, she resides at 46 Beaver Avenue, Lynnfield
Center, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston.

This poet has a natural gift. "Hers is not the result of the training of
the schools or the arduous task of the setting and coupling of words. She
has always written by inspiration.

Rachel was talking about imaginary names and characters as soon as she
was able to talk as a baby. She wrote her first poem when she was only
seven years of age. Her "Tale of the North" was written when she was hardly
fourteen years of age. Because of its imagery and the cadence of its rhythm
it is more than an ordinary accomplishment. In the last analysis poetry is
music, a poet is a singer. When poetry is defective in music it needs con-
siderable thought or philosophy to substitute for such deficiency. That is
why most poems have little value. They contain neither music nor philo-
sophy". *(40).

*(40). Courtesy of Dr. J. C. Zeller.

A TALE OF THE NORTH

I

'Twas a maiden; 'twas a dancer
 Of a land of long ago.
 People watched, were thrilled with beauty
 By the dancer Aurego,
 By the maid of grace and beauty
 Like a fairy of the dawn
 Coming for a moment only,
 Thrills our hearts, and then, is gone.
 And this maiden like a dewdrop,
 Like a whisper through the trees
 Danced before an old time audience
 'Mid the flowers and the breeze.
 To the courts of kings she wandered,
 And she danced and stilled their wrath;
 For her dancing was like music,
 Where she went a fairy path.

II

In the North there was a kingdom
 Where a mighty king did rule.
 Fierce and stormy was his nature,
 Like the north wind cold and cruel.
 Fierce, armed guards with swords and helmets
 Did the castle wall surround,
 And the wall was cold and stony,
 There no flowers did abound.

III

To this court with harp and dancing
 Came the dancer Aurego,
 Danced into the king's own presence
 In that land of cold and snow.
 And the guards did not prevent her
 For her beauty charmed them all,
 Let her wander where she wished to,
 Up the steps into the hall.
 Then the maid began her dancing,
 Quick and light without a word.
 On her harp she played such music
 King nor court had ever heard.
 And her dancing like a river
 Flowing on its silvery way
 Melted hardness, vanquished anger,
 Thrilled the hearts of men that day

IV

And the king himself was softened,
 Of her beauty could not tire,
 And his heart burned bright with passion,
 With a strange and new desire.
 Oh that dancing! Oh that music!
 Oh those fairy footsteps light
 Spreading sunshine in that palace,
 Spreading sunshine in the night.
 "Maid," the king said when she ended.
 "Whence thou came I do not know."

Maiden, Hark, stay here forever."

"Yes, I hear", said Aurego.

"Your request is strange and foolish
Of a dancer of the South.

She who loves the sunshine only

Does not walk in lion's mouth.

And your pride is also foolish.

Do you think your wishes wise?

Do you think you can cheat others

And betray them all by lies?

O thou selfish king and haughty,

People may obey thy rule,

But 'tis done for fear, King only.

Thou'rt no monarch, but a fool.

Those who cluster round about you

Hastening to do thy will,

King, if but the chance were given,

They'd destroy you; they would kill.

Yet you try to keep me with you,

You who ne'er think aught but ill.

So I answer, King of Darkness,

King of evil and of pride,

I am going to the Southland.

Come, my fleets, so I may ride."

V

With a temper roused to anger

And his gray eyes flashing fire

Dan, the king, cried out in fury,

"You refuse to do my bidding!

You refuse to dance for me!

You insult me and defy me!

Maiden, woe be unto thee!

Who has dared bid me defiance,

Who, has disobeyed my rule,

You shall feel my strength and power,

You shall see that I'm no fool.

You shall feel my pride and anger;

You shall hear the panther's cry.

It is you, Maid, who art foolish.

It is you, deserve to die."

VI

"King so proud, I am no plaything.

I'm no bauble for a child.

I was never meant for evil

Nor to please a king that's wild.

King, oh when you speak of power

How you boast and how you lie,

For with all your strength and power

You are not so strong as I.

Ruler, no, you cannot harm me.

I've a weapon can resist

All your plottings, all your evil.

List to me, King, and desist."

VII

"Maiden, you sho speak so proudly,

I can show your weakness here.
 I can hold you here a captive
 In a dungeon prison near."
 Thus, King Dan spoke loudly, deeply,
 Stamped his foot to show his might,
 Thought he knew the dancer's weakness,
 Had a temper black as night.
 But the answer clear and fearless
 From the lips of Aurego
 Proved that she was still undaunted
 Nor was awed by any foe.
 "Then, go carry out your threats, King;
 Try to harm me if you can.
 No. Attempting would be folly.
 'Tis in vain to try, King Dan."
 Then the king cried out in anger
 To the soldiers in the hall:
 "Seize this boastful maiden; bind her.
 Art and pride shall have a fall."

VIII

But the maiden laughed in mock'ry,
 Blew a whistle strange but sweet.
 "We shall see now who is the strongest,
 And 'tis thou a fall shall meet."
 And before the guards could touch her,
 There were voices in the hall,
 Flitting figures like the flowers,
 Soft and gentle elfin calls.

IX

And they sang; 'twas like the brooklet
 With its tinkling merry sound.
 "We are fairies from the forest
 Though we spring as from the ground,
 And we love the green of nature.
 We're the voices of the spring,
 And we come from happy Southland,
 From the fairy forest ring.
 We are here from field and forest.
 We have come, and here we are
 From the meadow and the woodland
 For we heard the call afar.
 Little Dancer, we have answered;
 We have heard you, Aurego.
 So we've come to give assistance
 'Neath the silver moon's soft glow.
 Dan, King Dan, oh listen
 For canst thou understand
 That virtue and beauty are greater
 Than might of a selfish man?"
 X
 The voices hushed and silence came
 To rule the region of the snow;
 The fairies vanished; naught were left
 But Dan, the King, and Aurego.
 And then the maiden danced again
 Soft music started in the gloom,

And darkness fell, Naught could be seen
 But dance exquisite in the gloom.
 O Dancer great with wondrous grace,
 O flitting elf, could ruler know
 That they sweet dance, O Beauty's Queen,
 Was they farewell, O Aurego?
 'Twas but a moment that she danced.
 But when she ended lo, behold!
 The maid was gone; Dan was alone.
 And the north wind blew in
 In the chill and cold.

XI

The time rolled on, and the ages passed,
 The Nortland froze, and the old king died,
 But the tale is told in the Northland still
 On the frozen land of the mountain side.

by Rachel Zeller Nelson.

LITTLE CIGARETTE

Little cigarette, so slight and dainty
 Like woman's nature ah how white and frail.
 Just like a woman-lovely then worthless
 Burned out by lips of the inconstant male.

You are so lovely, Oh thou white crisp pleasure
 Why must you linger such a little while
 Lit by a fire, loved and soon forgotten,
 Fleeting, white mistress, as a woman's smile,

Like woman's virtue, O thou little creature
 Burning so quickly when it finds the flame
 Deadly the lips which coaxed you to oblivion
 For men may smile, but it is all the same.

Little cigarette, your time is over
 Light another lovely as the first
 Oh touch my lips in the first kiss of danger
 Thou art a flame. So quench thy ardent thirst.

The kiss is over, and I lay you, sweetheart,
 There with the ashes of the other one
 Others will follow in their foolish blindness
 Touching the flame that fools will never shun.

Women and smokes. How odly they resemble.
 White fragile things we play with and forget.
 I sit and dream, go drowsy with my dreaming
 And nonchalantly light a cigarette.

--by Rachel Zeller Nelson.

This poem was "one of her later productions and represents the mature mind and observation, but still retains the poet". *(41).

*(41) Notes of her father, Dr. J. C. Zeller.

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

OUR BOYS ARE COMING HOME

Composed and written by Josie Lee Rodgers, then little eleven year old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Rodgers of Yazoo City, R. F. D. 3, who had a brother in the army of Uncle Sam. *(42)

(Tune Battle Hymn Of The Republic.)

Now the war is ended,
And the Kaiser's on the bum,
Our boys have won the victory,
With the bayonet and gun.
Sailing back across the foam,
Soon we'll see them coming,
Our boys are coming home.

Chorus:

Glory, glory, Hallelujah!
Glory, glory, Hallelujah!
Glory, glory, Hallelujah!
Our boys are coming home.

When the war begun,
The Kaiser thought he'd rule,
But the American boys soon
Showed him he was a fool.
They run him off the throne,
Now he is wandering all alone,
And our boys are coming home.

Chorus:

Soon we'll see them coming,

*(42) Taken from The Yazoo Herald Feb. 7, 1919.

Sailing back across the sea,
All are so happy hearted,
And full of joyous glee.
Mothers, fathers, loved ones,
O! sound the Jubilee,
Our boys are coming home.

ELIZABETH BRAME

Elizabeth Brame, daughter of Rev. and Mrs. Webb Brame, spent the major portion of girlhood in the Baptist Parsonage at Yazoo City. Her love of poetry dates back to childhood when she was a contributor to the Children's Page of The Commercial Appeal. In 1924 she won a prize in the Junior Poetry contest sponsored by the Women's Federated Clubs of Mississippi. While a student at Blue Mountain College she served on the staff of the paper and the annual and during her senior year she was editor of the annual. She attended Columbia and Chicago universities and from the latter institution received her Master's degree.

Besides being a poet, whose writings have delighted readers of college magazines and newspapers, Elizabeth Brame has had other interests. She was recreational director, and a special probation director on a project sponsored by the Federal Children's Bureau and the Juvenile Court of Chicago, and had the experience of living in a settlement house, Bethlehem Creche in the Stock Yard district.

She is (1936-37) a member of the Hinds Junior College Faculty at Raymond.

Quoted below is a poem by this author: *(43)

*(43) Taken from a newspaper clipping from Jackson Daily Clarion Ledger.

ANTIPODES

She bade me speak of tulips
Beside a garden wall;
He spoke of safe deposits,
Of money--that was all.
She spoke to me of robins
So happy in their nest;
He merely mentioned cattle,
New shipments from the West.
She told me of a new moon
All weary of the sky;
He questioned me of markets,
Of stocks to sell or buy.
And yet he was a poet
With laurels on his head;
She was his wife repeating
Some snatches she had read.

--E. BRAME.

4. Drama:

ADELE BELGARDE

When only a little girl in the Yazoo City schools Della Rosenthal showed marked talent in elocution, and her acting was excellent. She went to New York with her mother, and was placed in dramatic schools. At the age of twenty years, she was on the stage as Adele Belgarde and had a troupe of her own. Afterwards she was leading lady with Fredric Warde. She appeared in Nashville, Tenn. in "The Mountebank" as Rosalind. *(44)

When making her debut in New Orleans she appeared in five characters in one evening at the Grand Opera House. The roles were as follows: Imogene in "Cymbeline": Isabella in "Measure for Measure": Romeo in "Romeo and Juliet": and Prince Hamlet, in the play of that name. *(45)

After her marriage to a wealthy Californian she retired from ^{the} stage, it is thought. *(46)

Adele Belgarde, the young tragedienne of Yazoo City once recited selections from Shakespeare, Tennyson and other famous authors in the old Lyceum Hall on Main Street, to a large, admiring audience. "The applause she received, long and loud, at the end of each recitation, proved an exception to the proverb that "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country".

Even in her girlhood she was regarded as possessing theatrical qualities rarely met with, and it was prophesied she would win praise from the severest critics even in that generation's day. *(47)

FLORENCE GERALD

Florence Gerald a daughter of Maj. Gerald of Deasonville, Miss. who first removed to Waco, Texas and then New York City made such a successful

*(44) Mrs. M.P. Marsh's notes "Something about the Dress and Costumes of "Ye olden times."

*(45) The Yazoo Sentinel, Nov. 18, 1880

*(46) Mrs. Marsh's notes.

*(47) Sentinel, Jan. 6, 1881.

debut in the character of Ophelia there she was offered the position of leading lady in one of Boston's large Theatres.

She possessed considerable poetical talent, and always took a prominent part in private theatricals while reigning as a belle in Waco. Few gentlemen in northern Texas were better shots than she, with rifle, pistol or shotgun. Mounting her pony she would gallop over the prairie, returning after a brief ride with a string of quail that any hunter would envy. *(48.)

KATHERINE LEE McLAURIN

Katherine Lee McLaurin, as noted actress, was the daughter of Will McLaurin and Viola Burrus McLaurin; grand-daughter of J.R. Burrus; the niece of Senator Anse McLaurin of Mississippi and the great-niece of Aaron E. Brown, an early governor of Tennessee. In fact, as one publication stated it, "Miss McLaurin has a family tree that is a forest in itself."

Kate McLaurin was a beautiful girl of brunette type and had a fine personality in addition to her unusual talents on the stage.

In her native state she gained a reputation as an elocutionist and on various occasions delivered patriotic readings before the most select social gatherings in the south.

At the Garrick Theatre in Washington Kate McLaurin played the part of Kate Bagnean in "The Call of the North". She was also included in the cast of the Klein play "The Daughters of Men" which was produced in Boston.

She made a tour of one of the Southern states in the "Strongheart" company and was the recipient of much social attention in that state. Failure to familiarize herself with the bell calls in one of the hotels caused her an embarrassing few moments once when an aunt called for her for a dinner engagement.

Kate had just arrived after a tiresome trip, and without noting printed instructions regarding "bells" signalled impatiently for service.

*(48) Yazoo Herald, Feb. 9, 1883; from the Corpus Christi.

In a few minutes a procession of bell boys gathered outside her door and knocked for admission. The first, deposited a pitcher of ice water; second, a glass of lemonade; third, bottle of beer; the fourth, set a high ball on the table. Protesting vigorously against turning her room into a miniature saloon, the spokesman assured her "you done ordered 'em missy". A perusal of bell ca'lls showed this to be a fact. Never-the-less all except the ice-water was returned to the bar and the leading lady with whom "strongheart" fell in love eight times a week went away with the relative for a few moments of recreation.

Kate McLaurin was the originator of the Bermuda Coiffure that became a vogue for a period, and thus she guided fashionable head dressing as well as provided entertainment for the lovers of the gay world.

After being an actress for ten years she then became a playwright of note. Among her works were the following: "Caught"--produced by Gustava Bloom in New York, Oct. 5, 1918; "Mr. Charles of Charleston"--presented by Mr. & Mrs. McCann & Co.; Smart Set and "Her Claim". *(49)

ADA MEADE

Ada Meade Saffron once a resident of Rialto Plantation had a daughter who became a Light Opera Star and toured the Southern States. She appeared once in Yazoo City in the then new Citizen's Opera House on Main Street shortly before its destruction in the 1904 fire. While in the city she was tendered a reception and tea by friends of her mother. Dropping part of her name she was known off and on the stage as simply Ada Meade. *(50)

*(49) From scrapbook of Mrs. Eliza Burrus Buck.

*(50) Interview with Mrs. I. H. Branwell.

VIOLA BURRUS READY

Gifted daughter of J. R. Burrus and Laurentina Phillips Burrus, and sister of J. R. and C. J. Burrus, and Eliza Burrus Buck was born and reared here. She received her education at the Wesleyan Female Institute, Staunton, Va., of which she was a graduate.

Viola Burrus was a woman of rare beauty, brilliance of mind and accomplishment and was the reigning belle of Yazoo City, where she passed her young womanhood until she married the late William McLaurin, nephew of ex-Gov. Anse McLaurin. They made their home at Benton for several years, afterwards returning to Yazoo City where her husband died leaving her with three children, Laurie, who died at an early age, Katie Lee, a successful playwright and author, and Major Will McLaurin of the U. S. Army, who lost his life in the World War.

Later she married Col. E.C. Ready of Arkansas and continued her study of music. She was a writer of newspaper articles, a professional critic of books and a noted musician, having sung on both the concert and operatic stages, and also over the radio. Her death (while living in California) brought to a close a varied and prominent career, and an unusual personality. *(51).

DRAMATIC ART INSTRUCTOR

Rebecca Blundell Roberts (Mrs. Joe D. Roberts), granddaughter of Wm. T. Pugh, pioneer lawyer, and daughter of ^{the late} Geo. P. Blundell, one of the most beloved physicians, was born and reared in the historical Pugh House.

A graduate of the New England Conservatory of Boston, and traveller abroad, she is versatile and very entertaining.

Rebecca Roberts has spoken at every place and on almost every occasion of importance in the county. She has appeared on programs at *(51). From newspaper clipping in E. B. Buck's scrap book.

Canton, Jackson and Vicksburg, also the Chataqua at Crystal Springs.

She has been a successful teacher of Dramatic Art for more than two decades besides rearing two children, Ella Pugh Roberts Jones of California, and Joe D. Roberts, M. D. (certified by the American Board of Atolaryngology Examiners in New York in 1936), associate of the Hurst Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital of Longview, Texas. *(52).

SALLIE C. BATTAILE

A former private school teacher of Yazoo, afterwards became a competent director of the comedy "The Old Deestrick Skule" for a quarter of a century or more. She successfully staged the farce in Knowville, Nashville, Atlanta, New Orleans and over the south.

At one time she served as the secretary of the Chautauqua Literary Circle. In appreciation of her services her picture and sketch appeared in one of Chautauqua Issues.

Sallie C. Battaile presented this entertainment on two different occasions in Yazoo City, once (between 1889-1904) at the Citizens Opera House on Main Street where "every chair was taken and a more appreciative audience never assembled in Yazoo City", to see prominent citizens in roles. The "Skule Master"; T. H. Campbell ("could not have been excelled"); "Mrs. Honey-suckle", Miss Addie McDonald ("was perfect"); "Committeemen", Messrs. E. Schaefer, D. R. Barnett, Ed Luke and E. A. Jackson ("dignified and no mistake in choosing them"). In the primary class were well known people, L. A. Antrum, A. M. Holmes, J. G. Williams, F. W. Battaile; Mesdames C. E. Holmes, L. Antrum, J. C. Henderson, and W. H. Stubblefield. Among the other schollars were Lena Henderson, Sallie Battaile, Agnes Everett, Mary North, Loulie Dyer, Rebecca Blundell, Annie Gassaway, Charlotte Kellogg, Letitia King, Belle Holmes; Mesdames Birdsall, Darrington, Lollie Hyatt, Lear, Lacey, *(52). Courtesy of Mrs. J. D. Roberts.

Williams; Messrs. D. Wolerstein, Dave Roberts, W. R. Hyatt, F. R. Birdsall, Bre Butler, N. Walton, Geo. Quekemeyer, Edwin R. Holmes, Harry Holt, Ben Exum, Sam Berry, Sam Johnston, Trent Eggleston, Edgar Swain and W. F. Stubblefield. *(53).

The second presentation of the Deestrick Skule was at the Yazoo Theatre on Washington Street, on Tuesday night Dec. 12th, 1933, with prominent citizens taking part in roles as follows: Teacher, Sallie Battaille; Trustees, R. R. Norquist, (Spokesman.), Mayor D. M. Love, Rev. E. R. Jones and Dr. R. E. Hawkins; Skollars, Lloyd Morris, E. G. Cortright (Water drinker.), Mrs. Alf. Handwerker and Edith Durell, (Twins) and Mrs. P. C. Williams; Stuttering Boy, Rezin Pepper; Lispering Girl, Helen Welch; Giggling Girl, Mary Elizabeth Darden; Cry Baby, Billy Crozier; Boy on Stick Horse, L. A. Magruder; Cowboys, Dave Wolerstein and Louis Linde; Bad Boy, Dudley Warren; Bad Girl, Teena Burrus; Mrs. Honeysuckle, Mrs. E. W. Armstrong; Mrs. Honeysuckle's two Children, Buddy, Marion Dongieux and Sissy, "Winky" Brickell (Mrs. Earl Brickell). *(54).

AMATEUR ACTORS

Among amateur actors playing on Memphis and Chicago stages were Georgia and Russell Brantley (daughter and son of George Brantley, a former merchant); Kathryn and Peter Pinkerton (children of Tullia Simmons Pinkerton Wall, skilled violinist). Kathryn once played in The Blue Mouse with a Chicago troupe at the Citizen Opera House on Main Street. *(55)

*(53). From old newspaper clipping and scrap book.

*(54). Yazoo Sentinel, December 12, 1933.

*(55). Notes from Mrs. J. M. Murphy.

"STUMP & SAPHO"

Joe B. Roberts, son of D. L. Roberts and Mamie Helloway Roberts, born and reared in Yazoo City, is the writer and producer of the Radio Skit "Stump & Sapho" which was first launched over station W.S.O.C., Gastonia, N. C.

His radio experiences are interesting, especially his initiation in this field, which started with imitations of the characters in "Amos n' Andy". He had planned to go on a charity program one night with another actor, and they were to imitate "Andy", "Amos", "The Kingfish", "Lightning" and "Brother Crawford". Something happened to his partner, that forced Roberts to act all five parts himself.

Encouraged by this initial success, he determined to write an act of his own using former Yazoo friends among whom were the late Kit Williams, Tom Harris and others, as types in a radio show called "Down Yonder", dealing with life in the mythical little town of Shadyside, Georgia. He sold the show in Gastonia, then again in Memphis where he ran it 282 nights over C.B.S. station (W.R.E.C) sponsored by a tooth paste company.

Then he wrote and produced another script show called "Stump & Sapho", a negro detective story which ran 84 times in Memphis sponsored by Bry's Department Store.

Both of the above shows have been sold over other stations and within the last three years (from 1933--1937) he has written and produced over 500 fifteen minute scripts. The average fifteen minute script show covers eight typewritten pages, and required from two to seven hours to write and get ready for production.

Joe B. Roberts takes all parts in these shows. During the summer of 1936 he wrote and produced two shows a day over W.S.P.A., Spartanburg, putting on one for a local bakery, and the other for a department store. However, he stated he would dislike to run over one show a day for a long period

of time owing to the fact it was too hard to think up plots.

The author recently made some electrical transcriptions in New York of both "Stump & Sapho" and "Down Yonder". His work has been passed as network quality by NBC, CBS and The Mutual Broadcasting Company, and he gave several auditions to such firms as Vick Chemical Company (in competition with Nelson Eddy), The Kellogg people, Makers of Listerine and others.

A picture of the author, used to advertise "Stump & Sapho", is included with this sketch. *(56)

MICHEAL O'SHA

Charles De Sha Gary, son of George Arthur Gary and Bertha Nelson Gary, was born in Yazoo City in 1909. He was educated in county and city schools, attended Copiah-Lincoln Jr. College; and served a year in the United States Navy. In 1926 he moved to Los Angeles, entered theatrical profession; contract and stock for M.G.M. (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer) Studios & Republic. In 1929 he appeared as Charles Gary with Percy Haswell (Mrs. George Fawcett) in "The Old Shoe"; in 1930 "In Between The Covers" with Hugh Allan.

His radio work included both R.F.A.C. and K.M.T.R., Master of Ceremony at Night Clubs in 1932.

He is now on the legitimate stage under the name of Michael O'Sha, where he created an outstanding success as "Tubbs" in "Censored" followed by "Green Grows the Lilacs"; "Teller of Tales" and "Laugh That Off".

In 1936 he married Thelma Connor, one of the Connor Twins of Ziegfield Follies, Movies, etc., who appears in Merlyn LeRoy's Warner Bro. production "Deep South".

At the present (March 1937) Charles Gary is appearing at Mayan Theatre in "The Wisdom Tooth".

*(56) Courtesy of Joe B. Roberts of Gastonia, N. C.

The father of this actor was born in Yazoo City, Jan. 1867 in the Gary home on Monroe Street, now known as the Blount home. His great, great grandmother was the Elizabeth Ponder Gary, real Daughter of the American Revolution, whose grave is in Glenwood Cemetery. In fact from both sides of the house there were Revolutionary soldiers because the mother of this boy was from a distinguished Texan family who also traced their ancestry through the militant English line. Then in later times her grandfather Capt. Albert Nelson was paymaster of the Confederate Navy as well as Captain on a gun boat on the Mississippi during the siege of Vicksburg. *(57)

BRADLEY ROBERTS

Bradley Roberts, stage name of Bradley Roberts Solomon, son of Mary Bethunia Roberts Solomon and grandson of the D. L. Roberts', was born in Yazoo City at the Roberts home on Yazoo Street.

Blessed with a rich baritone voice, the young man trained in New York City under the best instructors, and today is on the operatic stage with the prospects of a brilliant future. *(57')

*(57) Courtesy of Mrs. Bertha Nelson Gary, Hollywood, Calif., mother of Charles De Sha Gary.

*(57') Interviewed Mrs. Annie C. Ellis, notes from his grandmother and press clippings.

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

5. Miscellaneous:

WILLIAM G. HALL

A flexible, sparkling, but acrid writer of Yazoo County lived in the Sartia neighborhood and wrote of the pioneer inhabitants, who had emigrated there during 1830-40, from different states. The characters were pictured in a funny hyperbolized and satirical style and were widely read and enjoyed by all, save those sketched, or their families. Generally speaking they were of sterling integrity, industrious, thrifty, hospitable, patriotic, and pious. By clearing the virgin forests, and tilling the soil, they prospered from year to year. Many joined either the Methodist or Baptist Church, the only denominations of the county at the time. The forest abounded in deer, bear, panther as well as other wild animals, while the lakes and Yazoo River were filled with fish and alligators. In those days the pioneers were hunters, fishermen, and drinkers, and when "lubricated with booze" related exploits of their fierce encounters in field or on stream. These wonderful tales, William C. Hall reproduced in burlesque or caricature. Thus into their mouths he put Munchausen stories. He not only ridiculed the men, but also sometime even their wives and daughters. Bustles were in fashion and, "Hall related, as an actual occurrence" that a daughter while attending a camp meeting began to clasp her hands, shout and sing 'hallelujah! Hallelujah', but lo! suddenly ceased shouting and screamed affrightedly that a snake had climbed under her dress. The ladies gathered about to rescue her from the bite of a deadly reptile and when they thought they had the serpent in their grasp jerked out what proved to be a string of pork sausages. His description was so complete, the identity was recognized. Those figuring prominently in these articles became incensed, and Hall learning this moved to New Orleans. He was followed thither for an accounting, but not met. Shortly after the close of the Civil War, he returned to Yazoo and did meet his adversary, who threatened to attack him on the spot, but Hall asserted he could not fight on account of being

afflicted with rheumatism. A compromise was effected, the man departing in peace, because Hall vowed that if he were whipped he would write other pieces, but if left alone he would never write more about him. His sketches and articles were first published in the New Orleans True Delta, a paper with a wide circulation, and later issued in a booklet. William C. Hall died in Yazoo County. *(58)

DR. HENRY LEWIS

The author of a book, "Swamp Doctor," was a native of Ohio and an orphan, who came to Yazoo about 1840. At first he worked on a farm, near Yazoo City, as a laborer, and later studied medicine under Dr. Dorsey. "Swamp Doctor" was a series of humorous sketches in which the peculiarities, manners, habits and customs of his age were depicted. His work drew considerable attention and was widely circulated in the Yazoo-Mississippi Delta. Aside from his prose, he was a gifted writer of poetry. One of his poems was entitled "Dark Yazoo". Dr. Lewis left Yazoo City and settled elsewhere in the Delta to practice, and died at an early age. This writer was regarded by his contemporaries as a rarely gifted intellectual. *(59)

COL. HARRY GILMORE

"Col. Harry Gilmore, you must know, was quite an important character; and had served as cavalryman for four years in Lee's Army. He married Miss Minnie Strong and they were living with the Messrs. Strong on Scotland Plantation. Col. Gilmore frequently in passing our place on his numerous trips to and from Yazoo City, would stop to see us and entertain us in his jovial, pleasant way. He presented my brother-in-law with a copy of a book he

*(58) Robt. Bowman's "Contributions to Miss. Literature" in Hist. Soc. Papers.

*(59) " " " " "

The father of this actor was born in Yazoo City, Jan. 1867 in the Gary home on Monroe Street, now known as the Blount home. His great, great grandmother was the Elizabeth Ponder Gary, real Daughter of the American Revolution, whose grave is in Glenwood Cemetery. In fact from both sides of the house there were Revolutionary soldiers because the mother of this boy was from a distinguished Texan family who also traced their ancestry through the militant English line. Then in later times her grandfather Capt. Albert Nelson was paymaster of the Confederate Navy as well as Captain on a gun boat on the Mississippi during the siege of Vicksburg. *(57)

BRADLEY ROBERTS

Bradley Roberts, stage name of Bradley Roberts Solomon, son of Mary Bethunia Roberts Solomon and grandson of the D. L. Roberts', was born in Yazoo City at the Roberts home on Yazoo Street.

Blessed with a rich baritone voice, the young man trained in New York City under the best instructors, and today is on the operatic stage with the prospects of a brilliant future. *(57')

*(57) Courtesy of Mrs. Bertha Nelson Gary, Hollywood, Calif., mother of Charles De Sha Gary.

*(57') Interviewed Mrs. Annie C. Ellis, notes from his grandmother and press clippings.

5. Miscellaneous:

WILLIAM G. HALL

A flexile, sparkling, but acrid writer of Yazoo County lived in the Sartartia neighborhood and wrote of the pioneer inhabitants, who had emigrated there during 1830-40, from different states. The characters were pictured in a funny hyperbolized and satirical style and were widely read and enjoyed by all, save those sketched, or their families. Generally speaking they were of sterling integrity, industrious, thrifty, hospitable, patriotic, and pious. By clearing the virgin forests, and tilling the soil, they prospered from year to year. Many joined either the Methodist or Baptist Church, the only denominations of the county at the time. The forest abounded in deer, bear, panther as well as other wild animals, while the lakes and Yazoo River were filled with fish and alligators. In those days the pioneers were hunters, fishermen, and drinkers, and when "lubricated with booze" related exploits of their fierce encounters in field or on stream. These wonderful tales, William C. Hall reproduced in burlesque or caricature. Thus into their mouths he put Munchausen stories. He not only ridiculed the men, but also sometime even their wives and daughters. Bustles were in fashion and, "Hall related, as an actual occurrence" that a daughter while attending a camp meeting began to clasp her hands, shout and sing 'hallelujah! Hallelujah', but lo! suddenly ceased shouting and screamed affrightedly that a snake had climbed under her dress. The ladies gathered about to rescue her from the bite of a deadly reptile and when they thought they had the serpent in their grasp jerked out what proved to be a string of pork sausages. His description was so complete, the identity was recognized. Those figuring prominently in these articles became incensed, and Hall learning this moved to New Orleans. He was followed thither for an accounting, but not met. Shortly after the close of the Civil War, he returned to Yazoo and did meet his adversary, who threatened to attack him on the spot, but Hall asserted he could not fight on account of being

afflicted with rheumatism. A compromise was effected, the man departing in peace, because Hall vowed that if he were whipped he would write other pieces, but if left alone he would never write more about him. His sketches and articles were first published in the New Orleans True Delta, a paper with a wide circulation, and later issued in a booklet. William C. Hall died in Yazoo County. *(58)

DR. HENRY LEWIS

The author of a book, "Swamp Doctor," was a native of Ohio and an orphan, who came to Yazoo about 1840. At first he worked on a farm, near Yazoo City, as a laborer, and later studied medicine under Dr. Dorsey. "Swamp Doctor" was a series of humorous sketches in which the peculiarities, manners, habits and customs of his age were depicted. His work drew considerable attention and was widely circulated in the Yazoo-Mississippi Delta. Aside from his prose, he was a gifted writer of poetry. One of his poems was entitled "Dark Yazoo". Dr. Lewis left Yazoo City and settled elsewhere in the Delta to practice, and died at an early age. This writer was regarded by his contemporaries as a rarely gifted intellectual. *(59)

COL. HARRY GILMORE

"Col. Harry Gilmore, you must know, was quite an important character; and had served as cavalryman for four years in Lee's Army. He married Miss Minnie Strong and they were living with the Messrs. Strong on Scotland Plantation. Col. Gilmore frequently in passing our place on his numerous trips to and from Yazoo City, would stop to see us and entertain us in his jovial, pleasant way. He presented my brother-in-law with a copy of a book he

*(58) Robt. Bowman's "Contributions to Miss. Literature" in Hist. Soc. Papers.

*(59) " " " " "

wrote, "Four Years In the Saddle". Historically, it was correct, his style was rather bombastic and like the distinguished "Teddy", his favorite hero was "I".

I do not think the Gilmores remained longer than a year at "Scotland", but returned to Baltimore, his native city.

The mother of the Strong's (Mrs. Levi, I believe was her name) had bought Scotland for her sons that they might become cotton planters. The late Mr. Jasper Strong was a son of one of those brothers (Col. Chas. Strong). Trevanion Strong was the youngest of Chas. Strong's four sons. The property passed into Col. Gilruth's hands, I believe, or was it J. F. Powell's? The former owners were Mr. & Mrs. Milton Pickett. *(60)

JUDGE ROBERT MAYES

"Judge Robert Mayes compiled about 1856 a digest or synopsis of the laws of Moses showing that they were the fundamental principles of all civil and criminal law, as well as of all good government and of hygienic and physical science.

He also wrote a book on baptism, contending that immersion was the true Biblical theory. *(61)

BEVERLY CARRADINE

Beverly Carradine, a scholarly man possessed of various and remarkable talents, especially that of an ^{phenomenal} extraordinary memory and ^{extraordinary} phenomenal descriptive ability, was eminently fitted ^{for the several fields he so admirably filled professionally} as a prolific writer, a fluent speaker, and earnest preacher and evangelist.

He was born in 1845 at Bee Lake, near Yazoo City, in a lovely, old Southern plantation home which was unfortunately burned to the ground long ago. It was there he spent his boyhood. At the age of 15 years, he ran away

*(60) Yazoo Herald, Dec. 10, 1915. *Writings by Mr. P. Marsh*

*(61) Judge Robt. Bowman's "Yazoo's Contributions to Miss. Lit."

to join the Confederate Army, and served the last year of the war, a member of Wood's Cavalry troop.

Beverly Carradine studied law in youth, and was a graduate of the University of Mississippi, where he completed the four year course in two years. At the age of 21 years, he married Laura Reed, a daughter of the late Senator Thomas B. Reed of Mississippi.

Feeling that he was called to the ministry, he responded and held many important charges. It was while he was pastor of the Rayne Memorial Church in New Orleans that he was married the second time, to Modesta de Balle Burke a daughter of Glendy Burke of New Orleans. After serving this pastorate four years he was transferred to Carondelet St. Church (now called First Methodist Church of New Orleans). From there he went to Centenary Church, St. Louis. Thence he entered heart and soul in evangelistic work. He travelled extensively and the theme of one of his books "A Journey to Palestine" was based on his travels. Among other of his publications were "Golden Sheaves," "Jonah," "Pen Pictures," Pastoral Sketches," "Soul Help," "Heart Talks," "Sanctification," "The Second Blessing in Symbol," "The Lottery," "The Better Way," "The Old Man," "The Bottle," "Church Entertainment," "The Sanctified Life," and "Revival Sermons."

Beverly Carradine's writings deal with two remarkable things about human life; one, the human need of Divine Guidance and the reward of Divine Providence for righteous living; and the other, his ability to graphically pen sketch characters and places.

In 1929, Beverly Carradine died in Western Springs, a suburb of Chicago, at 84 years of age. *(62)

*(62) Information furnished by Mrs. W. V. Westbrook (formerly Virginia Carradine), the daughter of Beverly Carradine. She now lives at 11 Richmond Place, New Orleans, Louisiana.

MARY PICKETT MARSH

A daughter of the pioneer agriculturist Rufus King Pickett was born in 1840 and spent many happy days at Floddenfield, her ancestral home.

She was educated at Shelbyville, Ky. at a celebrated school of that day where she finished as valedictorian of her class. Her education was well rounded out, including literary, music and art studies.

At a very early age she married Dr. James I. Marsh of Natchez. Tragedy stalked her life and snatched him from her after a few short months of happiness. She was left with an infant son to provide for and with the ravages of war wiping out their once valuable and elegant home. Making use of her mental endowments she reared and educated this son.

For a number of years she was a columnist and her reminiscences on Yazoo County history, customs and times which appeared in local papers were most illuminating.

On Nov. 3rd, 1935 she passed from earth at the home of her son James I. Marsh at Norfolk, Va., at the age of 95 years.

The following excerpts are indicative of her style of writing:

"While many a lovely vision has passed away and many a sacred record shines, but in the moonlight of memory, yet very few of the pictures in the gallery of my young life have been obliterated, and often now in the twilight of life's evening the magic touch of some connecting link brings up before me form after form, with the intensity of a life-like presence. I thank God for these beautiful memory pictures that illuminate the shadows and clouds that hover around the aged."

"The day is nearly over, the sun is barely seen above the horizon, but his parting rays foretell a cheerful, bright tomorrow-----".

"Now, it grows towards 'blindman's hour,' and my poor hand needs rest. The clouds have disappeared, the air is fresh and sweet, with the tang of the sea air mingled with it. And now, Views of Progress, or some title

She left newspaper clippings; Mrs. Marsh's notes, 1915.

YAZOO COUNTY - 1975

"Darkness falls from the wing of
night,
As a feather wafted down from an
eagle in his flight."

We have found Mary Pickett Marsh's writings invaluable to us in the writing of this history. *(63).

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF HON. JULIUS CHRISTIAN ZELLER

You will find outline sketches of my life in the following:

Who's Who in America, (My name has appeared in it for 25 yrs)

Who's Who in Government, (1930 Edition,)

Who's Who in American Education, (1930 Edition.)

Mississippi The Heart of The South, Vol. IV. Pages 330-1-2, Biographical.

"Dr. J. C. Zeller for Congress", (Yazoo Sentinel and reprinted in Jackson Daily News.)

The only things that I have done approaching book compass are "Comparison of Denominational Forces in the Struggle for Religious Liberty in Virginia", (1904); "State Printing Plants", (1928); and a three act Drama entitled "The Way Out" done this Summer and about to be copyrighted.

Just what articles that I have written have appeared in print I cannot now recall, and it is impossible for me to verify them because my large library, undoubtedly the largest private library in Mississippi, is still stored in Mississippi against the day that I either return there to again take up my abode or strike my tent elsewhere for a permanency. My manuscripts and many materials that I had been collecting of one kind and another are still there, unless moisture, rats, mice or preying insects have been reducing them to disintegration, which may be the case.

Among my best known articles are "The High School Curriculum" printed in Northwest School Journal in 1913; "Views of Progress", or some title *(63). Mrs. Sue Mott; newspaper clippings; Mrs. Marsh's notes, 1915.

akin to that, in a special edition of the Yazoo Sentinel about 1915 or 1916; "A Decade of Progress" printed in a special edition of the Yazoo City Herald around 1920; "Distribution and not Production the Solution of Farm Problem" printed in Commercial Appeal, Yazoo Sentinel and Jackson Daily News sometime around 1925; "Consolidation of Consolidated Schools" appeared in part in Yazoo Sentinel in 1927. I am not certain of some of these dates. From time to time I wrote articles for all of the Yazoo and Jackson newspapers. I wrote several extensive articles on drainage, one of which I recall was entitled "Drain or Drown" and published in the Sentinel. In Illinois, as well as in Mississippi and elsewhere I wrote weekly articles for the newspapers. Some of them I wrote under nom de plumes, which even now I do not feel free to divulge, because the secret has been so well kept and to reveal it would be to let the cat out of the bag and prevent my further use of it.

I have also written some short stories, some of which have been printed, but I have neither copies nor titles at this time. I have dashed off a few poems as fancy struck me in the passing years. Some of the titles are "The Sea", "The Vagabond", "Immortality" and others. I have been too much of a man of affairs to write poetry and so tried to encourage my daughter Rachel to do it for the family, but occasionally I found myself bursting out into rhyme in the midst of public address. With me as with my daughter poetry was spontaneous, if at all. Of course my daughter can hark back to more poetry on her mother's side than on mine.

Of course I have written many lectures, essays, and articles of one kind and another. I never thought myself gifted with the pen and therefore never attempted anything extensive or presumptive, although I have been slowly collecting certain materials for years in the hope that some day the leisure would come to put them together. Strange to say I have done more

writing this year than for a long time. *(64).

SKETCH OF DR. J. C. ZELLER

He was born in Spring Bay, Woodford County, Illinois, on Dec. 15, 1871 son of John George Zeller and Caroline Winkler Zeller, both of Swiss descent. Until 15 years of age he attended Spring Bay Public School; and graduated from Northwestern University at Evanston Ill. in 1889 after a 2 years stay. Graduated in 1893 from the East Tennessee Wesleyan University, B. A. & Bachelor Oratory Degrees, Class valedictorian, University of Chicago, B. A., 1903; University of Chicago, D. D. in 1904; University of Chattanooga, M. A. in 1905, D. D. same institution in 1905; Illinois Wesleyan University, Doctor of Civil Law degree in 1910.

In 1893 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and served in Magnolia, Chebanse and Manteno, Ill. In 1904 he accepted the chair of philosophy and education in Illinois Wesleyan University which he held for five years. Then accepted the presidency of the University of Puget Sound, at Tacoma, Washington resigning that in 1914; spent sometime in graduate school of the University of Chicago before coming to Mississippi to live, settling on Zellaria Plantation. There in 1915 he organized the first consolidated school in Yazoo County. In 1919 the Zeller family moved into Yazoo City. "In response to a petition circulated by citizens of Yazoo City, he ran for the state senate and was elected by a large majority in the summer of 1919, in the face of strong opposition on the part of some of the oldest political factions in the county. The petition was largely due to the general welfare work Mr. Zeller had done in the County. In 1923 he was re-elected without opposition. He was a Four-Minute man, an enrolling officer, and a frequent speaker in connection with the Liberty Loan drives during the World War. He says: "I never lacked the fever, but when war came there always were great demands on me in the home service in *(64) Courtesy of Dr. J. C. Zeller.

support of the younger enlisted men."

On Jan. 1, 1895, in Mount Vernon, New York, Mr. Zeller married Alice Emma Bryant, daughter of Col. John E. and Emma Frances Spaulding Bryant of Atlanta, Georgia (same family as the poet William Cullen Bryant). To this union were born seven children, Miriam Irene Zeller Ogden; Dorothy Spaulding; Raymond Bryant; Margaret Louise; Rachel Elizabeth; Alice Caroline and Letitia Josephine. *(65).

JOHN DIMITRY

John Bull Smith Dimitry, or John Dimitry, as he usually signed his name, was the eldest son of Professor Alexander Dimitry. Born in Washington, D.C. Dec. 27, 1835, he was educated at College Hill, near Raymond, Miss. During his father's term as U. S. Minister to Nicaragua and Costa Rica he was Secretary of the legation. During the Civil War he served the Confederacy, first as a soldier in the Army of Tennessee, then as Chief Clerk of the Post Office Department, at Richmond.

In 1871 John Dimitry married Adelaide Stuart, a sister of Annie Elizabeth Stuart who was the wife of Judge R. B. Mayes. Until 1899 the Dimitrys spent their vacations which consisted of months at a time, in the Mayes' home. While in Yazoo County he was always busy writing articles or short stories for publication.

In 1874-76 he was Professor of English and French in Colegio Caldas, Barranquilla, U. S. of Colombia. He was, for seven years, dramatic and literary critic of the New Orleans Times. In 1881-89 he was editorially connected with the New York Mail and Express. His History and Geography of Louisiana (1877) was for many years a popular text book in the public schools of the State. His Atahulpa's Curtain (1888) is a semi-historical novel, treating mainly of the customs of the people of the United States of Colombia. A *(65). Mississippi The Heart of The South--Vol. IV. Pages 330-1-2.

later literary production of his was "The Queen's Letters", an historical drama in five acts.

John Dimitry died in New Orleans Sept. 7, 1901. In October 1904 his wife, Adelaide Stuart Dimitry, presented the B. S. Ricks Memorial Library with her husband's private library which consisted of 670 volumes, as a memorial to him. *(66).

CHARLES JOSEPH BURRUS (Representative)

C. J. Burrus an active and efficient member of the lower house of the Mississippi Legislature serving in 1900-1902-1908-1910 was generally recognized as a leader of that body. His policy was not to introduce bills and make long talks. He thought too many bills were introduced, and he sought to kill most of them, contending the best governed people are those that are governed the least. *(67).

He wrote occasionally for the newspaper and we quote "The Almighty Dollar", "The World's Prayer" printed in the Sentinel over his signature.

THE ALMIGHTY DOLLAR

The World's Prayer

Oh, Almighty Dollar, our acknowledged governor, preserver and benefactor, we desire to approach thee on this and every other occasion with that reverence which is due of superior excellence and the regard which shall ever be cherished for exalted greatness.

Almighty Dollar, without thee in the world we can do nothing, but with thee we can do all things. When sickness lays the paralyzing hands upon us thou cans't provide for us the tenderest nurses, and skilled physicians, and when the last struggle of mortality is over and we are being borne to the resting place of the dead, thou cans't provide a band of music and a military escort to accompany us thither, and at last, but not least, erect a

*(66). Miss Bettie Mayes' notes--niece.

*(67). Sentinel clippings and Eliza Buck's scrapbook.

magnificent monument over our grave with a living epitaph to perpetuate our memory. And while here in the misfortunes and temptations of life, we perhaps are accused of crime and brought before magistrates, thou Almighty Dollar cans't secure for us a feed lawyer, a bribed judge and a packed jury and go scot free.

Almighty Dollar, we pray thee in all thy decimal parts, for thou art altogether lovely and chief among ten thousand. In thy absence how gloomy and desolate the household.

Almighty Dollar, thou cans't adorn the gentlemen and feed the jackass, and when elections are to be carried thou art the most potent factor of politicians and demagogues and the umpire that decides the contest.

Almighty Dollar, thou shining face bespeaks thy wondrous power; in my pocket make thy resting place, I need thee every hour. *(68).

ALBERT MARTIN

The Reverend Dr. Albert Martin, rector of Trinity Episcopal Church for 28 years and author of two books entitled, "Talks On the Lord's Prayer," and "Little Journeys Into the Church," was the son of the minister of the gospel. He was educated at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn.

Dr. Martin was recognized as a leader among the ministers of his own state, and his reputation as such spread into other states. He had many notable deeds to his credit during his service to the church of Yazoo City. The building of the handsome edifice of worship destroyed by the cyclone of May 1933 was due to his untiring energy and efforts. After the big fire of May 1904, he had the honor of being the first to hold public worship in their new church after that disastrous event.

He was secretary of the Episcopal Diocese of Mississippi for several years and was editor and manager of the Church News, the official organ of *(68). From a scrapbook of Mrs. Eliza Burrus Buck.

YAZOO COUNTY - 1875

that body. He also took an active part in establishing All Saints College at Vicksburg and was deeply interested in the welfare of all the different organizations of the church.

Dr. Martin was happily married to Belle Holmes Martin, in June 1904 at her brother's home, Judge E. R. Holmes.

His last public talk was on National Defense Day August 12, 1924, and was a masterpiece of spiritual and patriotic appeal for loyalty to home, the church and the native land. He had planned to take part in the community meeting which followed shortly after that, but ill health prevented, and after a short illness he died around the first of Oct. 1924. *(69)

WALTER MARION CHANDLER

Walter Marion Chandler, a lawyer and author was born in Yazoo County, Mississippi Dec. 8, 1867. He was the son of the late King David and Mary Frances Harrison Chandler; was educated at University of Mississippi; Tulane University; University of Berlin and Heidelberg; University of Virginia; University of Michigan; L.L.B. University of Michigan, 1897. He travelled in Scotland, England, Belgium, Holland and Germany; never married. Cowboy and school teacher for several years in Texas; practiced at Dallas, Texas 1897-1900; served as 1st assistant to state's attorney, Dallas Col; lecturer, Texas--Colorado Chautauqua, summer of 1900; moved to New York and resumed practice, 1900. Lecturer and representative campaign speaker; member of 63d to 65th and 67th Congresses (1913-19 and 1921-23), 19th N.Y. District; author "The Trial of Jesus from a Lawyer's Standpoint" (2 vols.), 1908; "The Jew--a Tribute by a Gentile". His home was at 234 W. 103d St., New York, N.Y. He is also in "Who's Who in America" Vol. 14-1926-27. Died March 16, 1935. *(70)

*(69) Herald, Oct. 3, 1924.

*(70) Who's Who in America, Vol. 14-1926-27 page 440; Vol. 19-1936-37, page 522. Publisher, A.N. MARQUIS CO., Chicago, Ill.

ELIZA BURRUS BUCK

Eliza Burrus Lawrence-Buck, a former civic leader, organizer and philanthropist, is a writer of more than passing interest. For a number of years she (then, Mrs. J. H. Lawrence) wrote editorials and features for the Daily World, Helena, Arkansas, and her style while terse, concise and to the point was highly illuminating. In order to avoid publicity connected with her writing she would not appear in the newspaper office and used a cigar box nailed to an oak tree on her lawn as a depository for her contributions, which were collected by a negro porter and dispatched to the printing office.

She also contributed Shakesperian articles to the Epworth Era in Nashville, Tenn., but her first article appeared in the Commercial Appeal in Memphis, written when a young lady. A number of years later she was the Society Editor of The Plain Dealer, at Ackerman, Mississippi.

Eliza Burrus Buck is the daughter of a distinguished Yazoo Countian, the late J. R. Burrus, and was born here. She was highly educated, finishing in Tennessee, and among her early teachers in Yazoo was Fanny Andrews, the author.

After the passing of her first husband, she broke up her home at Mariana, Ark, and removed to Memphis. A few years thereafter she married E. E. Buck of Ackerman and lived there for the next ten years. Following his demise Eliza Burrus Buck returned to the scenes of her childhood to spend the evening glow with friends and relatives, and radiate happiness with her cheer and charm.

Always alert to shed advantages to those desirous of availing themselves of opportunities she donated 50 or 60 books, and some periodicals to the Parchman Penal Farm after reading their plea for edifying material. Another gift, 300 books, was the nucleus that founded the Library of Ackerman; further evidence of her desire to promote culture. There, during her admin-

istration as President of the Twentieth Century Club she taught the women much about parliamentary law and literature. She was successful in her campaign for building and maintenance of the highways through the town. The success of the Choctaw Country Fair program (women's part) was largely due to Eliza Buck who inspired her co-workers. *(71).

A notable distinction recently accredited this native daughter was the award in Hon. W. D. Jamieson's (an able lawyer in Washington, D. C. and author of "The Window Seat") contest for a literary gem of fifty words.

It is as follows: "Passing along the by way comes a fragrant whiff, yet I see no flowers--they are hidden in the tall grass. I enter some homes--the perfume of love pervades them. It is the subtle gentle spirit of women, mother or daughter, hiding self away in the service of others". *(72)

Eliza Buck's personality is summed up in the following excerpt from an old personal letter of an official in the high walk of life---"Friendships, associations, memories, all of them clean, wholesome and never-dying. You, well, in whatever mood I happened to be you were always a perfect foil. Wit, humor, logic, philosophy, history, poisy, politics, religion or what-not. There was never a dull moment. It maybe I am now out of contact somewhat, but I haven't really talked with a woman in years who was equal to the art of being intelligent without being stiff and prosaic, or versatile without being silly. How I have missed you all of these inexorable years."*(73)

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF HERSCHEL BRICKELL

I was born in Senatobia, Mississippi, September 13, 1889, the son of Henry Hampton Brickell and Lula Johns Harrison. My father's family settled in Yazoo County as early as 1820, coming there from South Carolina, while

*(71). Notes from Miss Stella Barren, Ackerman, Mississippi.

*(72). From press notes in the scrap book of Eliza Burrus Buck.

*(73). From Eliza Buck's scrap book.

my mother's people moved into North Mississippi from Virginia not long before the outbreak of the Civil War.

I was five when we came to Yazoo City to live, and had my entire education in the schools there, until I went to the University of Mississippi in 1906. From earliest childhood I was devoted to reading and my best records in school were always in English or the languages. At the University these early tastes continued to manifest themselves, and I was associated with the various University publications in different capacities from my sophomore year on.

Although I had a high average standing in my class and the highest in English throughout the four years, I failed to graduate from the University because I was never able to overcome Freshman mathematics. So I left with fifteen more units to my credit than I needed for a diploma, and my plans for teaching English changed, of necessity, to newspaper work.

In 1911 I started work on the Montgomery (Ala.) Advertiser as a cub reporter and was shortly promoted to sports editor. In 1912 I went to the Mobile (Ala.) Register as state news editor and remained there until 1915, when I became editor of the Pensacola (Fla.) News, a moribund daily which was put on its feet within a year and then sold to my deadliest political enemy in the community. I returned to Mobile where I served the Register and the News-Item in various capacities up to managing editor, resigning that position to become managing editor of the Jackson (Miss.) Daily News. I was there three years, part of time as editor-in-charge during the absence in war-time of Frederick Sullens. My own war service had been done during the Mexican Border trouble as a member of the Alabama National Guard, from which I was discharged because, while I liked army life, I couldn't digest the food. In short, I was sent home to die, but stubbornly refused.

In 1918 I married Norma Long of Jackson, and in the autumn of 1919 we

YAZOO COUNTY - ARTS

moved to New York, where, as it happened, both of us had long wanted to live. I also wanted to work on the old Evening Post, at the time the most distinguished newspaper in America, and had the good fortune to find an opening on the staff upon my first application. I served the paper as copy-reader, feature and editorial writer, etc., until 1923, when during a change of management and ownership, Allan Nevins, who had been writing the daily book column, resigned. I was appointed as his successor, as I had done a good many book reviews for the Literary Review, the book supplement of the paper.

Over the initials "H. B." I write this column "Books on Our Table", until 1926, acting as associate editor of the Literary Review also. Early that year my wife and I took a long leave of absence and studied and travelled in Europe, spending a good deal of time in Spain and losing our hearts completely to that country. After my return from this trip, I resumed the column over my full signature and wrote it every day until early 1928, when I went to Henry Holt and Company as general editor, where I remained five years, spending a great deal of the time in Europe in connection with acquiring American rights for the publication here of English and other foreign books.

In 1933, we took another leave and travelled widely in this country, especially in the South, I studied in Spain several months and visited many parts of the country I had not seen before. January 1, 1934 I returned to my daily column, which I am still writing.

During the time I was at Holt's, I wrote many reviews for the Herald Tribune and some for the New York Times. For ten years I was literary editor of the North American Review, to which I am still a regular contributor in its quarterly form, and I am at present literary editor of the Review of Reviews, my department there being known as The Literary Landscape, which I

took over from the North American. I have also written occasionally for the New York Times, my special fields being the literature of our own South and of Spain. I have a working knowledge of Spanish and French, and do a considerable amount of reading of Spanish books and manuscripts for various publishers. I have also written more about Spain than any other single subject and am far more interested in everything about the country than any other, except, of course, my own.

In 1935, after living very close to the center of things in New York City, first near Washington Square in Greenwich Village and later in Park Avenue near 57th street, we bought a small house and two acres near Ridgefield, Connecticut, and now spend eight or nine months a year there. Like most country people who live in the city and then move back to the country, I have developed a passion for gardening almost the equal of my love for Spain.

I have a library of some six thousand volumes, which is being added to steadily. It is reasonably complete in some subjects, except that people borrow all my best books and very rarely return them. I have asked that when I am dead it be recorded that my library does not so much represent my own literary tastes as it does the books my friends didn't care to borrow.

Reading a book a day has cut into my time for other things these last few years, but I still love music-- I was assistant critic on the Post for several years and heard the best-- and am especially enthusiastic over Mickey Mouse and the Four Marx brothers. I also like our Persian cats, Donny and Ronney, but the most intelligent pet I ever had was a little half-Siamese named Petey who survived one spring in the country and died the next winter in town; she was incredible, and so, say my friends, are some of the stories I tell about her.

As for literary tastes, I live among contemporary writers, many of whom remain good friends even when I don't think they are always good writers, and so had better not select my favorite novelist, biographer, etc., but I am safe in saying that I like Montaigne and Cervantes as well as anybody who ever wrote a book. My early love for poetry has been swamped in my work with other types of literature, but might be recovered, I suppose, although I know from experience that most modern poetry leaves me stone cold; it seems to me to lack both beauty and sense.

It has been a pleasure to act as a sort of Northern outpost for the Southern writers who have come along in such numbers during the past fifteen years or so. I have tried to be fair to them and also to their potential public, which some of them like and some do not.

My future plans are to go on reading so long as my eyes hold out and to have a better and bigger garden in Ridgefield each year. *(74).

REBECCA BLUNDELL

Rebecca Blundell, youngest daughter of ~~Frank H. Blundell~~ ^{Adeline Schaefer} and granddaughter of Colonel Emile T. Schaefer and Dr. George P. Blundell, Confederate Veteran, was born in Yazoo City, Mississippi, Jan. 11, 1917. She attended public school in Yazoo City and graduated from the Yazoo City High School in 1933. She studied music under ~~Mrs. Ina M. Crane~~ ^(Mrs. J. D. Roberts) and expression from Rebecca B. Roberts. She entered Belhaven College (Jackson, Miss.) in 1933 where she has been a constant honor student and outstanding in dramatics. As editor of Belhaven's Kinetoscope she has done unique work with the college annual. Rebecca will receive her A. B. degree in 1936--after which she hopes to enter the field of radio work. *(75).

*(74) Courtesy of the writer.

*(75) Notes contributed by Julia Blundell, sister.

MUSE DAVIS

J. Muse Davis was born in St. Francisville, Louisiana, in 1904. He finished high school at Moorhead, then went to L. S. U. one year, and to Mississippi State for 3 years where he finished in 1927. For the last few years he has been writing articles for the Field and Stream magazine. At present he is employed by the Yazoo Sentinel as linotype operator. *(76)

LIST OF ARTICLES, DESCRIPTION, AND PUBLICATION DATES

- written by MUSE DAVIS
- "BOGLAND STRATEGY"--feature article on hunting the Wilson snipe, published in September issue Field & Stream, 1932.
- "BASS AND BAITCASTING"--technical, two-part article on bass fishing with artificial bait, published May and June issues Field & Stream, 1935.
- "GAMINS OF THE SWAMP"--feature article on squirrel hunting, published Field & Stream July 1936.
- "SQUIRRELS AND THE .22"--semi-technical article on rifle hunting for squirrels. Accepted and paid for Oct. 23, 1935 by Field & Stream. Not yet published.
- "TO TAKE BIG BASS"--semi-technical on advanced work with artificial bait for black bass, published June issue Field & Stream, 1936.
- "DOSS PICKS A PLUG"--feature story on bass fishing with humorous slant. Bought and paid for by Field & Stream February 3, 1936. Not yet published.
- "ON WYEMOUTH LAKE"--feature story on duck shooting with mixed excitement and humor. Accepted and paid for by Field & Stream August 7, 1936. Not yet published.
- "NOTES ON GETTING LOST"--technical article on woodsmanship. Accepted and paid for by Field & Stream July 22, 1936. Not yet published.

*(76). Notes contributed by Mrs. Muse Davis.

"ENIGMA OF THE SWIFT WATER"--Informative article on fishing for white bass. Accepted and paid for by Field & Stream March 1936. Not yet published.

Contributed to article by late Mr. Ray Schrenkeisen, associate editor Field & Stream, on diamondback rattlesnake appearing Field & Stream 1929.

HARRIS DICKSON

Dickson, Harris, author, lawyer; born in Yazoo City in the old Murdoch House which formerly stood behind the present Chapman Drug Store. # (77) He was born July 21, 1868, son of T. H. and Harriett E. (Hardenstein) Dickson; as an infant he was taken by his parents to Madison County, where they resided until 1873, when they removed to Vicksburg. # (78). His early education was the common school education at Meridian and Vicksburg, Mississippi. Attended summer class, 1891 University of Virginia. L.L.B., Columbian (now George Washington) University, 1894. Married Madelaine L. Metcalf, of Louisville, Ky. April 24, 1906. Children--Elizabeth, Madelaine. Private secretary to Andrew Price. Member Congress 1893-94; in law practice at Vicksburg since 1896; Judge Municipal Court, Vicksburg, 1905-07. Democrat War Cor. in France for Collier's Weekly, 1917. Clubs: Country, Elks (Vicksburg); National Press, Army and Navy (Washington); The Players (New York); Boston (New Orleans). Author: "The Black Wolf's Breed", 1899; "The Siege of Lady Resolute", 1902; "She That Hesitates," 1903; "The Ravanel", 1905; "The Duke of Devil-May-Care", 1905; "Gabrielle", "Transgressor", 1906; "Old Reliable", 1912; "Sunlover Sam" stories, 1912; "Coffin Club" stories, 1913; "The House of Luck", 1917; "Unpopular History of U. S. ", 1917; "An Oldfashioned Senator", 1925; numerous special articles and fiction for leading magazines. Home,--Vicksburg, Mississippi. # (79)

* (77). Note furnished by Mrs. Sue Mott. * (78). Interviewed Major McGuire. * (79). Who's Who in America, Vol. 15, Page 646--1928-29; edited by A.N. Marquis. Publishers--A. N. Marquis Co.

COL. GARNETT ANDREWS

Author of Andrews' "Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Mississippi" (1884), served as a Representative in the Mississippi Legislature 1880-81.

Col. Andrews was the son of Judge Garnett Andrews and Annulet Ball, born May 15th, 1837 in Wilkes County, Ga.; died of heart trouble May 16th, 1903 and buried in Washington, Wilkes County, Ga., in the family burial plot. He was educated at the Washington Male Academy and the University of Georgia, and was admitted to the Bar in 1857. Married Aug. 23rd, 1867, Rosalie Champe Beirne, daughter of Col. Andrew Beirne, of Monroe County, W. Va. Children:

Rosalie Champe Beirne, b., 1868. d., 1871.	
Garnett	b., Sept. 15, 1870.
George Beirne	b., 1873, d., 1874
Champe Seabury	b., 1876, d., Feb. 1936
Andrew Beirne	b., Jan. 1878
Arnold Elzy	b., 1880, D., 1881
Oliver Burnside	b., July 23, 1882.

Right after the war, Col. Andrews settled at Yazoo City to look after some land owned and left by his father, Judge Garnett Andrews.

Here he practised law, and around 1880 he took in a firm of young lawyers, "Barnett and Williams". This firm was then known as "Andrews, Barnett and Williams" until Col. Andrews removal to Chattanooga on account of the health of his wife and children, previously having lost two children from Malaria and Pneumonia.

Col. Andrews' son, Garnett, recalls some of his father's activities in Yazoo County. At that time they were twenty-five miles from a railroad and had to reach Yazoo by stage from Vaughan Station or boat from Vicksburg.

Hotel accommodations were nil and on one or two occasions, when the Bar of Mississippi met at Yazoo City, Col. Andrews entertained members. Among those recalled were Money, Chalmers (both Judge Chalmers and General Chalmers), Walthall, Governor Stones and other equally prominent in the State.

Quoting the son: "My Father was the Captain and head of the Yazoo Rifles, a Military Company that was called out quite frequently to defend the jail, when lynchings were imminent, and he also defended and prosecuted some quite famous criminal cases in Yazoo. I remember one of them was Dick Russel; another was a negro named Tobe Bell, that he had hung, who murdered a Doctor Williams, down near Satartia.

Dr. Moore, Dr. McCormick and Dr. Dunn were the leading physicians in Yazoo at that time, and my father's best friends were R. C. Shepherd, W. R. Craig or W. C. Craig, Hugh Craig, A. F. Gardner, Mr. Dougherty who was an insurance man, J. W. Champlain, who afterwards moved to Cleveland, Ohio; the Hyatt Bros., DeLess, Ellis Bros., Montgomery, Cuzac, Blankenship, Gilruth, Hungerland, Sam Griffin, the husband of Helen McCormick Griffin, Ben Ricks, a planter was another good friend. I recall the Eppersons and the Reddings, Judge Bowman, another lawyer was our next door neighbor. Wash Gibbs, afterwards Congressman was a great friend of my father, though I think considerably younger.

My Father was a very strong man, quite athletic, a very fearless man. I don't think he feared God, man or Devil, a man of very high integrity and sense of honor, and a very strict disciplinarian with his children.

I think my Father was head of the K. K. K. when it was first organized and before it degenerated into an organization for carrying out personal grievances. He was also very active in running out the carpet baggers and I remember the principal carpet bagger was named Morgan who married a negro

woman, lived across from the Court House and had several children by her. After they ran him out he wrote my Father to clear up his financial affairs, which my Father did, and remitted him the proceeds.

There was a negro there named Foote, who looked more like an Indian in his complexion than a negro. He was a very fearless man and I think was guilty of shooting down the Poseys as they passed down Main Street in Yazoo City one day. Foote was Internal Revenue Collector, if I recall. They jailed him and I think they shot him between the bars of the jail, but only after he had put up a pretty good fight, put a towel under the handle of a sad iron and swung it at one of the mob and split open his skull, but I think the man lived.

At the various times that we had yellow fever in that county, my Father would take his family to my Mother's old home up in Virginia where we refugeed, but one year we drove thru the country and could not get any further than French Camp, somewhere between Kosciusko and Clarksdale, when my brother, Champe, was taken with a bad attack of swamp fever and we had to stay there all Summer, could not get out of the state. We had driven thru in private conveyances."

Col. Andrews was elected Mayor of Chattanooga and was very prominent in political and legal circles during his life time in Tennessee. *(80)

KATE BARRETT-LINK

Kate Olive Levy Barrett, writer, poet and accomplished musician orphaned in early years, was reared in Yazoo City by an Aunt (Mrs. Miles) and married William Barrett, who was killed near Yazoo City during the Civil War, leaving her with four children (two girls and two boys) to rear and educate.

*(80) Courtesy of Hon. Garnett Andrews, son of Col. Garnett Andrews.

After the close of war she married John Link (a brother of Hannah Link Richardson) and they had three children.

Kate Barrett-Link played both the piano and guitar, and sang exceptionally well also. She not only understood music, but was an excellent instructor, teaching piano for a number of years.

She was highly connected, her father was a prominent surgeon and physician, who served with distinction during the Civil War; Lewis Levy was a brother and Laura Levy Lombard, a sister.

When the yellow fever epidemic swept the country in 1878, Kate Barrett-Link was a victim to its ravages. *(81)

"THE CITY OF YAZOO"

"We read in ancient story
Of cities rich and grand,
Crowned with historic glory,
The fairest in the land.

Whose steeples proud and lofty
Tower upward to the sky.
And glistening fountains murmur.
A soothing lullaby.

Where statues pale are gleaming
Mid paintings old and rare.
A world of beauty seeming,
Cities beyond compare.

*(81) Interviewed Mrs. Hannah Link Richardson.

But I turn from all their splendor.

And all their beauties blaze.

A tribute sweet to render

In words of heart felt praise.

To a quiet little village

Where hearts beat warm and true

And a welcome ever greets me,

In the City of Yazoo"

Kate Link. *(82)

PLAYWRIGHT

Annola Priestly, (Mrs. Chas. W. McWillie) was born and reared in Yazoo City. She graduated at Sophie Newcomb College, New Orleans with a Masters degree in music, and gave evidence as a writer when she arranged and wrote in blank verse a play in her Junior year which was produced in New Orleans with great success. **(1)

May H. Bridgers
Yazoo Co. Supv.
Historical Research
Project # 2985
4/8/37

*(82) Courtesy of Mrs. Hannah Link Richardson.
**(1) Notes courtesy of Olive Beamon.

"ROMANCE OF HOY"

W. A. Henry, Jr., attorney at law, enjoys writing for past time. One of his stories "Romance of Hoy" appeared in a June or July issue, 1902 or 1903, of The Saturday Evening News. *(1)

INDIAN LEGEND

Katherine Fontaine (Mrs. Lamar Fontaine) was a short story writer. Among those she wrote was an Indian Legend which was published several years ago. *(2)

"THE THIRD DAY"

Ruth Campbell, Yazoo's only woman at the bar is another of the legal clan who derives pure pleasure and relaxation from writing. She has been a fortunate winner in contests, receiving a hundred dollars (\$100.00) a few years ago for a few choice lines on "Old Gold Cigarettes".

During leisure moments she has devoted time to a novel entitled "The Third Day" dealing with life on Mars. This she hopes to publish at a future day. *(3)

*(1) Mrs. Annie Ellis interviewed the writer.

*(2) Interviewed Mrs. E. L. Brown.

*(3) Interviewed the writer.

B. MUSIC

YAZOO IN THE MUSIC WORLD

by Major McGuire.

In writing of the musical talent and musical organizations of Yazoo City, we shall not attempt to cover a space of time more than 60 years past--1876-1936. Beginning at that period, probably the late J. E. Gwinner deserves credit for inaugurating a brass band--he at that time operating a novelty store here, carrying all kinds of string instruments along with his stock of wares; the late Geo. J. King, his father and other relatives were also skilled musicians and furnished music for dancers, civic celebrations and religious gatherings. Geo. J. King presided as organist in the Catholic church up until his death several years ago, and was violinist of note.

Following the Gwinner Band, Sol and Dave Wolerstien organized the Yazoo City Silver Cornet Band of some 20 members. This organization gained national recognition under Sol Wolerstien's leadership and won the State championship at Vicksburg in 1885. Professor Bayersdorffer of New Orleans was conductor of this band for a brief period. The membership consisted of the Wolerstiens, Geo. Thompson, Alton Hammond, Geo. Quekemeyer, John Housmann, W. T. Hegman, Bob Epperson, Chas. Collins, Capt. Clark, E. P. Swain, E. H. Kelly, P. B. Powell, Geo. King, et al.; all perhaps, having passed away except Sol and Dave Wolerstien. The band disrupted in 1885, Sol going to New York City, where he now resides, and conducted an orchestra there for many years; Dave is present Secretary of the Yazoo Chamber of Commerce, and a few years ago he and his beloved wife celebrated their golden wedding.

About 1890 T. J. Little of Talledega, Ala., came to the city and revived

the musical spirit. Some of the Wolerstien outfit joined this band--including Geo. Thompson, Bob Epperson, J. W. Stout, Bob Sorrells, J. B. Devoto, Chas. King, Chris. Hennick, Sr., Alton Deck, Fred Schmitt, Claude Dunn, H. Asher, Geo. Spengler, E. H. Luke, the Frenkle Bros. and J. C. Hollingsworth. This organization continued in effect many years--changing conductors after Little as follows: McDonald, an Eb cornet player of national repute, took the band for the 1894 commencement exercises at Ole Miss in Oxford. This engagement gave Yazoo City's outfit a wide reputation, and the privilege of playing Hall's "Tenth Regiment March" on a phonograph record--which is still in vogue. McDonald was an all-round musician--playing anything from a Jew's Harp to a calliope. At one time he lead "Old John Spruceby's Band"--touring the U. S.

After McDonald came Ralston, Roth, Gunard, and Prof. Weber. The latter was a clarinetist of few equals--holding first chair with Sousa's band ere coming to Yazoo. He was also a composer and arranger of music. Under Weber's instructions the talent was developed in Yazoo. Henry Rings, now of Canton, W. E. Crumvine of Birmingham, T. H. Robertson, Albert Hegman, Calhoun Swayze, gave color to the Reed Section. T. A. Mauch and "Acker Did It" augmented the lead, and Leon Asher held the E. tuba. Prof. Weber left the band in the hands of Geo. Thompson, Mauch, Hegman, Asher, Stout, McGuire, D. Wolerstien, Rings, W. B. Stinson, an ex-leader of the Canton Band, came into the organization about 1920, when it was offered the National Guard Post as Regimental Band 155th Infantry. About this time Leo, M. Underwood--a leader of Circus bands--came to Yazoo City, and he was engaged as conductor of the Military outfit. He was a magnificent Bb Cornet Soloist, and delighted in assisting the choirs of the various churches here. After him came C. Worley, who was warrant officer of the 6th Engineer's Band. He was

Assignment #16

an excellent performer, and during his musical career has tutored many "budding musicians". M. J. McGuire, principal musician in the 5th U. S. Vol. Inf. Band during the Spanish-American War, was made warrant officer in the Yazoo Unit. He played cornet or baritone as the occasion demanded. Wagner followed Worley, but only for a short while. J. G. Leonard came in 1924 and took charge of the band, but left the following year. He now has school bands at Newton, Lake and other Mississippi towns. At present the city is bandless, except for the High School Band under the guidance of J. S. Fisher, who has made excellent progress with the boys and girls. Prof. Wm. Deal of Greenwood organized the school band 3 years ago. The M.N.G. Band lost its equipment here by fire about 10 years ago, and the Musical Unit is now stationed at Clinton, with Prof. McKay as warrant officer.

The town's brass band being dissolved, Albert Hegman assembled a saxophone sextet a few years ago which made rapid strides, but disbanded soon after reaching its zenith. Its members were Hegman, John Troy, Sam Griffin, Chas. Collins, John King, Kropp.

Bill Kropp organized a dance and jazz orchestra 6 years ago, and it created applause and commendation whenever and wherever it played. But business interfered with its activities. Our town is now dependant upon the High School for music. During the Wolerstien, Webber, Underwood, Worley, Leonard regimes the weekly open-air concerts were eagerly looked forward to and largely attended.

Talent has always been available in Yazoo City in voice, string or wind instruments. In 1890 the Misses Magruder came here to teach piano and voice with fine results; Mrs. Ina Martin Crane and Mrs. Nina Hays McGuire have developed much talent here; Mrs. Miller Brickell, St. Clara's Academy, Mrs. Ione Bardwell, the Turner Sisters, Miss Olive Beamon, Mrs. Belle Holmes Martin, Miss Lizzie Hoover, Mrs. Gray Hudson, Misses Rosa and Corinne Wolerstien, all deserve credit for putting Yazoo City on the musical map.

Assignment #16

Yet with all this home and imported talent Yazoo City never boasted a real symphony orchestra. *(83)

**At this writing the aforementioned Dave Wolerstien is deceased.

a. Piano & c. Organ

LAURA O. G. HENLEY

Laura O. Grafton Henley, pianist, wife of Dr. John Henley, was not only a talented musician, but also taught music in Yazoo City in the early part of 1860. Laura Henley, an orphan, was reared by her Aunt, Mary I. Miller (better known as Polly Miller). *(84)

ELIZABETH PEAS-THOMPSON

Elizabeth Dubrell Peas-Thompson, a very skilled musician was a native Kentuckian and came to Yazoo City as the wife of Dr. H. H. Peas a practicing physician. They had only one child, a son.

After Dr. Peas death this gifted woman married Nollie Thompson a prominent citizen, and they reared an influential family, among whom were Geo. H. Thompson, Clothier and Mattie Thompson Edwards for years Yazoo Librarian. Their home was the present J. A. Bardwell home on Monroe Street and a seat of culture.

Elizabeth Thompson's (Mrs. Nollie Thompson) music enlivened the social functions of her day, and she was always in demand as an entertainer in the '70' and '80'. *(85)

*(83) Written by Major McGuire.

*(84) Mrs. Annie C. Ellis interviewed Mrs. Sue Mott.

*(85) From notes of Mrs. M. P. Marsh and interviews with Mrs. N. A. Mott; also Martha Davis, great-granddaughter of Mrs. Nollie Thompson.

LUCY KIDD BUSHMAN

Lucy Kidd, a niece of Dr. H. B. Kidd, taught music in Yazoo during the 70'. She married H. W. Bushman, a photographer who was a Presbyterian, and thereafter she played the organ in the mornings for her own church, Methodist, and at evening played for the Presbyterian Church. *(86)

ELIZA SMITH WILKINSON

In the 60' Eliza Smith came to Benton, Miss. from Galveston, Texas to teach music, and there married Dr. Benjamin Wilkinson, a brother of Judge E. C. Wilkinson. She was not only a musical instructor, but also a composer. *(87)

CONCERT PLAYER

Sallie Kidd Holt, (Mrs. Joe Holt), pianist and vocalist, was a daughter of Dr. H. B. Kidd and Lucy Thornton Kidd and begun her musical career at the age of four years under Kate Barrett.

She became skilled in the art and toured the large cities on concert programs. *(88)

MUSIC INSTRUCTORS

Among others who enjoyed a large patronage in the 80' over a period of time in the county were Henrietta Chambers at Satartia and of Yazoo City Lou Mangum Dyer (Mrs. Charlie Dyer); in the 90' Mary North Wilson, Lydia

*(86) Interviewed Mrs. N. A. Mott.

*(87) Interview of Mrs. Eliza Crozier Hudson.

*(88) Interview with Mrs. N. A. Mott.

McLaurin Dunn (Mrs. R. L. Dunn); Mary Stribling Lightcap (Mrs. T. M. Lightcap); and in the 1900' Nannie Day Exum (Mrs. Wendell Priestley) also of Yazoo City. Another Satartia teacher was Gertrude Warren Newman (Mrs. A. B. Newman). *(89)

DAISY BEDWELL LOVE

Daisy Bedwell Love (Mrs. F. J. Love), pianist and organist, daughter of Samuel Green Bedwell and Mollie Whitman Bedwell, was born and reared in Yazoo City. Her early education was in the city school, and later she attended The North Texas Female College (Kidd-Key), Sherman, Texas where she also studied music at that Conservatory. The head of this school Lucy Thornton Kidd, a musician, was a close friend of the mother of this sketch, and a widow of a one time prominent Yazoo City physician. After Dr. Kidd's death, his widow became matron of Whitworth College, later going to N. T. F. C. at Sherman which she eventually purchased and operated. There she married Bishop Key and the school was henceforth called Kidd-Key.

As an accompanist or soloist Daisy Love has few equals. For seven years she was the organist of the Episcopal Church at the time the choir was composed of Annie Wright Duncan (Mrs. J. M. Duncan), soprano; Emma Crane Barnwell (Mrs. S. E. Barnwell), alto; George Butterworth, tenor and Dr. O. B. Hilsin, bass--which was considered one of the best in the state.

For the past thirty years Daisy Bedwell Love has been alternate organist (with Ina M. Crane) of the Presbyterian Church. *(90)

INA MARTIN CRANE

Ina Martin Crane, organist and pianist attended the Cincinnati College of Music. She studied under R. Huntington Woodman well known song writer of

*(89) Interviews with Mrs. J. C. Newman, Mrs. N. A. Mott and Mrs. Eliza Crozier Hudson.

*(90) Interviews with Mrs. F. J. Love and Mrs. N. A. Mott.

Assignment #16

New York City. Did Lecture recital work at Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y. Later studied pedagogy under Mrs. Crosby Adams, Chicago. When abroad in 1910, took a course in Music Appreciation. She holds exempt Music Teacher's license in State of Mississippi. *(91)

J. G. HOLMES

James Garrett Holmes, son of C. E. and Katie Holmes, although born in Sidon, Miss., August 3, 1883 moved with the family to Yazoo City when quite young.

At a very early age he took lessons on the violin from an itinerant teacher. Under the supervision of his sister Bell Holmes Martin, he studied both piano and organ music and became a proficient organist. He was the assistant organist at the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and for a number of years organist at the Episcopal Church in Yazoo City.

In June 1901 he graduated from the public school in Yazoo City, and attended the University of Sewanee, Tenn. where he took up the study of law. He graduated from that institution in 1905.

Then he continued his studies at the University of Mississippi, from which he graduated in 1907.

J. G. Holmes immediately began the practice of law in partnership with his brother, E. R. Holmes. The firm, being styled Holmes and Holmes continued under this title until 1918 when E. R. Holmes was appointed Federal Judge; since then it is J. G. Holmes, Attorney at Law.

J. G. Holmes has served as City Attorney since 1912. Fraternities: Delta Tau Delta; member of State Bar Association, and a member of the Episcopal Church.

Has never entered politics but devotes his entire time to the practice
*(91) Ina Martin Crane's notes.

Assignment #16

of law. He was happily married to Elsie Elliott and they have two very interesting daughters, Elsie who received the Flag in Washington, D. C. for the Junior Red Cross in April, 1935, and Mary Ann who also even in tender years affiliates with Junior activities. *(92)

LIZZIE HOOVER

Lizzie Hoover began the study of music at a very young age. Continuing through High School--entered Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga. for piano, organ. Later studied straight organ work at the Chicago Musical Conservatory, and organ picture work--with several Chicago organists, and was organist in theatres. Also studied piano music in Chicago--and Belhaven College. Has for a long number of years been organist at the Methodist Church and teacher of piano music. *(93)

FRANCES LOVE RAINER

Frances Love Rainer (Mrs. Charles G. Rainer), daughter of Frank J. Love and Daisy Bedwell Love, was born in Yazoo City Jan. 28th, 1914. She received her education in the Yazoo City schools and All Saints College at Vicksburg, Miss.

She studied music locally under Ethel Weir Tabb and Ina M. Crane, and later finished under Anna Peek Robertson at All Saints Conservatory.

Besides giving a number of piano recitals and doing concert work, she has broadcasted over both the N.B.C. and Columbia networks. In 1932 she broadcasted in a duo piano number with Enoch Walton in Memphis (W.M.C.) in "Music From The Masters" program. She was also on the air there as "The Girl from Dixie" in popular music. Other air stations on whose program she

*(92) Interview with J. G. Holmes.
*(93) Lizzie Hoover's notes.

Assignment #16

performed included Vicksburg (W.Q.B.C.), Jackson (W.J.D.X.), Monroe (Hotel Francis) and Shreveport (Washington Youree Hotel).

Owing to her rare touch, genuine melody and technical skill her music always allures an audience and holds them in rapt attention. *(94)

ZELMA WEIR COPELAND

Zelma Weir Copeland (Mrs. Clyde Copeland) daughter of Charles E. Weir and Mamie Wesling Weir was a skilled musician both as a pianist and organist and her programs while organist of the Yazoo Theatre was a feature as well as the Movies. *(95)

JOSEPHINE ALLEN TROY

A daughter of Dr. and Mrs. C. L. Allen was another accomplished musician and from musical background. Her father, a tenor singer, was a skilled trombonist and a member of the Methodist Church Choir, as was her mother whose sweet voice blended with the singers in songs of praise. Josephine Allen was once an organist at the Yazoo Theater prior to the "talkies".

Her musical education was under the supervision of Adolph Steuperman at Memphis, Tennessee. *(96)

KATIE BELL HOLMES

Katie Bell Holmes, a natural musician, is descended from the lines of musicians on both sides of her family. Her maternal grandmother Mattie Eggleston Payne, until recent months when bereavement account of the passing

*(94) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love.

*(95) Interviewed Mrs. M. J. McGuire.

*(96) Interviewed Mrs. H. C. Simmons and Mrs. John Troy.

Assignment #16

of her husband (Andrew Miller Payne) and companion of half a century stilled her voice, appeared constantly in duets with her daughter Annie Payne Estes (Mrs. Charles Estes) as well as chorus.

Her paternal aunt, Belle Martin Holmes, pianist, organist and composer; her father, Herbert Holmes, baritone singer, her mother, Ethel Payne Holmes (violinist) brother, Herbert Holmes of orchestra fame, brother Miller, singer and member of Yazoo High School Band, performer on several instruments and Malcolm Montgomery a cousin and orchestra director each have derived joy from this young artists skill and accompaniment.

For the past three and a half years Katie Bell Holmes has studied at the Conservatory at the University of Mississippi where she will have the degree of Music conferred on her in June of 1937.

One of her senior recital features will be the rendition of Bach's Concerto on a concert grand piano accompanied by Ruth McNeil, instructor at a console pipe organ.

Recitals are by no means new to this musician. She appeared locally with Frances Love (Mrs. Charles Rainer) in a duo piano program, and has broadcasted from W.M.C., Memphis studio. *(97)

CALVIN DEAN BEAIRD

"Callie" Beaird (Mrs. J. J. Beaird), an accomplished pianist and organist graciously presided at the organ of the Methodist Church while Lizzie Hoover was studying at the Chicago Conservatory.

She was the accompanist for a number of the Woman's Club programs; and also for her daughter Fredeen, on the violin, who was alike a proficient pianist. *(98)

*(97) Interviewed Mrs. Herbert Holmes (Mother), and Mrs. F. J. Love.
*(98) From interview with Mrs. H. T. Barrier, daughter.

MARGARITA PARDO MORRIS

"Margie" Morris (Mrs. Lloyd Earl Morris) ex-president of the Woman's Club is a gifted pianist and organist, and a Belhaven graduate of Dramatic Art. She has been an instructress of the last mentioned culture for several years.

Margarita Pardo was born in Tampico, Mexico of Spanish descent. At the age of 5 months her mother died with yellow fever, and when she was 5 years old she was brought to Mississippi and reared by her foster parents the F. B. Patons at McComb and Seminary.

On May 21st, 1921 she married Lloyd Earl Morris, and they have a daughter Jean Ortiz Morris, named for her maternal grandmother, who is gifted in both music and art. At the age of 15, Jean, a very clever cartoonist, is on the staff of the Yazoo High School Flashlight. *(99)

HENRIETTA HANNERBERG DUNN

Henrietta Hannerberg Dunn (Mrs. C. M. Dunn) was a musician of high repute, and the rhythmic notes from her nimble fingers enlivened many a dance, skating party and social gathering.

She was also an expert dancer and gave lessons to the lovers of the Terpsichorean Art. *(100)

OTHER PIPE ORGANISTS

Mary Kennard Pepper (Mrs. N. H. Pepper), the late Effie Richardson Harper (wife of Dr. H. N. Harper, Rouston, La.); May Pierce Kelly, Evelyn H. Simmons (Mrs. H. C. Simmons); Antoinette Weber (Mrs. Harry Herbert), *(99) From interview with Mrs. A. L. Morris, mother of Lloyd Earl Morris. *(100) Interview with Mrs. N. A. Mott.

Helen Cummings, Helon Graeber Powell (Mrs. C. J. Powell, Jr.), Nannette Taylor Emery and W. F. Holmes, Jr. are among other Yazoo pipe organist. *(101)

b. Violin

IONE HAYES BARDWELL

The high lights in the musical career of this gifted artist began with her study of violin at the age of six years under the direction of Dr. Claude Rader of Kansas City, Missouri.

After two years under him a move to Council Bluffs, Iowa necessitated a change of teachers and Professor Max Bowmaster of Omaha, Nebraska had charge of musical advancement for two years. During residence in Council Bluffs played much in public--at Clubs, Lodges, in both cities.

From Iowa she and family moved south where she continued her study under Sisters of Notre Dame where she attended school until graduation in 1913. In the last two summers of school at convent attended Bush Temple Conservatory in Chicago as pupil of Guy Hubert Woodard. During the early years following study at Chatawa played several engagements in Chautauqua in Columbia, Mo. After graduation she taught for years 1914-15 at Donohoe School of Music in McComb. Spent next 2 years in St. Louis, Mo. studying under Lichtenstein and doing professional playing in city with occasional engagements in other cities.

While in St. Louis she featured in numbers with operatic stars, and also in concert orchestral numbers. Also there and in nearby towns she appeared in group trios, singly, and with an ensemble of cello, pianist, and vocals. Her musical career started at such a tender age she could not tune her own instrument.

*(101) Interview with Mrs. H. C. Simmons, Annie C. Ellis and Mrs. N. A. Mott.

Assignment #16

Ione Hayes Bardwell, when playing, enters heart and soul into her music. Her poise has always been remarkable, even in catastrophe. On one occasion while playing the gut of the tail piece broke making quite an explosion as the bridge fell. The concert master in the orchestra pit handed his violin to the artist who finished on his instrument.

Her execution of violin music was so masterful and so distinctly her own that notwithstanding the fact that she was disguised and masked in colonial costume at a George Washington extravaganza, she was instantly recognized by her master teacher who waved in acknowledgment and approbation.

Owing to illness of her mother she canceled engagements in Michigan and returned home. Moved to Yazoo City in 1918. For year previous to her move gave Red Cross Concerts and taught in Canton. During World War gave Red Cross concerts with operatic tenor of Chicago, Ward Pound, who did his part in the war by singing in all theaters in Europe.

Taught 2 years in Yazoo City studying in summers under Leon Sametime at Chicago Musical College. In 1919 she appeared in concerts at State College and Columbus, also armistice celebrations in Yazoo City under American Legion--John S. Williams, speaker. She married in 1920, and has done nothing of professional nature since. Since then she has appeared on radio programs in Chamber of Commerce talent over WJDX. She has also played for high school and grammar school graduation exercises. *(102)

GEO. KING AND HIS STRADIVARIUS

Geo. King was given violin instruction by his father Lewis King, at an early age was a proficient violinist. Lewis King was a noted instructor on several instruments. He left in possession of Geo. King a valuable violin

*(102) Notes from Mrs. J. G. Hayes, mother of Ione Hayes Bardwell.

Assignment #16

3/4 size with this inscription burned inside the back, "Antonius Stradivarius Cremonenfia" (Faciebal) Anno-1716. It is now in possession of his neice Rosa Lynch Loving (Mrs. James Loving). At the age of 13 Geo. King was organist for the Catholic Church and played continuously until his death Nov. 13, 1927 at the age of 71. *(103)

OTHER VIOLINIST

Other violinist were Harry D. Priestley, Dr. J. S. McWilliams, Marguerite Weber, Martha Bennett, Helen Young, Ella Mae King, Joe Stout and Margaret McGraw. *(104)

d. Other Instruments: SAMUEL U. DILLEY, ARTISAN

Samuel U. Dilley, Phoenix, Miss., constructed an instrument in 1832 which was patterned from a similar one in New York of a German make. He made this from measurements taken while examining the original, and it is now in possession of his grandson Norman Dilley who plays by ear. The instrument is played with pick like a mandolin but it is held like a guitar. The music is quaint with volume. *(105)

OTHER INSTRUMENT PLAYERS

James Vincent, trombone; George Pomeroy Bean, saxophone; Edmund Montgomery, Xylophone; Malcolm Montgomery, saxophone; Miller Payne Holmes, saxophone and clarinet, baritone singer; Edgar Martin Crane, saxophone. *(105')

e. Voice:

NINA HAYES MCGUIRE KLINKER

Nina Hayes McGuire Klinker (Mrs. J. H. Klinker) began her study of piano when six years of age under Miss Daisy Dunbar of Puckville, Missouri.

Moved to Council Bluffs and studied under Professor Thixton. Did some club and concert work while in Council Bluffs.

She moved south and continued her study of piano under Sister of

*(103) Interviewed Mrs. James Loving. *(104) Interviewed Mrs. H. C. Simmons. *(105) Interviewed Mrs. Campbell Guion. *(105') Interviewed Mrs. Herbert Holmes and Mrs. Annie C. Ellis.

YAZOO COUNTY - MUSIC

Assignment #16

Notre Dame. Graduated in piano and harmony at convent in 1912. Began study of voice under Madam Justine Wagner at Bush Temple Conservatory, Chicago, in summer of 1912-13. Went to St. Louis in fall of 1915, remaining until 1917. Studied under Glenn Lee, tenor, of that city and was his accompanist during stay there. Followed professional career in piano and voice during that period of time. During 1917-18 gave Red Cross Concerts in various points in South and taught piano and voice in Canton. Moved to Yazoo City in June 1918. Taught voice and piano three years in that city, studying vocal under Enrado Sacerdote of Chicago Musical College during summers.

Married in 1921. During her residence in Port Arthur Texas she directed the biggest choir in city, 70 voices in chorus, took active leadership in musical movements, in Port Arthur and Beaumont. Did radio work in Beaumont. During one Music Week Celebration she presented "The Messiah" with assistance of picked voices from choirs of both cities. During these years she studied under Ellison Van Hoose, noted operatic coach located in Houston, Texas and attended Master Class of Maestro Yeatman Griffith, held in Beaumont during his tour from West Coast. She later took intensive course of study under Griffith in his New York Studio. During her residence in New York she sang in Columbia University choirs and chorus. From 29-35 Nina Hayes McGuire was active in musical circles of Yazoo City, being director of Presbyterian Church Choir and conducting school of piano and voice. She developed many lovely voices among her young clientele and did much toward furthering musical culture in Yazoo City.

Since Feb. 1936 Mrs. Klinker has lived in Huntington Park California where she has already identified herself with Musical Organizations and is continuing her vocal study under Yeatman Griffith who is taking few picked students during his winter residence in Los Angeles. *(106)

*(106) Courtesy of Mrs. J. G. McGuire.

Assignment #16

RAYNER REID NORQUIST

R. R. Norquist, baritone singer, son of Andrew A. Norquist and Lela Rivers Norquist, was born at Lexington, Mississippi, December 17, 1885. His boyhood was spent in Carrollton, Miss., and he was educated at Millsaps College, Jackson, Miss. (L.L.B. 1908).

Since May 5, 1908 he has practiced law in Yazoo City. He was City Judge of Yazoo City 1912-1913; and County Attorney of Yazoo County 1913-1920.

Other affiliations and activities were:

Methodist Fraternities: Kappa Sigma, Mason, Elk.

Civic Activities

Board of Trustees Yazoo City Public Schools (president)

Board of Trustees Yazoo Library Association

Board of Trustees King's Daughters Hospital

Board of Trustees Yazoo City Methodist Church (Chairman)

Board of Stewards Yazoo City Methodist Church (past President)

Teacher of Men's Bible Class Yazoo City Methodist Church

Chamber of Commerce Yazoo County (past President)

Yazoo City Kiwanis Club (past President)

Yazoo Country Club (past President)

Boy Scouts (past Chairman Court of Honor)

Yazoo County Red Cross, etc., etc.

Music

Studied under Prof. Chas. Snow, Nashville, Tenn.

Manager Millsaps Glee Club 1907-8

Member Millsaps Quartette 1907-8

Member Yazoo City Methodist Choir since 1908

Director Yazoo City Methodist Choir 1913-15

Solos at forty-some-odd weddings

Solos at innumerable funerals.

His golden voice has alike delighted, cheered and consoled countless thousands over the state. *(107)

HINMAN FAMILY

Frank P. Hinman, bass singer and wife Minerva McCoy Hinman, pianist and vocalist (alto) had one of the most musical families in the entire county. Their four sons Munsen, Preston, Hunley and John composed the Hinman Brothers Quartet and were always in demand in the musical world locally and otherwise. The oldest daughter Lucy was a most accomplished pianist, and the younger daughter Ada was also gifted in this line.

The family was always accommodating in church and community music. *(108)

OLIVE BEAMON

Olive Beamon, born and reared in Yazoo City, had the fortunate advantage of the very best musical training, studying with noted teachers and artists of this country and Europe. First, she studied in Cincinnati, Ohio, under B. W. Foley and Edwin Glover. Later she went to New York and continued work under noted baritone Gwylam Miles, Henry Savage, Isadore Luckstone, and for some years A. Y. Cornell. She also studied and completed courses at College of Music in Chicago under Herbert Witherspoon and Robert Schmitz. The study of piano was earnestly carried on with the vocal under master teachers Richard McClanahan, Londall, Smith of Atlanta and others. For years this cultured woman filled both choir and concert positions.

Olive Beamon became a member of the faculty of the University of
 *(107) Notes courtesy of daughter, Helena Norquist.
 *(108) Interviewed with Mrs. N. A. Mott and Mrs. M. J. McGuire.

Assignment #16

Miami, Fla., as teacher of piano and harmony in 1925, and at the present time (1937) is still serving in this capacity. *(109)

LYRIC SOPRANO

Katherine Talley West (Mrs. H. Y. West), vocalist and violinist is not only a devotee of the art but is from a musical family.

Since 1930 she has directed the Methodist Church Choir, and does solo work in both church and social circles.

She received her musical education in Chicago and Cincinnati, and each year returns to study for a period of time under master instructors. *(110)

ELIZABETH WORKMAN WALLACE CROOK

Blessed with an unusually sweet soprano voice Elizabeth Wallace Crook (Mrs. Ralph Crook, Jr.) availed herself of the privilege of cultivating her natural talent and studied at Coker College, Hartsville, S. C.

During the years spent in Yazoo City she has affiliated with both the Methodist and Presbyterian Church Choirs, and has contributed largely to musical entertainment in the community as a whole. *(111)

VOCALIST AND ACCOMPANIST

For several years prior to her removal from Yazoo City Katie Denio Russell-Pugh (Mrs. Joe S. Pugh) contributed much pleasure to the religious and social circles with her music. She was both a gifted singer and pianist, often playing her own accompaniment. *(112)

*(109) Notes from Olive Beamon.
 *(110) Interviewed Mrs. H. Y. West.
 *(111) Interviewed Mrs. J. A. Bardwell, Jr. and Mrs. R. W. Crook.
 *(112) Interviewed Mrs. T. M. Lightcap.

COLLINS FAMILY

Florence Hegman Collins (Mrs. Charlie A. Collins) has a contralto voice and received her instruction at St. Clara's Academy under Sister Emerentia. Her daughter, Julia Collins, a lyric soprano, and son, Charles Collins, bass, studied under Nina Hays McGuire. Billy Collins, bass, is receiving instructions under this talented mother.

The sweet voices of this musical family lend melody to the Catholic Church Choir and community programs. *(113)

MARY MARTHA EDWARDS

Descended from the founder of Forest Home Academy, more familiarly known as Mrs. Cox School for girls, Mary Edwards inherited many of her maternal great-great-grandmother's gifts. Her education was received in city schools and at L. S. U. (Louisiana State University). She is an accomplished musician, vocalist and is a director of Recreational Activities. *(114)

JONAS PATRICK EDWARDS, JR.

J. P. Edwards, Jr., 2nd tenor, is also a saxophone player. He studied under Prof. Deal and W. J. Kropp.

His paternal great-grandmother (Mrs. Nollie Thompson) was a distinguished musician of her day; his mother, Mary Elliott Edwards, and sister, Mary Martha, enjoy the ability to both play and sing. *(115)

CONTRALTO SINGER

Katherine Hays is a contralto singer of more than passing notice.

- *(113) Interviewed Florence Hegman Collins.
- *(114) Interviewed Mary Martha Edwards.
- *(115) Interviewed Mary Martha Edwards.

After graduating from the High School in 1934, she attended Ward Belmont 1934-35-36, and in the Fall of 1936 entered the Julliard School of Music in New York City to pursue the study of voice.

Her maternal grandmother Maude Moore Craig (Mrs. T. H. Craig) was a vocalist, and her sweet soprano supported the choir of the Presbyterian Church for many years, as did her Aunt Nannie Moore Warren (Mrs. N. E. Warren) with her splendid alto. *(116)

OTHER SINGERS

Soprano: Lillian Fromhertz Swayze, Mamie Weslin Weir (Mrs. C. E. Weir), Mrs. Charlie Price (mezzo soprano), Eula James Calhoun (Mrs. Robt. Calhoun, lyric soprano), Omie Parker (Mrs. J. W. Parker), Mrs. H. D. Barber, Mrs. W. D. McCalip, Frances Cadenhead Palmer, Belle Griffin Love (Mrs. D. M. Love), Annie Payne Estes (Mrs. C. E. Estes), Lydia Courts Holley (Mrs. F. C. Holley), Margaret Devoto Loccayano, Amy Wise Permenter, Janie Posey Steinriede and Lillian Elliott McComb (Mrs. Kemper McComb).

Alto: Mary Boccaletti, Mrs. R. B. Wilson, Mrs. E. E. Bean, Mrs. A. M. Payne, and Frances Brame.

Tenor: Charlie Rawls, E. E. Palmer, Albert Spengler, Jack Middleton, David Wilson, C. J. Powell, Jr., Will Jenne and "Buck" Steinriede.

Bass: A. S. Lynch and E. J. Ferris.

Baritone: Jim Ferris, Lee Gibbs and A. B. Kelley, Jr. *(117)

f. Composers:

H. W. BAYERSDORFFER

Professor H. W. Bayersdorffer composed a rare gem in the way of music, the "D" Waltz. This charming waltz was dedicated to his bachelor friend, F.

*(116) Interviewed Mrs. Harry Hays.

*(117) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love and Mrs. Annie C. Ellis.

YAZOO COUNTY - MUSIC

Assignment #16

H. Nierman. Its animating passages exhilarate the soul even as the best wine of the vintage exalts the spirits of the weary; while its tender ones are as full of sweetness as the flowers of Hymettus. *(118)

DER HARFEGASANG

During the 80's Charles A. Floyd, pianist and composer, was an instructor of music in Yazoo City. He made a number of friends here, among whom was Charlie Crane, and one of his beautiful compositions Der Harfegasang (The Harp Song) was dedicated to this lover of music by Floyd. *(119)

BELL MARTIN HOLMES

Bell Martin Holmes, gifted daughter of C. E. and Katie Bell Holmes, sister of Judge E. R. Holmes, Charles E. Holmes, Jr., J. G. Holmes, Will H. Holmes and Herbert Holmes, and wife of the Reverend Albert Martin, was born in Yazoo City in October 1873.

A natural lover of music she composed a piece of music "Yazoo Waltz" at the age of 12.

After graduating from the public school, she finished her musical training at the Cincinnati Conservatory in 1897.

She was organist at the Episcopal Church for a number of years, and her death removed an admired woman from the community. *(120)

CATHERINE KENNARD OLDEN

This accomplished poet, pianist and musical composer was born in Yazoo City around 1875, but spent her childhood in Port Gibson with her grand-

*(118) Taken from Herald, March 1, 1878.

*(119) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love.

*(120) Interview with J. G. Holmes.

Assignment #16

parents Col. and Mrs. J. L. Kennard, and was educated there. After finishing at the College there she attended Whitworth College one year studying music.

At an early age she married Edgar G. Olden and has since made her home in Yazoo City. Interested in civic and social affairs she frequently played solos or served as accompanist for vocalists at recitals. During the war also wrote a number of poems, some of which have been put to music; some were published in local and Port Gibson papers. Her inspiration for verse came through an invitation from the Ladies Aid Society requesting the response in rhyme. The reply was so clever it was published by the friend.

She kept her music and poetry up until the death of her husband nine years ago. *(121)

g. Indian Music: As far as we have found, there is no Indian music in Yazoo Co.

h. Negro Folk Songs and Spirituals:

There are no negro folk songs and spirituals of especial importance in our county. The only negro music that has received any mention is the Glee Club of the negro public school.

This club is under the leadership of Ruth Taylor Baker who was educated at Tougaloo College. There are 4 types of voices in the club; 15 sopranos, 10 altos, 8 tenors, and 5 bass. They sing spirituals, semi-classics and light classics. *(122)

2 Bands and orchestras:

TORCH LIGHT CONCERTS

Much credit is due J. E. Gwinner for the development of musical talent in Yazoo City during the 80'.

*(121) Interview with Catherine K. Olden.

*(122) Interview with N. D. Taylor.

He was a skilled violinist as well as performer of wind instruments and not only advocated open air concerts, but used the grounds of his home, which were lighted by the flare of torches, for the reception of the players and audience.

The Gwinner home, now owned by R. B. Wilson, was also once the home of Viola Burrus McLaurin, another distinguished citizen. *(123)

WILSON ORCHESTRA

Henry Wilson and Mary O'Neil Wilson were the parents of twelve children, Sam, Pauline, Mabel, Rob, Joe, Frank, Lizzie, Minnie, Lois, Jim, Claude and Ralph.

Eight of these were very musical and trained by their father, a violinist, to play the mandolin, guitar, flute and violin, who also transcribed their music.

The Wilson Orchestra was alike a joy to themselves and countryside as they played for dances frequently in the 80's. *(124)

"HERBIE" HOLMES AND HIS MISSISSIPPIANS

"Herbie" Holmes, singer and orchestra leader of distinction, is a son of Herbert Holmes and Ethel Payne Holmes. He received his education in the city schools, University of Florida, and University of Mississippi, and to a major extent on his own merit, having won a scholarship in music two years in succession.

His radio career was heightened by being a guest artist of Eddie Cantor in New York, and as a guest star of Joe Sanders' program at Chicago, and becoming a member of the M.C.A. (Music Corporation of America). He has broadcasted over the N.B.C. red and blue networks, the Columbia, and The World Broadcasting systems. *(125)

*(123) Interviewed Mrs. J. D. Roberts.

*(124) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love.

*(125) Interviewed Mrs. Ethel Payne Holmes.

3. Public School Music:

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE YAZOO CITY

HIGH SCHOOL BAND

There had always been a need for a band in the Yazoo City High School, but no attempt had been made to organize one until Mr. Koonce, the present superintendent of the school, became interested in organizing one. During the session of '32-'33, Mr. Koonce announced in assembly that all students interested in joining the band must turn their names in to the office. No one from the Main St. School turned in his name, and a very few from high school did so.

This lack of enthusiasm was so discouraging that nothing more was done until a survey was made in the summer of '33. A meeting was held in the High School Auditorium in August. The meeting was attended by three adults and two students.

In the fall of '33, the school bought two or three instruments, including a bass drum. Mr. Deal, later the band director, made an agreement with a company for 22 instruments, which would in turn be rented to the members of the band. Mr. Deal also had charge of the selection of the instruments. The members who rented the instruments were to pay \$4.50 monthly. The band was not under Mr. Deal's direction then; he merely was giving friendly assistance.

Under the direction of Mr. Robinson, who came to the school in the winter of '34, the band had their first practice in a classroom at the Main Street School. This was only a temporary practice room until something better was available. The first public appearance of the band was to play before the students at the Main Street School. The band gave their first concert at the Main Street School, also, in the fall of '34. On the latter

Assignment #16

occasion they played the various numbers which they expected to play in the band contest to be held that year at Greenwood, Mississippi. In the late spring of '34, they attended this band contest, where they took part in the playing and marching contests, although they, as yet, had no uniforms. They failed to place in the finals.

At this time there were about 22 or 23 students in the band. Mr. Deal assumed the responsibility of directing the band in the beginning of the summer of 1934. The band played some at the football games in the fall of '34, but they didn't march any that year. They also played some at the Yazoo County Fair under the direction of Mr. Kropp. They gave the first concert for which admission charges were made on February 20, 1935.

The uniforms for the band were bought in April, 1935. They were designed and the color scheme worked out by a salesman of the company from which they were bought. The money to pay for the uniforms consisted the proceeds from various concerts and donations. Several clubs and organizations were most generous in their donations to the band. They also had a tag day on which nearly one hundred dollars was collected.

The band went to the contest at Jackson, Mississippi, in May, 1935.

In the fall of '35, Mr. J. S. Fisher, an enthusiastic graduate of L. S. U., took over the direction of the band. In the fall of that year the band began marching and giving similar entertainment at the half of the football games. The band gave a concert at the Yazoo Theater on March 5, 1936 and another at the Louise High School Auditorium on April 23, 1936. At these concerts, the band played the pieces they intended to play in the next contest. They went to another contest at Jackson in the last spring of '36. They entered in class B and placed excellent in playing and good in marching. In May, 1936, the band went to the Cotton Carnival at Memphis. The school chartered two buses in which to make the trip. They remained in Memphis two days. The

Assignment #16

band members were given rooms and meals free of charge.

In the fall the band made all the trips with the football team and played for one or two outside games. Throughout its existence the band has played occasionally in assembly meetings at the High School. On October 1, 1936, the band gave a concert at the Main Street School. It has taken part frequently in home parades. In December of '36, the band went to Greenwood to take part in a Christmas parade with about 20 other bands. The band will attend its fourth contest in the fall of 1937. This contest will be held in Jackson also.

The band has made wonderful progress under excellent direction in its short history. *(126)

*(126) Courtesy of J. S. Fisher, director of the band.

YAZOO CITY HIGH SCHOOL GLEE CLUB

In 1933 public music as a formal subject was discontinued in the Yazoo City High School curriculum and a girls' Glee Club organized.

In 1934 the membership privilege was extended to include boys who were interested in music and singing. The Club numbered about 40 members, singing four part choruses. A girls' chorus of thirty voices and a boys' quartet entered the Platform Events Contest of the Middle Mississippi District.

In 1935, the glee club, again composed of boys and girls, sent a girls' chorus and a girls' quartet to the district contest.

The chorus consisting of 42 voices won first place, the quartet won third place.

In 1936, two glee clubs were formed, a boys' club of 16 members, and a girls' club of 36 members. In the Middle Mississippi Contests, the girls' chorus won second place, the girls' quartet won fifth place.

The boys' Glee Club increased to 21 members in 1937. The Girls' Glee Club was limited to 29. Each club meets for only thirty minutes each week, so little time has been devoted to vocal technique. Since 1934 the glee clubs have been under the direction of Margaret Hester. *(127)

THE COLORED GLEE CLUB

The Glee Club of the Yazoo City School No. 2, composed of twenty four, (Male and female), is the only High School chorus that has been given an opportunity to broadcast their programs. They have broadcasted each year for five years 1933-1937, inclusive over W.J.D.X. at Jackson, Mississippi.

Their last program was presented on the 19th of February, 1937, and reflected credit to instructor and students. *(128)

*(127) Notes from Margaret Hester.

*(128) Interview with Prof. N. D. Taylor.

C. Painting

1. List Artists:

MRS. C. F. EMERY

Mrs. C. F. Emery was a finished artist and her paintings were much admired. The Emerys' came to Yazoo from Missouri buying a home on the corner of Madison and Ward St. Charlie F. Emery was a contract painter. This talented woman's china painting was much in demand. *(129)

ARTISTS

In spite of the fact that gallery or museum artist have not been produced in Yazoo County, there have been many who have sketched in crayon and sepia, drawn and produced in oils and water colors creditable work. Among whom were Georgia Frances Devlin (painted until 80 yrs. of age), Julia Devlin Gilruth, Georgia Gilruth Mounger, Mary Pickett Marsh, Mabel Craven, who taught art, Sallie Cooper Lear (Mrs. Jno. Lear) a teacher of both music and art for several years at Franklinton, La.; Stella Blackwell Redding, Frances Cogburn, a teacher and her daughter Cecile, more than ordinarily talented; L. M. Herbison, Louise H. Roberts (Mrs. H. D. Roberts), Katie Hamel, Lucy Henderson, Mamie Exum, Maggie Steinriede, Mittie Golden Manning, Mrs. Joe Ward, Lillian Sorrells Blair, instructor; Katie Montgomery Swain (Mrs. Paul Swain), Gladys Gilruth Wilburn (Mrs. G. P. Wilburn), Mary Payne Montgomery (Mrs. M. B. Montgomery), John Troy, Helena Mosely, J. S. Wise, Laurie Lightcap Stigler (Mrs. Louis Stigler), Mary Elizabeth Middleton, J. T. Montgomery, Jr., Wilma Bradley, Mary Leila Bradley, Nick Roberts and Mary Stribling Stigler gives evidence of a skilled designer and will study to that end. *(130)

CHINA PAINTERS

Annie K. Dent, Nettie Hamel, Francis Parker Stubblefield (Mrs. C. F. Stubblefield) Katie Montgomery Swain (Mrs. E. P. Swain). *(131)

*(129) Annie C. Ellis interviewed Mrs. Sue Mott. *(130) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love and Mrs. Sue Mott. *(131) Interviewed Mrs. E. P. Swain and Annie K. Dent.

COMMERCIAL & SIGN PAINTERS

Ben Walton (deceased), L. D. Corey (deceased), Carl Kinard, Robert Young, Lawrence Kennard, cartoonist, Carl Summerfield, cartoonist, Preston Young, Elmer Morris and Clayborne Stricklin.

Dudley Smith, etcher and cartoonist, studied in Kalamazoo, Mich. *(132)

SKILLED PENSMAN

Major Lamar Fontaine was very skillful with a pen. He was known to have written the "Ten Commandments", the "Apostles' Creed" and the "Lord's Prayer" inside the space of a silver dime. In 1884 he wrote an account of his trip to Vicksburg as the bearer of caps and dispatches during the siege of that city on one side of a common postal card, containing 7300 words, and the writing was so plain that it could be read with the naked eye. The postal card was about 3 inches, wide and 5 inches long. This account, graphic from start to finish, was printed in the Mississippian, in brevier type and filled six columns of solid matter, covering the space of 2½ inches wide and 9 feet 8 inches long. The postal card was framed and hung in the Mississippian office, where it was seen by a number of people and afterwards forwarded to the cotton centennial in New Orleans. *(133)

"A CURIOSITY OF LITERATURE"

Through the courtesy of Robert M. McKay of McKay & Figures, well-known lawyers of Columbia, Tenn., The Tennessee Historical Society received a curio. It was a postal card on which Maj. Lamar Fontaine had written 4,086 words, in Gothic capitals the history of the poem "All Quiet Along The Potomac", a short history of the battle of Leesburg, "and comments on the

*(132) Interviewed Mrs. Morris Bridgers, Mrs. H. C. Simmons and Mrs. Geo. Smith.

*(133) From a press clipping in the Lamar Fontaine scrap book.

histories that are circulating in our schools".

Below is quoted the Recording Secretary's acknowledgement of the remarkable pen production: *(134)

"Maj. Fontaine's Postal Card Heard From.

Rooms Tenn. Historical Soc'y,

Nashville, Sept. 14, 1884.

To Maj. Lamar Fontaine:

The Tennessee Historical Society takes pleasure in acknowledging the receipt from you of the wonderful postal card written by you containing 4,086 words. It is a great feat to write more than 400 words on the back of a common postal card, and were it not that we have the card in our possession and see it with our own eyes, we would scarcely believe such a thing possible. The writing is so close that we cannot read it with the naked eye, but a magnifying glass will bring it out distinctly enough. We need not say to you that the Tennessee Historical Society highly appreciates your talent, and your kindness in letting us have this postal card, which must have cost you considerable labor. We consider it one of the most wonderful feats of the pen on record, and we shall take special care of this work of art, received through the hands of Robt. M. McKay, Esq., of Columbia, Tenn. We thank you sincerely for such a valuable contribution to our archives, and as a gift to said society. You will please accept their thanks for this expression of your interest in the objects of their Institution. Very respectfully,

Anson Nelson, Rec. Sec.

J. A. Cartwright, Cor. Sec." *(135)

*(134) From a press clipping.

*(135) Copied from Lamar Fontaines' Scrap Book.

HAND CARVED HORN

Mamie Goldsmith Morford (Mrs. Wm. Morford) has in her possession a hunting horn on which the craftsman, H. W. Bayerdorffer, cut a picture of himself that was a most striking reproduction of physical features; and also that of a dog running a rabbit thereon. *(136)

2. Old Portraits and Rare PaintingsJOHN SHARP WILLIAMS' PORTRAIT

Mary Sharp Williams Holmes (Mrs. E. R. Holmes) has a handsome portrait of her father the late John Sharp Williams. (137)

John Sharp Williams of Cedar Grove Farm, Yazoo County, Miss., United States Senator from Mississippi, was born July 30, 1854, at Memphis, Tenn. He was the son of Christopher Harris Williams and wife Annie Louise Sharp. When the city of Memphis was threatened with capture by the Federal Army, his family removed to his mother's home in Yazoo County, Miss.

J. S. Williams attended the private schools of Memphis and Yazoo City, afterwards attended successively the Kentucky Military Institute, University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., the University of Virginia; and the University of Heidelberg, Germany.

He studied law under Professor Minor and Southall at the University of Virginia, and in the law office of Harris, McKisick and Turley, in Memphis, Tenn. He was licensed to practice in March 1877. In December, 1878, he removed to Yazoo City, Miss., where he engaged in the practice of his profession and the varied pursuits of a cotton planter.

John Sharp was a delegate to the Chicago Convention which nominated Cleveland and Thurman. He was elected to Fifty-third, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Congress, as a representative of the

*(136) Interviewed Mrs. Morford, who exhibited the horn.
*(137) Interviewed Mrs. E. R. Holmes.

Fifth Congressional District, was elected from the new Eighth District to the Fifty-eighth Congress in November, 1902, and again in November, 1904 without opposition. John Sharp Williams was a Democrat; member of the Episcopal Church; Mason, Knights of Pythias and Elk.

He was married at Livingstone, Alabama, October 2, 1877, to Bettie Dial Webb, daughter of Dr. Robert Dickens Webb and wife Julia Fulton Webb. To this union were born seven children, Mary (Williams) Holmes, Robert Webb, John Sharp, Jr., Julia (Williams) Boykin, Allison Ridley, Sallie (Williams) Bunkley and Christopher Harris. John Sharp Williams was the candidate of the Democrat party for Speaker of the Fifty-eight Congress and leader of the minority on the floor of the House. Was re-elected to the Fifty-eight and Sixtieth Congress without opposition. In January, 1908, he was elected to the Senate by the Legislature, and took his seat March 4, 1911. He was re-elected to the Senate by the popular vote in 1916 without opposition. His term expired March 3, 1923. With the expiration of his term, Senator Williams retired to private life, a decision that was deeply regretted by the people of Mississippi. *(138)

John Sharp Williams, a celebrity, was a close advisor of President Wilson and held a high ranking place on the foreign relations committee. He was a believer in Americanism above Sectionalism.

An exponent of the free rural mail delivery this service enjoyed by all communities today is a memorial to his perspicacity and desire to serve his fellowmen.

On Sept. 29, 1932 the famous Mississippi Statesmen fell asleep in the 78th year of his life, and was placed to rest in the family burial plot on his beloved Cedar Grove plantation home.

In the home now owned by his son and namesake is housed his famous

*(138) Taken from Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1920-24, Department of Archives and History, Pages 11-13.

library, and loving cups presented him by the House, and members of the 58th Congress in attestation of the valuable services rendered these august bodies. *(139)

"SELINA" OF BALTIMORE

Anna Jackson Durden, a descendant of Capt. John J. Jackson, has an oil portrait of the "Selina" of Baltimore which was sunk off Hatteras.

Her father's uncle, Capt. John J. Jackson, was officer of the doomed vessel, and Evans, the artist who painted the picture from memory in 1845, was aboard at the time of the disaster.

Edward A. Jackson, a nephew of Capt. John J. Jackson was given this picture by Capt. Phillip Custis Wallis, and the present owner heired it through him, her father.

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt has one of Evans' pictures in his collection of marine paintings. (140)

RARE PAINTING

In the home of F. J. Love, chancery clerk, hangs a charming oil portrait of his maternal grandmother Lyons, painted in Liverpool, England 110 years ago. It is wonderfully preserved and modern in appearance of dress.

A unique feature of this piece of art is that it was painted on a solid piece of wood instead of canvas. *(141)

IN OTHER HOMES OF COUNTY

The majority of antebellum homes' paintings and furnishings have at one time or another been destroyed by fire. However in the homes of the following are still found oil portraits of members of their kith and kin: *(139) From press notices and interview with Mrs. J. S. Williams, Jr. *(140) Notes from Mrs. M. P. Durden. *(141) Interviewed Mrs. F. J. Love.

Mollie Cappers Wilson (Mrs. M. C. Wilson); Minnie Ball Parks (Mrs. K. P. Parks); the late C. H. Williams; Maria Butler Cheatham (Mrs. N. P. S. Cheatham); the C. J. Burrus'; I. H. Barnwells; W. A. Henrys; Anna W. Barksdale (Mrs. Fountain Barksdale); Kitty Perrin; Nannie Craig Hays (Mrs. H. H. Hays); Louise Cassidy Luckett (Mrs. S. G. Luckett); Julia Williams Montgomery (Mrs. Glen Montgomery); Anna Quekemeyer Clark (Mrs. A. B. Clark); Annie Bowman, Benton, Miss; Cornelia Battaile Bowman (Mrs. Lee Bowman); Lula Gibbs Kirk; R. D. Saunders; Belle Griffin Love (Mrs. DeWitt Marshal Love); Sarah Griffin Norquist (Mrs. R. R. Norquist); J. C. Newman and the Eugene Hogans of Satartia. *(142)

A steel etching of Capt. H. C. Tyler is in the home of Alice Tyler McGuire. *(143)

b.

RICKS PORTRAITS

On the walls of the Ricks Memorial Library hang two portraits that are of genuine interest to the citizens of the county. One is of Gen. B. S. Ricks of whom the library itself is a memorial. The other is of the donor, Fanny Jones Ricks.

The former was painted by A. Edmond of New York at a cost of \$1000.00 to the wife of the General. The portrait of the latter was the work of H. E. Burdette of Washington, and was a tribute of the friends of this estimable woman, who so substantially shared in the culture of the community in which she lived so long. *(144)

3. Art in Public Schools and Colleges

ST. CLARA ACADEMY

To St. Clara Academy much credit is due the cultural development in

- *(142) Interviewed owners of the above portraits.
- *(143) Interviewed Lily Tyler Caldwell.
- *(144) Interviewed the librarian, Mrs. M. P. Durden.

Assignment #16

this county. Besides teaching elementary education and music, instructions in art has been given a large patronage. *(145)

D. SCULPTURE

There are no sculptors in Yazoo County.

2. Statuary:

STATUARY IN PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOL

Two pieces of statuary placed in the hall of the Yazoo City High School, are memorials from the classes of 1935, 36. The one of the former is a bust of Lee; the latter a bust of Washington. Each was moulded from plaster of Paris by P. P. Caproni, Boston, Mass. *(146)

II. DIVISION OF PRACTICAL ARTS AND CRAFTSA. HANDICRAFT

1. Wood Carving:

Jacob Samuel Wise is a skilled wood carver and has reproduced in miniature various characters of the "Funnies". *(147)

H. L. Boschert of Yazoo City is an expert cabinet maker and copies period or any style furniture. *(148)

S. P. Dilly of Phoenix made furniture of various kinds. *(149)

W. A. Wallace of Yazoo City is another cabinet maker. *(150)

Lonnie Young is gifted with hand tools. He makes cedar chests, furniture of all kinds and is an expert upholsterer. Preston Young, a brother of Robert and Lonnie, is likewise talented in cabinet making, painting and upholstery. *(151)

*(145) Interviewed Mrs. N. A. Mott. *(146) Interviewed Mr. R. J. Koonce.
*(147) Interviewed Pauline Wise Fisher. *(148) Interviews, Mrs. Annie Ellis.
*(149) Interviewed Mrs. Campbell Guion. *(150) Interviews, Mrs. Annie Ellis.
*(151) Interviewed Mrs. Morris Bridgers.

Assignment #16

2. Handicraft in schools

The most outstanding work in handicraft is taught in the Yazoo City Public School No. 2.

In the manual training department instruction is given by R.P. McGee to the colored youth between 16 and 20 years. They are taught a trade in wood work and cabinet making, carpentry, painting, electric light wiring and plumbing.

Although handicapped on account of in-complete equipment they make the most of available hand tools and the small electric lathe they do have and their work is a credit to both their instructor and their own effort.

The students while training erected the Trade building; and the trade teacher's home which consists of six rooms and bath, completely furnished by hand through their workshop.

In the Home Economics Department under Henrine Woods the young women are being given the chance to train professionally in house care, interior decorating, cookery and canning, both oven baking and steam pressure methods, needle craft, sewing and garment making.

They are being taught to utilize material at hand and convert same into furniture such as dressing table tops, book shelves and closets out of orange crates and apple boxes; dressing tables stools from nail kegs; construct toys out of cigar or even card board boxes.

They have five sewing machines in their practice shops, and already a number have become skilled cutters, sewers and expert needlewomen.

N.D. Taylor, professor of the school has done much to promote industry among his race, and these two departments are monumental to his ceaseless efforts in their behalf. He has not only stimulated their ambition, but has taught them to work and purchase what ^{they} need to equip themselves in trades and professions.

Assignment #16

Notwithstanding the fact that he has only one arm he is an exceptional disciplinarian and a benefactor to the negro. * (152)

HANDICRAFT IN ADULT EDUCATION CLASSES

The following types of handicraft is being taught adults who are enrolled in classes in Yazoo County: Weaving rugs and mats, modeling articles of plaster Paris, renovating old furniture, carving picture frames and ash trays from soft wood, making medicine cabinets, and various other accomplishments that are useful and also aid in making the home more attractive. * (153)

* (152) Interviewed W.D. Taylor and Heprine Woods.
* (153) From interview with Mrs. Vesta Pouche

Assignment # 16.

3. Basketry

a.

LEVI CAIN

For nearly a half century Levi Cain who resides in the Benton Community has been basket weaving. Using white oak strips while they are green, he weaves baskets of all sizes and shapes. A daughter, Ruby who had been blind since birth, was educated at the Blind Institute in Jackson, Miss. She was taught weaving and having a natural talent produced some very artistic work in this line. * (154)

c.

MILTON YANCY

Milton Yancy, a native colored man, was taught basket weaving in 1896, at the age of five by his father Milton Yancy Sr. When he became of workable age ^{he} held various jobs until employed by the United Ice Co., in 1920 for whom he worked 11 years continuously until 1931. Being unable to secure employment at this time, ^{he} took advantage of his early training. Securing white oak from which he began to make long thin strips and while green wove them into clothes, feed, cotton, dinner and various kinds of baskets any size or shape. He has a ready sale for all he makes and he is making a fairly good living. A side from basketry he re-seats benches and chairs. * (155)

4. Weaving:

Weaving has never appealed to Yazoo County inhabitants.

* (154) Notes from Agnes E. Johnson, a niece of Levi Cain.

* (155) Interview Milton Yancy, Jr.

Assignment #16

5. MiscellaneousDESIGNER

Julia Schaefer Blundell, designer, oldest daughter of Frank H. Blundell and Adeline Schaefer Blundell and grand daughter of Colonel Emile T. Schaefer and Dr. George P. Blundell, was born in Yazoo City, Miss. Oct. 17, 1912.

Her early education was received in the city schools graduating from the Yazoo High School in 1929. She studied music under Ina M. Crane and won prizes in state music contests.

Attending Agnes Scott College (Decatur, Ga.) she received her A.B. degree in 1933 from this institution where she achieved several distinctions; class vice presidency in 1931; president of Pen and Brush Club and Lecture Association; won the art scholarship two consecutive years.

Beside being gifted in music and art this Yazoo girl is a poet. Some of her poems were published in an anthology of Mississippi Verse in 1935.

Her talents were further developed during her sojourn in New York whither she went in October of 1935. There for a short while she worked with Bertha Schaefer, Interior Decorator, and attended the New York school of Fine and Applied Art.

In 1934 she worked as assistant stage director on the Rochester (N.Y.) Centennial Pageant. From Nov. 1934 to 1936 she worked as designer with the firm of Scott Wilson, industrial designs, New York.* (156)

* (156) A recent interview with the Designer.

Assignment #16

5. MiscellaneousINTERIOR DECORATOR

Bertha Schaefer, youngest daughter of Colonel Emile T. Schaefer Confederate soldier, was born in Yazoo City, Miss. Feb. 8, 1895.

Finishing the Yazoo High School, salutatorian of class 1910, she attended I.I. & C. (now M.S.C.W.) at Columbus, Miss. and was an outstanding student. In 1914 after receiving her B.A. degree from the Industrial Institute & College, she went to Washington and engaged in government war work. Following that, she went to New York to study interior decoration at Parson's New York School of Fine and applied art, and finished the course at the Parsons School in Paris, France in 1922.

Immediately there-after she opened her own office in New York City, and the success of Bertha Schaefer's career as a decorator has been phenomenal. First she opened an office in a New York Hotel room, moving a year later, to an office on 57th street. and in 1929 to her own house on 55th street. Leading magazines have constantly shown photographs of her work. In Nov. 1936, she moved into new offices at 145 East 57th street, and these stunning show rooms easily show why Bertha Schaefer is one of the Country's foremost decorators.* (157)

* (157) Courtesy of Julia S. Blundell, Designer.

A CURIO

Katie Lockhart Williams (Mrs.P.C.Williams) has a curio of 1701 which her maternal great-great-grandfather a graduate of West Point and a United States Army officer brought to this county with him in the 1860's. It is a powder horn on which a map was carved, with a penknife, of a part of Canada and the state of New York in its earlier days.

There are many interesting features to this, chief among which appear the names and locations of the forts, towns, cities, rivers and lakes, seal of state etc. Among the forts cited are Fort George, Fort Edwards, Fort Hunt, Fort Harkman, Fort Stanwin and Fort Br.

Katie L. Williams whose maternal family includes the Alexander Hamilton Mortons the Philip Schuylers (Catherine Van Rensselaer, his wife) and Eliza Schuyler wife of Alexander Hamilton is eligible to the D.A. R.'s.

She is one of the counties most prominent matrons and very active in all social, civic and religious circles. Her record includes:

Volunteer chairman of Red Cross.

On Registration Boards of Red Cross during disasters.

A Member of the U.D.C.

Past treasurer of Woman's Club.

Treasurer of King's Daughters 1917-37.

Past President of Trinity Guild.

A member of the Board of Control of the B. S. Ricks Memorial Library.

Past Sec. Of Council of Church Women of Mississippi 1931-37.

President of The Garden Club 1937.

Among other valuable relics that Katie L. Williams has is a very handsome

* (158) miniature painting also brought from New York by her great-great-grandfather.

* (158) From relics and scrap books of Mrs. P.C. Williams.

*(158)

B. ARCHITECTURE

1. Ornamental Buildings

Yazoo County cannot boast of ornamental public buildings.

2. Outstanding Architects

ARCHITECT, ARTIST, MUSICIAN

William T. Priestley, Jr., who is gifted in art and music was born and reared in Yazoo City.

Early in life his talents in drawing and music were outstanding, and noted while attending school at his birthplace.

He is a well established musician, having played with leading orchestras in Philadelphia and New York. His instruction was received in preparatory schools in New York, and at Princeton where he graduated with honors.

Exclusive galleries in New York have admitted his drawing, which received unstinted praise from art critics.

He is a promising architect of New York City and enthusiastic in his chosen profession. *(159)

*(159) Notes from Olive Beamon, an aunt of the subject.

YAZOO COUNTY - MUSIC

ASSIGNMENT #16

C. LANDSCAPING

1. Parks

LINTONIA PARK

Stately elms cover the grounds of this Park enticing children to play in the cool shade of their spreading branches. In the north east corner evergreens are attractively placed. A wading pool, swings, sand pile and tennis court afford amusement for the many children who seek pleasure, and exercise in this delightful shade. *(160

GRAND AVENUE PARK

In Yazoo City between 11th and 12th streets is a beautiful oval park; another monument to the Woman's Club.

It is centered by a fountain about which white flags are bedded. at the north, crepe myrtle is grouped and to the south at the outer edge are Spanish Daggers.

There are four entrances to the park, each of which is marked with stone pillars, from these sweep spirea forsythia, sweet olive and butterfly bush; and from rows of elm trees shade is provided where seats are placed.

owing to its shape this park has been nicknamed "The Goose Egg" (61)

CANAL PARKWAY

The canal extending east and west, which divides Yazoo City and the subdivision known as Lintonia, was made long ago to drain the Willis Plantation.

Prior to 1926 it was a very undesirable spot to the citizenry, but since the Woman's Club started the move to beautify the banks of the canal by planting dogwood, red bud, elm trees, and flowering shrubs it now

* (160) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

#(161) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

Assignment #162

presents one of Nature's most pleasing sights.

The landscaping was made possible through donations of shrubs and trees to the Woman's Club, and they have made Canal Parkway a memorial to their earnest efforts to make it a beauty spot.

Through co-operation of the city authorities it is maintained in perfect order..*(162)

* (162) Visited by Annie C. Ellis.

2. Grounds of Public Buildings

a. Schools

THE GROUNDS AT YAZOO CITY GRAMMAR SCHOOL

Situated on Main Street, the Elementary School has a pictorial setting. Flanking the building on the south and west are evergreens, at the front of which are white flags. Near the sidewalk at the west entrance is a round bed bordered with spreading junipers and other shrubbery. A Fish pond near the south-west corner, outlined by small blooming plants marks the barrier of the playground expanding eastward, which is equipped with facilities and tennis court for outdoor activities. Stretching to the north is the triangular shaped campus of closely mowed Bermuda grass.

In the point is a memorial fountain inscribed thus; "The Tribute of a grateful People in memory of George P. Crump. For his munificent Gift to the Public School of Yazoo City. Also in Recognition of the patriotic Influence of Edward Drenning in obtaining this Gift, and his years of service as Executor in the management of the George P. Crump School Fund. This tablet is erected by the Board of School Trustees of Yazoo City by the order of the Board of Mayor and Aldermen of Yazoo City. This the first day of July A.D. 1909.

George P. Crump, born in Anson Co. N.C. He was a citizen of Yazoo County Miss; many years. He died in Yazoo Co. Miss. Nov. 24, 1884 in the 73rd years of his age. He was a plain farmer and a bachelor, honest in his dealings with his fellow men. At death he left his fortune to the Education of Youth of Yazoo City."

Between the fountain and the building and facing westward stands the Confederate Monument inscribed; 1861--1865: As at Thermopylae, The Greater Glory was to the Vanquished.

This Monument was erected to perpetuate the Memory of the Noble Courage,

Assignment #16

Constancy and self sacrificing devotion of the Women, of the Patriotism and Heroic valor of The Confederate Soldiers, and all who fought on land and sea for the country and The Cause They loved so well. By Jefferson Davis Chapter U.D.C. # 216, Yazoo Camp, U.C.V. No. 176, and The Sons of Confederate Veterans and people of Yazoo County. Dedicated July 8, 1909, and unveiled by Margaret K. Thompson, then president of the U.D.C.'s.

The design of the bronze figure of the woman on this monument was copied from an old photograph of Mary Ann Stuart, grandmother of Margaret K. Thompson, President of the local U.D.C. Chapter, and appears elsewhere in this history.* (163)

THE YAZOO CITY HIGH SCHOOL GROUNDS

At the corner of Canal and College streets is the commodious High School. The facade with its spreading northern exposures is beautified with pussy willow, forsythia, flowering almond, japonica and evergreens.

The concrete walks leading from the sidewalk to those extending around the building forms an oblong bed and contains arborvitae, ligustrum and a border of oxalis.

The north west wall of the building is partially screened with ivy that was planted by the class of 1917 and Christened General Pershing with the wish it would cover the building as Pershing had covered the world, and in the beds on this side are flowering almond, bridal wreath, shasta daisies, cannas, zinnias and other floral plants.

Elms grace both the north and west lawns, and at the south is ample ground for various sports.* (164)

* (163) Inspected and notes by Mrs. Annie G. Ellis and Mrs. Allizelle Boyd also from interview with Mrs. Margaret K. Thompson.

* (164) Visited by Annie G. Ellis.

Assignment #16

2. Grounds of Public Buildingc. CourthouseYAZOO COUNTY COURT HOUSE

The Yazoo County Court House, situated on the corner of Washington and Broadway St. has a pretty, well kept lawn with concrete walk around the building. In the south west corner is a large round bed bordered with junipers, then a row of various colored snap-dragons; in the center, tall evergreens. On each side of the Broadway entrance are large diamond shaped beds centered with tulips encircled by many hued pansies. Near the Washington street entrance is a large square bed of lovely roses, forming a most attractive and pleasing sight for the passer-by.* (165)

THE KINGS DAUGHTERS HOSPITAL.

The neatly trimmed lawn filled with graceful elms on either side of the concrete walk leading to the hospital, the japonica, arborvitae and ligustrum brightened by wild blue phlox and petunias add charm to the white ivy clad building with its red roof of the Kings Daughters Hospital on Fifth street in Yazoo City.

The hospital is a three storied frame structure covered with stucco, and has a brick basement and foundation. It was erected at a cost of \$40,000 to the original stock holders, and dedicated May 6, 1922, who operated it as the Yazoo Hospital.

In 1930 the King's Daughters purchased the hospital at a trustees sale. The stockholders contributed their stock to this benevolent organization which operate it under the name of the King's Daughters Hospital.

This hospital is equipped with all modern scientific appliances.* (166)

*(165) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

*(166) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

Assignment #16

3. Home GardensSEWARD HOME

The home of Dr and Mrs. Doyle Seward on Grand Avenue presents a picture that delights the eye and one pauses to admire the beauty of the scene.

As you turn into the home the front walk has wide beds, the outer side is bordered with the Evergreen plant. The side next to the walk has junipers at intervals interspersed with lavender verbenas. Between this is a row of hyacinths of various colors the entire length of the bed. The home is surrounded by a lovely back ground of Nandinas and a variety of bulbs in front. On the north side of the home is a pergola with red climbing roses, and at each side attractively placed are blue earthen jars also having a back-ground of evergreens and other shrubs, that bring out the beauty of the color scheme. The lawn is beautifully kept making this one of the most attractive residences in the City, and demonstrates the love of flowers, with an artistic arrangement by the owners.* (167)

BARKSDALE GARDEN

Annie Williamson Barksdale's (Mrs. Fountain Barksdale) home on north Main St., situated about a hundred yards back from the street, allures one to linger and drink in the beauty of the scene.

Entrance to the garden is gained by a gravelled path at the extreme north end that leads to the house. This walk is marked by a bed of flags and hyacinths bordered with oxalis. Across the front is a wide bed of purple iris, banked with rows of poppies and larkspur. On the south side evergreens and flowering shrubs are advantageously

*(167) Notes taken by Mrs. Annie C. Ellis and Mrs. Allizelle G. Boyd.

Assignment # 16

planted all the way down to the house in the front of which are beds of various blooming plants. Near the front is a rock garden containing blue wild phlox, sweet alyssum and other blooming plants. There are several large shade trees on the south giving a sylvan appearance to this lovely garden. *(168)

R.P. MILLER HOME

The spacious home of the R.P. Miller's is the center of lovely surroundings. Near the house are evergreens, nandina's and small flowering plants. The walk's and sidewalk are bordered with German evergreen. On the east are large beds containing roses, dahlias and other blooming plants. The north side has a pergola covered with roses where two seats invite one to linger in a delightful place. Near by is a fish pond, the base of which blooming plants encompass and water lillies cover the pond where the gold fish dart about in play.

Mrs. Miller is a lover of flowers. Under her supervision the arrangement of this garden attracts all. *(169)

*(168) Notes by Mrs. Annie C. Ellis and Mrs. Allezelle G. Boyd.

*(169) From notes of Mrs. Annie C. Ellis.

Assignment #19

A GARDEN IN GREEN AND WHITE

When Majorie Sewell of Ridgewood, N.J. a Professor of Landscaping at Boston Tech, came to Yazoo City in October 1936 to lecture at the opening of the Garden Club, she found inspiration for another of her talents, writing, as she is an author of several books, her most popular work being the Garden Designer.

She will feature the Calvin Fort Sutbbblefield home and garden as an example of an original Colonial home, and a garden in green and white in a late Spring 1937 issue of Garden Designer.

Near the sidewalk at the front entrance are four Euymonons, which were planted when the house was erected 110 years before. At each side are large beds, of nandinas, purple abelias and rows of spreading junipers, which are bordered with oxalis; and on each side of the steps are golden Bonitas.

A hedge of mock orange forms the property, line on the west side, along which southward is grouped flowering almond, cape jessamine and thunbergia. Near the house ligustrum, japonica, Anthony Matteor, bush honeysuckle, spirea and white flags, and a rock bound bed filled with petunias greet the eye.

At the east corner of the front porch looms a stately Texas blue cedar. ligustrum, japonica, abelias, petunias and phlox extend around the side and toward the rear where an arbor curtained with red rambler roses shades a window.

Along the gravelled driveway at the east leading to the garage are Charter Yucca, thunbergia, spirea, crepe myrtle and another rock bound bed, covered in vincas and yucca. Near the sidewalk a group of Spanish dagger-stands in bold relief.

On the south side of the driveway are tall pimp cedars, deodaro, flowering quince and foraythia, Bakers arborvitae, ligustrum, nandinas,

Assignment #16.

spreading juniper and butterfly bush enmassed separate the front from the rear.

At the front effectively placed among the greenery, is a white urn, several chairs and a bench which entice one to linger and revel in the beauty of nature.

On the North west boundary in the rear garden Dorothy Perkins and yellow roses twine the fence, in front of which is a row of white crepe myrtle. Here at this corner are dogwood, redbud, deutzia, spirea, lilac, cape jessamine and butterfly bush. A tall privet hedge forms the northern barrier and is a foil for a large pond of water lilies where gold fish play hide and seek.

Ranging from either side of the pond are beds of spirea, larkspur and purple flag bordered with oxalis. Toward the north east is a summer house garlanded with wisteria that shelters chairs and table, another lure to outdoor lovers.

Beyond is a row of crepe myrtle and white althea while in the corner to the right are cherry laurel an apple tree, deutzia, Texas rose, spirea and purple iris.* (170)

W.D. McCalip Grounds

What can be done to beautify, attracts one as they pass the home of Dr. and Mrs. W.D. McCalip on Jackson Ave. Near the house on the north east and south side evergreens, nandina's and other shrubs are artistically placed. The back yard has wide beds around three sides; tall evergreens and blooming shrubs forms a lovely background for small blooming plants. In the center of the yard is a fish pond covered with water hyacinths, among which gold fish splash, near by is a bird bath. Much of the beauty of this garden is due to Dr. Mc Calip who finds recreation in work among the Beauties of Nature.* (171)

* (170) Visited by Mrs. Annie Ellis

* (171) Visited by Annie C. Ellis.

Assignment #16

3. Home GardensJ.F. BARBOUR HOME

The sweeping emerald lawns bejeweled with colorful blooms effect a lovely setting for the J.F. Barbour home on Grand Ave. Evergreens intermingled with nandina's are placed near the house. On the south side a bed of flags and flowering plants extend the entire length of the lot to the brick wall on the west, over which trails ivy, and masses of roses in season. On the north side is a wide bed of spreading junipers, iris and verbena, bordered with German grass. South of this is a bed of rare roses. At the rear of the house is an arbor over which is entwined prolific red roses; and beds of various plants that blossom and forming a border around the yard. In the center, is a large crepe myrtle tree, near which stands a bird bath.

The landscaping is so planned that throughout the year some plants are adorned with color. * (172)

LIVINGSTON GARDEN

At the corner of Grand Ave. and 3rd street is found a lovely garden in the rear of the Clifton Livingston's. It is enclosed on the North by a low privet hedge, along which extends a bed of daffodils, petunias and pinks which ^{is} bordered with oxalis.

On the east side a row of althea forms a background for a large bed of cornflowers, shasta daisies, larkspur, stock, pinks, hollyhocks and phlox, also bordered with oxalis. (172)

* (172) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

Assignment #16.

The bed on the south side contains spirea and white flags; and all around the house are nandinas, japonicas, ligustrum and arborvitae. In the center of the yard a pergola over which different hued roses trail enhances the picture. Nearby is a large plum tree, and just beyond is a bird bath.

Two large elm trees cast flickering shadows over the garden, and around these trees are rock beds filled with periwinkle* (173)

FRIENDSHIP GARDEN

With an urge to dig in the earth Katie Hamel transformed the plot on the west side of the home, at the corner of Broadway and Broadway and Yazoo Streets, into a beauty spot with plants presented her by numerous admiring friends. Near the entrance to the garden are rock bordered beds filled with white and purple iris, white, pink and purple verbena, and the garden itself laid out in similar beds.

Rambler roses add color and adorn the lattice fence on the north.

Adjacent, toward ^{the} center of this partition, is a pergola clad in wild yellow jessamine that sheds a delightful fragrance.

Beyond the two foot rock wall on the west are flowering peach, spirea, Verbena Texas Rose, Vanda tuft, and Sweet William, near-by is an earthen jug and there is also a novel concrete bird bath that adds a rustic touch. Throughout the year this garden yields rare blossoms, and it delights the gardner to pass these on to friends and shut in's, besides supplying the altars of the Catholic Church, of which she is a devout member with choice fresh flowers.* (174)

*(173) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

*(174) Visited by Annie C. Ellis

Assignment #16.

HENDRIX PLACE.

The home of Tom Hendrix and Margaret Seward Hendrix and family, which was formerly owned by the late F.R. Birdsalls, commands universal attention.

The green carpeted lawns of winter or Bermuda, ^{grass} according to season, with its various kind of rare shrubbery and floral plants accentuate the loveliness of the two story white colonial, antebellum type, building with its handsome plate glass door, portal and side light of rectangular panes of varying sizes.

In the collection of shrubs closest to the house is nandina and japonica ligustrum. Removed slightly on the east is a mahoney Holly, a French or weeping mulberry, and a weeping Forsythia.

On the lattice fence at the extreme east are both the red and pink Dorothy Perkins roses. Covering a trellis on the west is an American Pillar and on the south west Wisteria adds its charm.

Rows of yellow daffodils, hyacinth and tulips colorfully fit into the picture, and the bird bath, lawn furniture and children's play ground complete the inducement of out door living there.* (175).

May H. Bridgers
Yazoo Co. Supr.
Historical Research
Project #2985
4/8/37

*(175) Notes from Mrs. N.J. McGuire.

①

Yazoo Co. Fine arts

That Stephen Foster wrote the original song as "Way Down Upon The Yazoo River", instead of "Way Down Upon The Sewanee River."

YAZOO COUNTY - MUSIC

YAZOO COUNTY
HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
BESS POLK, CANVASSEER
Corner Washington and Madison St.

YAZOO CITY, MISSISSIPPI
April 28, 1936

Assignment Three

I. NARRATIVES ON INTERVIEWS:

1. Pioneers:

(a) Old Settlements.

1. Dover

Dover, ~~one of the oldest settlements in the county~~, is ^{located} west of Benton. It was ~~opened up as~~ an agricultural center by the early pioneers, among whom were the Johnsons, ^{Shipp, Collins} Higginbottoms, and White families. The ~~main~~ community church, a couple of stores and a gin bespoke their adherence to religious principles, industry, and a neighborly co-operativeness.

The church was a two story frame building; the lower part was used for Union worship, the ^{upper} lower served as a Masonic Lodge, number 42. Among the early nineteenth century store keepers was Mr. W. H. Collins, father of Dudley Collins of Yazoo City, and Mr. Sam Shipp, some of whose descendants are yet living in this county.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Lula Gibbs Kirk, grand-daughter of John Johnson.

Sheriff Dudley Warren

Deputy Circuit Clerk, Dudley Collins, born at Dover.

2. Redmondville

Although not even in the broadest sense a settlement, ^{Redmondville located} it is a place in the eastern part of the county between Benton and Big Black River, named for one of the earliest settlers, around which were the pioneer Pickett families. One of these was Macajah Pickett, who is properly identified with the history of Yazoo County. Coming into that vicinity at about the age of 27 years (Christmas day eve 1855), he opened

Assignment three--Page 2

up vast farming lands ranging between seven and ten thousand acres, in all in the course of his operations. Five well known plantations, a monument to his perspective and industry, are Floddenfield, Plainfield, Wildwood, Scotland, and Birdfield. There has never been more than a couple of stores, a gin and a Post Office there. The latter burned a number of years ago and the mail is now sent by rural delivery. ~~Today Redmondville is in the Fugates community.~~ Fugates gained its name from the donor of the land, and is widely known as the seat of one of the best consolidated schools in the county. It is also a voting precinct.

Interviewed:

Mr. And King Parks, descendant of Macajah Pickett

Sheriff Dudley Warren

Mr. Claude Pepper

3. Zeiglerville

Lewis Zeigler was one of the first who settled in the eastern part of the county. He came from South Carolina in the early 1830's and later opened a store around which a settlement sprung. This settlement was named for ^{him} Lewis Zeigler because he did have the first store. At the peak of the settlements growth, there were five stores and there was a gin at one time. ~~Only one store is being operated now and that by John R. Anderson, Sr., the head of one of the prominent families of the community.~~ For many years there has been a Methodist Church in Zeiglerville, but the graveyard is across the line in Holmes County at Locust Grove.

Interviewed:

Mrs. John Thomas, nee Zeigler.

4. Benton

Assignment three--Page 3

~~Bentonia at present one of the incorporated towns of the county is approximately 19 miles south east of Yazoo City. In the earlier days it was known as the Cross Roads because it was the intersection of the Yazoo, Vicksburg and Satartia roads. Here were the two stores existing at the time. They were combinations of merchandise and saloons.~~

The development of this community really began after the building of the railroad; after which the name was changed to Bentonia in honor of Miss Bentonia Johnson who married a Mr. Greene at one time attorney in Jackson though later they removed to the West. Mrs. Greene to commemorate the honor bestowed upon her donated money to the building fund for a Union Church.

Among prominent early settlers were the Johnsons, Moselys, Kirks, and Cannons., and Taylors.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Lula G. Kirk

Mrs. Na A. Mott

Mrs. T. N. Lightcap

5. Anding

~~This town was an aftermath of the advent of the railroad; and doubtless the railroad will always be aware of having to have its right of way through Anding cut as the company experienced untold hardships to its workers and tremendous expense to its stock-holders on account of the landslides in that cut, known as the Million Dollar Baby.~~

The place was called Anding as a tribute to the wealthiest citizen of that vicinity, Mr. Martin Anding, a bachelor, who maintained a palatial home and entertained lavishly. Mr. Anding was an extensive traveller, and probably availed himself of the railroad facility frequently.

After Mr. Anding's death his sister a Mrs. Michael Kayes occupied the residence until its destruction by fire.

Assignment three--Page 4

The Ballances, Cages, and Perrys were others numbered among the earlier inhabitants., as were the Cheathams.

Interviewed:

Miss Stella Dunn

(b) Antebellum homes.

1. Woodbine

The Johnson home is located west of Bentonia
~~lying two miles west of Bentonia on the old Vicksburg road, is the historic ancestral Johnson home. The majestic white house with its green blinds stands on the rise of the second hill in a beautiful woodland forming a pictorial setting, whence the estate acquires its title. Rectangular in shape, with stately square columns extending entirely across the facade, both the upper and lower galleries are encased with banisters as are the few low wide spreading steps which give entrance to a spacious doorway with its glass side lights and portal. From either gallery as far as eye can reach is unfolded restful pastoral scenes, whether viewing on the one side an out-sweeping lake with a background of age old trees; or the park with well, kept walks and grounds on the other one experiences an extravaganza at the spectacle of nature. Inside this spacious abode one enters a wide hall or living room, or else mounts an old style staircase to chambers above. Originally, there were fourteen rooms, but since the remodeling a few years ago there are now twelve. Modernized with water and lights it is in every sense what the original builder, John Johnson, intended it to be, a home of comfort and security. Lefty airy windows give ventilation in warmer season, and open fire places reflect their ruddy glow when the chill and draughts of Fall and Winter make fires alike acceptable and a necessity. Most of the material for the mansion was brought from St. Louis and hauled over land from Satartia, a distance of thirteen miles; with the exception of the beaming for the foundation. The slaves made that from cypress logs off the lands as they did the bricks used by burning the~~

clay in kilns on the place. True the slaves did a vast amount of the construction work, but the skilled labor was brought from St. Louis, also.

During the finishing of the interior, a plasterer was killed while at work. He was buried on the plantation; from the incident the house acquired the name of being haunted. More than a hundred slaves were quartered on Woodbine during slavery time. Plantation work was carried on just as systematically as any other business; each person was assigned his work. The old women cooked for the slaves and cared for the sick among them. A number of women carded and spun the cotton or wool for clothing. Many others made garments and household articles. Some of the men were carpenters, a few blacksmiths and cobblers, but the majority tilled the fields. Just back of the "big house" was the house-servants shelter--until destroyed by a cyclone.

Woodbine was known for its hospitality and open house and Mrs. Johnson (maternal grandmother of Mrs. Lulu Gibbs Kirk) supervised all household activities during her regime there.

After the Civil War, many changes came to Woodbine. The labor was freed, and, too, in the course of time the master died. About thirty-five years ago W. J. Kirk purchased this property; fifteen years later it was left to his sister Mrs. Kirk Whitehead, who now ~~(lives)~~ owns it.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Lulu G. Kirk

Mrs. R. M. Whitehead

Mrs. J. I. McCormick (daughter of Mrs. R. M. Whitehead)

2. Penny Home (now owned by Mr. Claude Pepper, his mother and sisters)

In Deasonville, on a slight eminence, stands a lovely old house which is the home of Mrs. J. H. Pepper, ninety-one years of age, and her son and daughters. The walk through the lawn of lovely shrubs and roses leads to the spacious porch extending entirely across the front of

the house and on one side. The doorway opens into a wide hall which extends the length of the house and from the rear of which the stairway of walnut leads to the second floor (the walnut was from the place and hand hewn). The rooms are large and airy with many windows. These windows on the front extend to the floor and at the bottom are small wooden doors, two to a window, which open into the room. The open fireplaces add to the charm of the rooms. The builder burned the brick for the pillars and chimneys from clay in kilns on the place and slaves hewed by hand the foundation sills out of the virgin forests. They sawed the finished lumber at a plantation sawmill but planed it by hand at the site of the house. Plastering covers lathes which were hand hewn on the place. The family has now in its possession some of the tools used in the building of the house eighty five years ago. There are many beautiful pieces of antique furniture in the home.

Interviewed:

Mrs. C. J. H. Pepper

Mr. Claude Pepper

3. Callihan Home

Dr. A. B. Kelly owns a place on Highway 49, between Yazoo City and Jackson a place ^{which} is known as the Pecan Place because he has set out on it so many pecan trees. A family named Callihan was the original owner of the place and several years, about 1857, built a house which still stands and which represents so well the kind of house in which the pioneers of the county lived. It is of log construction, hewn from oak trees which grew on the place and fitted together with well fitted grooves. There are four rooms on the first floor separated by an open hall twelve feet wide. The front rooms on each side are large and have high ceilings, the rooms at the back are smaller and are commonly called shed rooms. A stairway leads from the open hall to two rooms above which are formed from the half

Assignment three--Page 7

story under the sloping roof. The roof is of cypress shingles at the present time and it is probable that it was originally covered with the same kind of roof. The foundation sills are from hewn logs.

Interviewed:

Dr. A. B. Kelly, Dentist and Legislator.

4. Linden

One of the oldest houses on the Yazoo River is Linden now owned and occupied by Mrs. E. T. Clark, whose husband purchased the plantation from a Mr. Andrews who built the house many years before the Civil War. It is beautifully located in the grove of oak trees on the west bank of the river protected of late years by the levee. The house is of colonial architecture and is constructed of logs hewn by slaves from oak trees which grew on the plantation. As originally built, a terrace of brick extended across the front and from it stately columns reached to the second story. Mr. Clark later removed the terrace and built a porch there. ~~The doorway is of unusual interest because on each side of the wide wooden door there is a narrow glass door. The hall is wide and spacious and extends the length of the house. There are eight rooms now on the first floor, two of which were added by Mr. Clark.~~ A stairway ascends from the rear of the hall to the second floor which consists of a hall and two rooms. The rooms of the house are very spacious with wide tall windows and high ceilings. The large open fireplaces were built for the logs which were so generally used for fuel. The walls are plastered.

Years ago there was a brick kitchen built in the yard, separate from the house, a store and servants house were located farther away from the house. All three of these have been torn away. The road used to be in front of the house but was later changed, now is at the back and a private road leads to the house.

During the Civil War, an engagement on the river occurred in front of Linden, and several bullets pierced the door and the front walls.

Assignment three--Page 8

Interviewed:

Mrs. Sam. B. Olden, daughter of Mrs. E. T. Clark.

5. Yazoo's Oldest Home

During its early days, Yazoo City was known as Manchester, and today on Jefferson Street stands the only house erected during that period. This house was built about a hundred years ago by J. O. Hunter (now it is owned by Robert Parks). It stands on the south side of the street on a terraced lot about fifteen feet above the street level from which steps lead. The house is constructed of cypress, the foundation sills, having been hand hewn by slaves from huge logs. The floors are of wide boards tongue grooved as are the walls and ceiling. The weatherboarding is more than an inch thick as compared with five eighths inch thickness of present day weather boarding. There is no hall and two doors open from the porch into the rooms on the front. The windows are of the type which are set in, there are twelve panes of glass in each window. At the back of the house are two rooms and a hall which were not a part of the original house but composed a servants' house which stood in the back yard and was later joined to the house. The weatherboarding differs from that of the other part of the house, indicating that the servants house was built at a later date. The roof was originally of cypress.

Interviewed:

Miss Annie White, ^{grand}daughter of the builder, O. C. Hunter.

6. P. Line Home

In a majestic setting on an Indian mound on the banks of the Yazoo River stands the ancestral home of the Kincaid family. This attractive home received its name in honor of the "P" Line boats of Captain Parisot who was a partner in agriculture with Mr. Kincaid. As was the custom, the house was built facing the river, where all activities were centered.

A striking entrance was effected by an arch on which was inscribed "P" Line Home". From this gate, walks led through a formal garden, the flower beds of which were bordered with shells from the mound. The building of the levee necessitated the abandonment of this garden. From the porch one enters a spacious hallway, approximately thirteen feet wide and forty feet long, on each side of which are large rooms about twenty feet square. A stairway leads from the rear to the floor above where there are four rooms and a hall. At the rear of the house is an ell containing four smaller rooms and a porch which joins the back porch. ~~This back porch is, indeed, a veritable outdoor living room.~~ The interior of the house is filled with beautiful antiques in keeping with the lines of the building which was erected in 1847. The materials were obtained from cypress trees on the plantation. The foundation sills are twelve inches square and were hand hewn as well as hand planed. ~~The weatherboarding is unusually thick as was customary at that early period.~~ The lovely lines of the front are accentuated by the presence of three dormer windows on the second floor and those on the front of the first floor extend from the floor to the ceiling and consist of eighteen panes of glass. ~~The mantels are carved by hand in a conventional design.~~ The floors are of wide cypress boards, hand planed. On the floor of the parlor is a Brussels carpet of exceedingly beautiful red rose design, dating back to ante-bellum times. Other ante-bellum plantation homes belonging to the Kinkead's were on the south, Avoca (where the waters meet); below which is Pleasant Green (the name idyllic); and north of "P" Line stands beautiful historic Limerick, in the yard of which stood the Post Office. This was the home of the talented Mrs. J. K. Dent (Annie Kinkead) who is registered in the "Who Is Who in Mississippi" as the most outstanding Yazoo County Woman of her time.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Margaret Kinkead Thompson
Mrs. Molly Kinkead Turnage

(c) Historic Art.

To definitely determine historic art in Yazoo County would require the decision of a virtuoso, rather than the opinions of admirers of beauty, for even connoisseurs are known to differ as to classification, rank, success, or achievement. So, just what comprises historic art and what specimens we have in that field revolves around what constitutes that perpetuity. There may be several senses used in deriving at same. Art in its broadest sense may be anything not the immediate product of nature and hence anything artificial which reflects human skill. Art may be mental or physical; art may, also, be divided into two parts, the useful or mechanical, and the fine arts.

~~In the first we have pottery, farming implements, basket weaving, embroidery and various handicrafts. These have made not only the comforts of home possible, but protection of man to enable him to open up the land.~~ From the Indian Mounds we have many stone implements used for agricultural purposes, stones for grinding corn, flint from which fire was sparked, arrow heads and tomahawks for warfare, pottery, both plain and decorated, ~~for domestic use as well as~~ flesh scrapers and the stone implements to cut and clean the flesh of animals for daily food. They also had the awls for boring their stone beads used as ornaments. These were exhibited in the private collection of young Walter R. Bridgeforth.

fine arts In the class of fine arts we have paintings, sculpture, architecture, music, and literature. And while we have no geniuses of national fame in these lines, we have had a number of gifted sons and daughters, who have been more proficient than others, who studied these arts as part of their education and fitness for home makers.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Walter R. Bridgeforth of Quiet Shades Plantation

(d) Antiques.

Mrs. Betty Pepper, and family have many interesting articles of pioneer

Assignment three--Page 11

~~days. Among them, is a bedstead which is about one hundred years old.~~
It was made on the plantation from walnut logs which were hand hewn.
The bed is a low four poster, ~~and is X width.~~ In lieu of springs, the
bed was laced with rawhide thongs, ~~another bed, not so old as the one~~
~~just mentioned is also in their possession. This is also a walnut, tall~~
~~four poster of double bed size, hand made at home.~~ Three sugar bowls
of heavy ware decorated with colored designs and a cereal bowl of lighter
ware are prized by the family because they belonged to Grandmother
Pepper. Of great interest is a pillowcase made of cloth woven at home.
It is of blue and white checked material. There is a powder gourd,
~~as the name implies held gunpowder for the guns of the early period.~~ The
~~family has in its possession several guns and pistols of the antebellum~~
period. One of those is a cap and ball squirrel rifle the barrel of which
is forty five inches long and it has two triggers (probably 100 years old)
There are two cap and ball colt pistols, silver mounted, forty-five
caliber, one is single barreled, the other six cylinder. Then the one
hundred and twenty gauge muzzle loading shotgun has a barrel thirty-
six inches long. Used during the Mexican War are a cavalry saber and
a lance, and even older than these is a battle axe which must be more
than a hundred years old.

2. In the T. A. Bennett home, near Vaughan is a bedspread that was made
from cotton which was picked by hand (before the cotton gin was invented)
was spun and woven by hand.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Mollie Brister, aged resident of Vaughan.

3. Mrs. C. Guion has a mortar for pounding spices; it is made of cast
iron and was brought from Scotland by the Coody family about 1800. This
mortar is tapering, being larger at the top than at the bottom and is
about pint size. Louis Coody, a relative, of Mrs Guion has a grits mor-
tar. This is larger and was brought to America at the same time. She

Assignment three--Page 12

also has a teaspoon made in 1790 by a silversmith named Bigger. Design
is worn off and it is plain silver now.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Campbell Guion, Phoenix, a descendant of the Coody family.

4. Miss Blanche Hamberlin has in her possession a decanter more than one
hundred years old. It has been in the Hamberlin family ^{always} ~~all that time.~~
It is of pressed glass, the amhernia pattern and is of beautiful design.
The family treasure is a diary kept by her mother in the pre-war period--
an entry on the date January 3, 1851, stated that her son James had left
to carry the mail to Benton, a hazardous journey that she prayed would be
safe for him (really a distance of twenty six miles). Another entry on May
12, 1861 told of the volunteer going to Satartia and there embarking on
the boats, Hope and Chorus, for Vicksburg where they saw active service.
On November 24, 1862, an account is given of the ladies meeting in Wesley
Chapel to make quilts for the soldiers and the names of the ladies present
are given.

On April 20, 1863, she stated that Mose Hamberlin, with four yoke of oxen,
wagon and slaves left for Saline, Louisiana for a supply of salt, returning
safely May 4, 1863, with salt for everyone.

5. Mrs. Parks has several spoons and forks made from silver dollars many
years ago. (Mrs. Marsh (1842-1936) was a very remarkable pioneer of Yazoo
County and was an aunt of King Parks, Sr. At the age of twelve, she painted
with oil on glass the picture of a small girl with a puppy. Mrs. Parks
has this picture in her home and it is most interesting. There are two
landscapes done in oil by the same artist, painted just before she lost
her sight). Mrs. Parks has also two vases in Venetian glass that are
truly beautiful. There are many pieces of furniture worthy of considera-
tion. A four poster walnut bed had a tester originally but this was de-
stroyed when Mrs. Marsh lived in a house the ceiling of which was too
low for it; ~~then,~~ There are two drop leaf tables made of solid mahogany;

Assignment three--Page 13

and a high back arm chair that has beautiful lines and which is about one hundred years old. Another object of one hundred years is a candle holder of china. This is a shallow dish, in the center of which is the candle stick and on the side is the loop for holding by the hands. On the walls of her living room are two large portraits done in oil. These are of *ancestors of Mr Parks*

Interviewed:

Mrs. King Parks Sr.

- 6 Mrs. Bridgforth's home is filled with beautiful antiques. She is intensely interested in such things and has acquired some pieces to add to those already owned by the family. She has an entire bedroom suite made by hand, the workmanship of which commands the attention of even one who is no expert. ~~Then,~~ There are two beautiful love seats, alike in lines but upholstered in different patterned material; two chairs are of similar construction. There is a bedroom rocker ~~that is very attractive~~ and two tables, one with a marble top which matches the other furniture. The two most interesting pieces are a table and a daybed, both of walnut. The table was made by slaves in Washington County, Virginia, before the Revolutionary War. The man for whom it was made was killed in the battle of King's Mountain. The table was intended originally to hold water buckets on the back porch and was used there and in kitchens until Mrs. Bridgforth rescued it; then, she had the table done over entirely, removing large home-made iron nails and a torn piece of wood. These nail holes were replaced by pieces of the wood which had been removed. ~~Then, a hole burned in the top by a candle was filled and the entire table beautifully polished.~~ The daybed has an interesting history. When Mr. Allen Bridgforth's grandparents came to Yazoo County in 1840 from Virginia, there was no possibility of bringing the family furniture but the grandmother insisted that this daybed be brought. It is of handmade walnut construction in the sleigh type, rolling head and footboards. It is now upholstered and

Assignment three--Page 14

used as a divan. Besides ~~these,~~ There are three vases and two oil paintings bought ~~from~~ off a boat from France, in New Orleans, ~~a~~ piece of Venetian glass, two brass candlesticks used to light the old brick church in Harttown during the Civil War, a daguerrotype of his great grandmother, drawn by a woman who used her toes, a bronze statuette presented to his aunt by Jefferson Davis and an autographed ~~photographed~~ photograph of Jefferson Davis, and a beautiful set of china (most unusual design).

Interviewed:

Mrs. Allen Bridgforth

W. R. Bridgforth

7. Six miles SE of Yazoo City is situated the Sonora Plantation (Happy Home), one of the most historic in the country. It was the home of Judge C. L. DuBuisson, one of the first presidents of Jefferson College at Washington, Mississippi.

About 1900 the original house was torn away, and the present dwelling erected just in front of the former. Today this house is the repository of many rare and interesting relics of a by-gone day. These reflect ~~not only~~ history and romance, but ~~culture and progression of an advancing age.~~ ~~Here in~~ an antique secretary, is encased the law library of Judge DuBuisson.

The daguerreotypes and miniature paintings of Butlers, DuBuissons, Moores, ~~portray the physical likeness of their ancestors.~~ The handsome pier table and mirror; the oval gold leaf mirror; the French table with its claw legs (once a music box containing glass timbals containing water of various depths to resound the different harmonious sounds); the handsome Chickering piano with its mother-of-pearl keys bought at a price of a thousand dollars (\$1,000) prior to the Civil War and the Gilbert piano, a six octave instrument which was sent to Leake County on a wagon drawn by oxen during the activities of that war, ~~in order that the young ladies' musical education might not be interrupted;~~ this bespoke the opulence of the family

at that time.

Handsome coin silver, a dainty spool bed, the Ebony Tea caddy with its pewter inset, the embroidered sampler made by one, Ann Allen, in 1793, the Wedgewood pitcher with its Biblical scenes bespoke the taste of the beautiful brunette beauties who reigned belles there at different times until wooed, won and borne away by their respective grooms, and to this day the place continues a mecca by admiring youth.

~~Just to the rear of the house rests~~ the old millstone that ground the corn for the plantation use.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Maria Cheatham

2. Historians:

(a) Land grants.

1. Dr. Bonney is the oldest living man in the Yazoo Valley. His grandfather built the home in which Dr. Bonney now lives in 1838. He came to this section, however, before Yazoo County was organized and with him he brought the deed to the property which he entered. The original land grant is in the possession of Dr. Bonney now. ~~It was not examined at the time of the interview because it is in the deposit box at the Bank in Yazoo City.~~ Dr. Bonney stated, however, that the lands were described as the prairie lands of Mississippi, a part of the Seminary Lands of Georgia. This grant is available for our use when needed.

Interviewed:

Dr. C. W. Bonney, of Churchill Plantation, near Satartia,

2. The grandfather of Mr. Claude H. Pepper came to Mississippi settling first in Lincoln County and later removing to Yazoo County. He located on land which had been entered on the deeds in the Blaylock family, relatives of the Penney family, the maternal side of the Pepper family. Mr. Pepper could not give the details of the land grant and it was not available as a sister, Miss Ivy Pepper had it in her possession; however, it may

~~be had later when she returns home.~~

Interviewed:

Mr. Claude H. Pepper, Vaughan

3. Mr. Nichols stated that in Beat Two Mrs. T. M. Moore, John Bull, Mrs. E. Stubblefield, Mrs. R. L. Fisher, and W. H. Ewing have original land grants.

Interviewed:

Mr. Norwood Nichols, Supervisor of Beat 2.

(b) Historic Land Marks.

1. Stephens' House--

The Stephens' House, located west of and not far from Anding, is better known as the Green Hudson house and bears an interesting record. The elder Mr. Stephens, a relative of the Higginbottom family, of Yazoo County, lived at Bloomington, Kentucky and had numerous slaves, some of whom were prone to slip across the Ohio River into the free territory. Therefore, Mr. Stephens determined to send them deeper into the slave section. Accordingly, his three sons drew lots and it fell to Richard to move with these slaves and his wife, Rebecca, to Yazoo County, Mississippi where an estate had been purchased. The materials for the house were shipped by river from Kentucky to Liverpool Landing and hauled overland to the site of the home. Among the slaves brought from Kentucky, was Green Hudson, who, after his emancipation, purchased the plantation from the Stephens family, when they returned to Kentucky to live. This darky always reserved one room of his house for white people who were wayfarers caught at the shades of nights on their journey to and from Yazoo City. It was also used by members of the Stephens family on their trips back to the plantation. Four rooms of the original house are intact. Matilda Hudson, a daughter of Green Hudson, now occupies the house. Mrs. Kirk's father was born in this house.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Lula G. Kirk

YAZOO COUNTY-INTERVIEWS

2. Hilton

In 1848, there was a settlement at Hilton, approximately six miles east of Yazoo City. On the right hand side of the road was a store, west of which was a pond.

After the building of the plank road from Yazoo City through Hilton to Benton, there was in connection with the pond a platform and troughs for watering stock, and from these the place was afterwards known as the "Ponds". Here a toll gate was installed in order to help defray the expenses of building the plank road.

Although after the road was burned by the Yankees during the Civil War and the ponds were abandoned in the course of time, still to this day the place is called "The Ponds" by the pioneer settlers.

In an interview with Judge Richard Bowman, by Nannie Swayze, just prior to his death.

3. Navy Yard

The site of the Confederate Navy Yard is another county land mark. In fact, it was here that the warships were either completed, being rushed from Memphis hither, or else constructed from the beginning. This naval yard was located where McGraw-Curran Lumber Company now operates.

Interviewed: Mrs. Sue Mott

4. DeSoto's Camp

There is a story that DeSoto came through Yazoo County on the way to the Mississippi River and camped where Satartia is now located. While in camp DeSoto threw up earthen work fortification to protect him and his men from the Indians. This fortification extended in a semicircle around the present town of Satartia. The remains of this fortification are still visible.

Interviewed:

Dr. C. W. Bonney

5. Vaughan Road

The road from Benton to Vaughan was an unusually good road during the

Civil War, having been built with slave labor through swampy lands. In order to protect this road the citizens threw up breast works. As good fortune would have it, the road was never indangered by the Federals, and at the present time remnants of the earthworks are still discernible about a half mile from Deasonville.

Interviewed:

Mr. C. H. Pepper

6. Site of Hamel's Saw Mill

On the river bank at Bridge Street where the Light and Water plant now stands was located the William Hamel Sawmill, an industry which played an important part in the development of the county. It was here the logs were brought from up and down stream and sawed; in those days water travel was very slow, and the mode primitive.

The logs cut out of the virgin forest were tiered in double rows miles along the stream, and then tied by chains rafted to the mill. Aboard those rafts the men spread a tarpaulin making a tent to protect themselves from the elements, and they had iron pots to hold the fire making improvised stoves for their cooking because some times it required weeks for the journey owing to the distance. *The mill was erected in 1867, and was operated by Mr. Hamel for 35 yrs.*

Interviewed:

Mrs. M. J. McGuire, *wife of a former editor.*

*Miss Katie Hamel, daughter of Mr. William Hamel
Mrs. J. J. Whelan*

7. Site of Polly Miller Tavern

At the corner of Broadway and Monroe Streets on the north side is a vacant lot where once stood a two story grey brick house opening directly off the street and on the level with it, was Yazoo's only tavern. Prior to and during the Civil War it was operated by Miss Polly Miller and thus known as the Polly Miller Tavern. Miss Polly, a loyal Southerner, had a large yard at the rear, there raising the vegetables and poultry she used. When the news spread that the Yankees were coming, Miss Polly was determined that her chickens should not fall into the hands of the disdained

Yankees.~~in~~ So, she hastily had the fowls killed and with her helpers worked all night long dressing these birds. At break of day they were sent by a courier to the Confederate Camp at Benton, a distance of ten miles east.

Interviewed:

Miss Jennie Smith

8. Old Race Track

West of 15th Street in Yazoo City is the site of the old race track. During the days of "horses and buggies" this was the mecca for the lovers of horse flesh, because here it was the best and fastest animals was run. In the background was a large Indian mound that werved as a grand stand for the spectators. The plantation still retains the name of the Old Race Track.

Interviewed:

Mr. James Swayze

9. Halifax Plantation

This place was approximately 1½ miles E of Benton. In those days it was owned and operated by the Wadlington family (ancestors of Mrs. Betty Stubblefield now of the Black Jack Community) A store stood on the front of the plantation, also, a pond, and it was called the stage stand because this was the place where fresh steed were hitched to the coach; this place, between Vaughan Station and Benton, is known even today as the odd stage stand.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Peter Stubblefield

10. Oldest store standing in Yazoo City

At the corner of Main and Bridge Streets on the east side is Yazoo City's oldest store. This brick building was erected in 1850 by Mr. Tom Malone. During the Civil War the upper floor of this structure was used as a hospital for the Confederate soldiers. This property is now owned by the

Owen Brown Estate.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Owen Brown

(c) Indian Mounds

1. In an interview ~~with~~ Dr. Dunbar Rowland, ^{He states} he stated that Yazoo County is one of the richest counties in the state in Indian Mounds, and ~~referred us to "Archeology of Mississippi" by Calvin S. Brown and "Certain Mounds of Arkansas and of Mississippi" by Clarence B. Moore where we find much interesting information.~~ There are more than fifty groups of mounds in all parts of the county and the larger number of them have been excavated. Some have yielded bones and relics while others have been found empty and in nearby fields have been found shells, potsherds and fragments of implements, showing evidences of dwelling sites. Others than archeologist have rifled some of the mounds and destroyed the contents. Dr. D. Rowland thinks that the Brevort Butler collection of Indian relics taken from the mounds on Lake George is one of the most valuable in the state. This is the largest single collection in the State Archives.

Interviewed:

Dr. Dunbar Rowland

2. Mr. Chambers talked enthusiastically of the mounds of Yazoo County and it is only through lack of funds that the work of excavation has been curtailed. ~~Mr. Chambers has worked in Yazoo County and stated that Indian Mounds extend all along the Bluff hills as well as along the river. He spoke especially of the mounds on the Mound Place, on Lake George, and regretted that live stock is being allowed to trample on the mounds ruining the contour and otherwise damaging the mounds. There is a large field of the mounds and depression surrounded by a levee and moat. This wall was undoubtedly higher originally. The moat is filled in some places and there are depressions from which the earth has been removed to make~~

the mounds. The large central mound is more than fifty feet high about square, and its sides run with the cardinal directions area at base is one and one-fourth acres. More than twenty five mounds are included in the group. Many of which have been cultivated. The plantation home is on one mound, and barns, etc. on others. Many potsherds, flint flakes, shells, burnt earth, bones have been found there, and a few fragments of pottery. Mr. Chambers also told of the Indian Village which was found near Deasonville on land belonging to C. H. Pepper. A representative from the Bureau of American Ethnology with the assistance of Mr. Chambers and Mr. Ford from the Mississippi Department of Archives and History went to the site and spent some time in excavating. They determined the confines of the village by the post holes found that there were several trenches in a circular form making house ring no. 1. In the outer trench, was rich black earth filled with potsherd, animal bones, and mussel shells. The other trenches were not so filled. Two other house rings were excavated. Three fire pits were found and various evidences of life. Complete description is available in a pamphlet prepared by the United States National Museum.

Interviewed:

Mr. Moreau Chambers

3. There was originally a large mound on the site of the D. A. Swayze Store at the intersection of Jefferson and Mound Streets, Yazoo City. This mound was cut down in order to have the store and street on a level with the other surroundings, but it covered almost the entire block, being about fifty feet high. Numerous relics were excavated but none was kept by the owners. Mr. Swayze stated that he gave arrowheads, pieces of pottery and beads to many people in the county who asked for them. It is from this mound that Mound Street received its name.

Interviewed:

Mr. James Swayze

(d) Unusual Geological Formations:

1. Parakeet Bluff

Not far from Deasonville on 16th Section land in Township 11, R 2 E, are the Parakeet Bluffs. These extend for several hundred yards east and west and are about twenty feet wide at the top. They are almost perpendicular. This formation is a clay bank about one hundred and fifty feet high and is located a mile north of the Vaughan-Yazoo City road.

Interviewed: Mr. C. H. Pepper

2. Mrs. E. R. Holmes

Mrs. Holmes read in the "National Geographic Magazine" the statement that no soil like the loess formation of the bluff hills of Yazoo County is found in any part of the world except in China. This loess is fine and soft like powder, crumbles in the hand and yet bluffs stand in some places more than a hundred feet high, straight up and down. Some say that this soil is alluvial deposit when the course of the Yazoo was different, while other geologists contend that it is dust blown up by the wind thousands of years ago.

Interviewed:

Mrs. E. R. Holmes

3. Zenglodon

Some years ago there was found the skeleton of a pre-historic animal, in the side of a gully on Locust Grove Plantation, near Satartia. This was the Zenglodon, a fossil whale that lived in the seas of Mississippi thousands of years ago. Twelve to fifteen feet of vertebrae of this animal were found in dark clay as if the carcass of the monster had been caught in a low marshy shove. These bones are now in the Museum of the University of Mississippi.

Interviewed:

Dr. Dunbar Rowland

(e) County Seats

Assignment three--Page 23

The first county seat, Beattie's Bluff, has long been extinct, but, it is supposed that the site was near where the Yazoo City-Canton highway crosses Big Black River, and that there, a log court house was in use. From that point the county seat was removed to Benton by legislative action of 1827. First a log courthouse was erected and later a brick structure was built. This brick building was razed not many years ago because it was tumbling. By a special effort of Yazoo City people, the county seat was changed to Yazoo City in 1846, and Wilson's Hall was used as a courthouse, court being held there also. A few years later, a courthouse was built on the site of the present courthouse, but it was burned by the Federals later in 1863. It was not until ten years later that the building was replaced, by the present building. This building was renovated and modernized and is at present, a beautiful and well kept structure.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Sue Mott

Mr. C. H. Pepper

3. Officials and Ex-officials:

(a) County records.

The records of the Chancery Clerk's office were put at the disposal of the workers of the project, but there is little to be found out concerning the records in general. They were first kept in a log courthouse at Beattie's Bluff, the first county seat, later at Benton the second county seat and then removed to Yazoo City in 1846. There they were kept intact until late in 1863 when the courthouse was burned and the records were lost. There is divided opinion as to how they were lost--Mr. Love stated that he had understood that the records were burned at that time, but he had also been told that they were taken away from the courthouse before the Federals arrived and were hidden but never recovered. There is also another contradiction seemingly, because there are records in the Chancery Clerk's office at the present time, which bear dates as far back as 1825. If all

Assignment three--Page 24

records were destroyed during the war, this presence of records can be accounted for only by the supposition that these documents were recorded after the war.

Interviewed:

Mr. F. J. Love, Chancery Clerk

(b) Manuscripts.

1. Mr. Love showed some interesting wills, which were recorded in long hand until about the beginning of the present century. The first will was recorded in 1830, but there were deeds recorded as early as 1825. In one instance a letter from a woman in Texas to a friend in Yazoo City, was probated as a will. The will of Wm. P. Gadberry, the first probate judge was in beautiful language. The Masonic Lodge at Benton was named Pierce B. Tutt who in his will, May 14, 1835, gave two thousand five hundred dollars for the building of the Lodge. In some instances, wills began with this phrase "Being of sound mind and not in fear of my wife". The disposition of slaves was noted in many wills, One man gave to his wife "The unmolested protection and services of his negro man, Alfred, until she marries when he is to be sold." The handwriting is striking through out the books and the language effective. Some obsolete forms are noticed such as "should be kept together." The most interesting will, however, pointed out by Mr. Love was one by Harry Moss in which he directed the following: upon his death he was to be clad in decent apparel, laid on his back in a place with a fence around him close enough to keep out minks. Near him were to be placed two bottles of water lightly corked and some other things. Here he was to stay for thirty days and if he then showed no signs of life, the family could bury him if they cared to. He gave no instructions for burial.

(c) Other historic documents of note, etc.

In an interview with Sheriff Dudley Warren, he stated that there were no such documents, other than those in the Chancery Clerks office.

V. Any other interesting interviews.

1. Parole

No. 18

(Theodore)

Jackson, Miss May 16th/1865

The Smith of Company A Regiment Woods C. S. A. residing in Yazoo County having been with the approval of the proper authorities, paroled is permitted to return to his home, not to be disturbed by the United States Authorities so long as he observes his parole and the laws in force where he may reside.

By order of

Major Gen'l E. R. S. Canby U. S. A.

William E. Young

Colonel and Provost Marshall General

Dep't Miss

No. 19

(Theodore)

Jackson, Miss May 16th 1865

The Smith of Com. A. Woods Regiment C. S. A. residing in Yazoo County having been with the approval of the proper authorities.

E. R. S. C.

A W

Major Gen. Commanding Department

And written on the reverse side of this same sheet of paper:--

Yazoo City, Miss. Jan 26/1863

Singular facts of Clairvoyant Presentment

A young Scotchman living in Pleasant Valley, four or five miles from the city, has for a long time been engaged to a young lady in Scotland his old home. On the 6th of January he came down at the usual time to breakfast looking so serious as to attract the attention of the family with whom he boarded and in answer to their enquiries he said that his betrothed Jane in Scotland had died that morning. Redicule nor reason

could remove the impression. He called their attention to the date and said that news would come to verify his assertion. A short time afterwards a letter was received. Stating that the young lady died on the 6th of January, at ten A. M. She was dead at the very hour when he made the announcement. Allowing for difference in time. We give the story as told us by a friend acquainted with the parties, and have no reason to doubt its truth it is singular yet there have been many many such instances of clairvoyant presentment."

The fact that both these articles were written on the same sheet of paper, signifies clearly the shortage of paper, at that time.

Interviewed:

Mrs. E. L. Willett, ^{daughter} sister of Mr. Smith, who showed us the paper which we have copied word for word.

2. The J. H. Pepper Family has in their possession a bill of sale for a slave. It is as follows:

Received of Zedekiah Pepper, eight hundred and twenty five dollars in full pay for a Negrow girl named Hanah, age 15 and will warrant said girl sound in body and mind and a slave for life and the tital good this 18th day of Jany. 1853.

(Signed) Forrest & Jones.

This Forrest of the slave trading firm was Gen. Bedford Forrest of Civil War fame.

Note spelling of Negro and title.

Interviewed:

Misses Agnes and Penny Pepper

3. The most interesting house in Yazoo County is the home of the late Senator John Sharp Williams which was built by his maternal grandfather, more than a hundred years ago. The house is located east of Benton and about twelve miles from Yazoo City, the approach to which is through a grove of cedars, a double row leading to the house, and its from these

cedars, native to the place, that the house owes its famous name "Cedar Grove". The colonial style of architecture lends itself to the charm of its surroundings. The house is built with an entrance on each of its four sides with halls extending from each entrance to the center. The heavy wooden doors are of interesting type, with glass on each side and above. There was an open facade on the back but Senator Williams had this enclosed, forming two rooms. The house is constructed of cypress, the materials being hand hewn and planed. The weatherboarding is one and three fourths inches thick. There are small porches on all sides but the south porch was enlarged by Senator Williams. The windows are large but consist of small square panes of glass, and the mantels are hand carved. The plastering which was put on more than one hundred years ago is still on the walls. The center of each ceiling from which the chandeliers hang is decorated with filagree work. The kitchen was originally separated from the house but was joined when the facade was enclosed.

There was still danger of Indians attacks when the house was built by Captain John Sharp who served under Jefferson Davis in the Mexican War and who was a close personal friend. Captain Sharp had a stairway built from his room on the first floor to the room of his daughters on the second floor so that there was no possibility of the Indians reaching them without his knowledge. This upstairs room is not reached from the other part of the house. Dormer windows on the second floor mark the type of architecture. The broad stairway leads to the hall above where the arrangement is similar to the plan of the first floor. The floors are of wide cypress planks. Here the "Sage of Cedar Grove" spent most of his life from a small boy when during the Civil War he came from Memphis to make his home and to which he retired after his notable career of statesman. This beautiful spot is now the home of his namesake,

John Sharp Williams, Jr.

Interviewed: Mrs. El/R Holmes, Senator Williams' daughter.

4. Home of Late Major John George Quekemeyer, Aide to General John J. Pershing, A. E. F. France

Across from the Yazoo City Grammar School on Washington Street (number 318) stands a white cottage. This was the home of the beloved late Major John George Quekemeyer. It is now occupied by his sister, Mrs. Andrew B. Clark who is interested in preserving family records, and particularly those of that distinguished brother. Mrs. Clark has many very rare pieces of furniture that belonged to her mother. Included among her antiques are a few pieces that were from Mr. Clark's ancestral home (Linden). On her living room wall hangs an oil portrait of the late Major. This has an interesting history. It was made by a noted French Artist and was presented to the Major as a tribute for his tireless efforts and co-operation in posing for the artist as a model for the portrait which the artist made of Gen. Pershing. On a marble top library table rests a prized autographed photograph of Gen. Pershing presented to Mrs. Quekemeyer and bears the following inscription:

To Mrs. E. A. Quekemeyer

My Chum and Aide's Mother with my

very sincerest good wishes

Sept 13, 1924

John J. Pershing

On the mantle rests bisque statuary and a most unusual old whiskey jug, a piece of art within itself. Other things that commanded attention are: Mrs. Quekemeyer's desk, her bedroom set, a palka table, what-nots, marble top tables of various sizes, high boys, low-boys, chairs. These articles of furniture along with unique pieces of china, silver and linens fill this store house of treasures and sweet memories of a devoted family.

Interviewed:

Mrs. Anna Quekemeyer Clark

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

①
"County Copy"
YAZOO COUNTY
HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
BESS POLK, CANVASSER
Corner Washington and Madison St.
Yazoo City, Mississippi
May 14, 1936

5
SUPPLEMENT--Assignment III

4. Other Interesting Interviews

(5) The firm of D. A. Swayze located on the corner of Jefferson and Mound Streets is one of the oddest and most dependable establishments of Yazoo City. This building is on Lot 214, and the present owners have seventeen deeds showing change of ownership. These deeds are of great interest since they do show how values fluctuate from the time of the original deed granted in 1830 to the present in 1904. During the period from 1830 to 1843, there were ten transfers. In the first sale from the proprietors of the town's land, the consideration on February 22, 1830 was \$1134. In a sale in 1843, from the Planters Bank to H. D. Mandeville, Trustee, the consideration was one hundred and ninety three thousand dollars (\$193,000). This seems unbelievable, but the figures are there on the deeds.

Interviewed:

Mr. James Swayze

(6) Mrs. T. C. Guion has in her possession a number of old documents dealing in a variety of things. One is a letter from Green's Banking Office to John G. Skinner, Mrs. Grandfather, dated July 23, 1893, regarding cotton tax records in Madison, Yazoo, Holmes, and Warren counties; another deals with the exchange of currency for Confederate currency, dated Dec. 31, 1864. There is a receipt "for making coffin for Daughter-in-law per order \$50, interest 2 years and 8 months at 6 cents, \$8 total \$58." Dated Yazoo City 22 October 1862. Rec'd payment J. W. Barnett, W. C. Fleming."

A bill of sale for slaves bought from Stubblefield and Pepper by John G. Skinner--paid six thousand, three hundred dollars for four negro men and twelve hundred dollars for one negro man. Dated Oct. 1, 1860. There is a letter to a Mr. Neal from a medical firm, in which an ointment is prescribed

Supplement--Assignment III--Page 2

for the wounds. The treatment is the use of the "cloth greased with the ointment and as much substantial food as the patient may feel like eating." Then there is a letter from a daughter to her father dated Feb. 23rd, 1873. Written from Holmes County to Yazoo County, in which she tells him of her husband's death three days before and expresses the wish that he were near her to advise her. This seems remarkable now when such distances are so quickly traversed and other communications are so speedy.

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research
Project #2205

SR-3333

YAZOO COUNTY
HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
BESS POLK, CANVASSER
Corner of Washington and Madison St.

April 10, 1936

Copy
sub. file - 1
5
Assignment One

I SOURCES OF MATERIAL

1. Yazoo County Court House
2. Yazoo City Hall
3. Ricks Memorial Library
4. Yazoo City Public Schools
5. Yazoo County Schools (Faculty and Students)
6. Private Library of C. H. Williams, Jas. S. Butler, Charles DuBuisson and others.
7. Records of former U. D. C. and D. A. R. Societies in County.
8. Mayor's Office
9. Chancery Clerk Office
10. Superintendent of Education
11. Access to homes of prominent citizens.
12. Church Records
13. Glenwood Cemetery and County Graveyards
14. Scrapbooks of Pioneers
15. Mississippi Geological Society
16. United States Postal Service
17. Department of Commerce
18. Department of Interior
19. State Archives and History

II OUTSTANDING POINTS OF INTEREST TO TOURISTS

- (A) Unusual Geological Formation *Entire range of Hills*
1. Loess of Bluff Hills *South-east of City*
 2. Fossils *Prehistorical animal - near Sateris*

SR-3333

Assignment One--Page 2

3. Ruins of Indian Village near Tchova Creek
4. Soapstone *In Short Creek - 5 miles S.E. of Yazoo City.*
5. Mica *near Bliverette Heights*
6. Sand and gravel beds - *In Short Creek, In Willis Creek*

(B) Indian Mounds, Caves

1. Brevort, Brevort Mississippi
2. Fort Place, Plantation on Yazoo River
3. Reagon, on 49E, 3mi. N. of City
4. Linden, on Carter Road 5 mi. W. of City
5. Rialto, on Yazoo River, 2½ mi. S. W. of City
6. W. A. Henry Plantation near Holly Bluff
7. Race Track, near 15th Street, City
8. Remains of Mound on Mound Street.

No Caves (uncertain until further investigations are made)

(C) Recreational Facilities, Parks

1. Clubhouses on fishing and hunting grounds in various parts of county
2. Lintonia Park, City - *Yazoo*
3. Grand Avenue Park, City *"*
4. Canal Parkway, City *"*

(D) Unusual Hunting and Fishing

1. Deer hunting in Panther Creek Swamp
2. Game fishing in Lakes of County - *Walke Lake, Broad Lake, Five Mile*

(E) Scenic Beauties

1. Peak Tenerieffe--on Ridge Road in SE section of City
2. York's Hill, at the end of Grady Avenue, City
3. Bluff Hills, southeast of City
4. Lake Triune, on Highway 49W, 8 mi W. of Yazoo City

YAZOO COUNTY - SOURCES

SR-3333

Assignment One --Page 3

5. Wolf Lake, on Highway 49W, and Lake City
6. View of Yazoo River from Ridge Road, SE of City

(F) Periodic festivals and fairs with local color

1. Yazoo County Fair, Yazoo City
 - a. white
 - b. colored

(G) Rare Old Homes Historically or Architecturally interesting

1. Major John George Quakemeyer--Aide to General John Pershing A. E. F., Yazoo City
2. Cedar Grove Plantation--home of former United States Senator John Sharp Williams, located near Benton, Mississippi
3. Green Hudson House, near Anding. Where wayfarers were cared for enroute to Yazoo City long ago.
4. Dr. John Darrington's Home, former Gilruth home, put together with wooden pins, Yazoo City.
5. The Devlin House, Ridge Road near Yazoo City--overlooking Yazoo River--Scene of romance of Southern girl and Yankee soldier.
6. Polk Home, in bend of Yazoo River at Yazoo City. Used as hospital in Civil War.
7. Linden Plantation Home on Yazoo River, six miles from Yazoo City, struck by shell in Civil War
8. Fort Place Plantation home, built on Indian Mound surrounded by hackberry trees, which the Indians believed protected them from the evil spirits
9. Kealunsa Plantation home built on banks of Yazoo River antebellum architecture and furnished with rare articles.

SR-3333

Assignment One--Page 4

10. Monterey Plantation home, built years before the Civil War staircase of interesting structure.
11. Belle Prairie Plantation home, Colonial style of architecture beautiful design.
12. Wilton Plantation home, overlooking Yazoo River, south of Yazoo City, of superior materials and architecturally beautiful.
13. Rialto Plantation home, beautifully located on Yazoo River, in splendid condition--Indian Mound in yard.
14. Willedale Plantation home, of antebellum type--During Civil War, a Masonic emblem over the door saved the house from destruction.
15. Will Ledbetter home, near Fugates, built entirely of logs long before the Civil War.
16. Hill Crest Lodge, near Myrlville, of log construction, and of varied design.

(H) Citizens of Unusual Note

1. Judge Edwin R. Holmes, recently appointed to Circuit Court of appeals
2. Hershell Brickell, journalist of renown.
3. Bertha Schaefer, interior decorator of note in New York .
4. Helon Carloss, member of Department of Justice, Washington, distinguished as Income Tax Violation Prosecutor.
5. The Crane family, four missionaries to Korea from one family.
6. Malcolm Montgomery, Chancellor of Eleventh District.
7. Jephtha F. Barbour, President of Delta Bank and Trust Company outstanding lawyer and financier.
8. John Sharp Williams III, State Insurance Commissioner.

YAZOO COUNTY - SOURCES

SR- 3333

Assignment One--Page 5

9. Allen Bridgforth, well known interpreter of law.
 10. Phil C. Williams, banker.
 11. H. S. Morgan, member of Mississippi Levee Board, planter of note.
 12. Dr. John Darrington, physician and surgeon of distinction, officer of Central Medical Association
 13. Mrs. James Garrett Holmes, organizer of Woman's Club.
 14. Calvin F. Stubblefield, former cotton exporter.
 15. Pete Stubblefield, legislator
 16. Dr. A. B. Kelly, legislator.
 17. Will Ewing, legislator.
 18. Wm. McGraw, legislator.
 19. Mrs Carl Day, important in Legion Auxiliary Work.
 20. Mrs. Jennie Noonan Wheless, author of book of poems.
 21. Evie Purvis, poetess.
- (I) Setting for Novel fiction
1. Linden Plantation Home
 2. Devlin House, Ridge Road
 3. Old Gilruth Home
 4. Beautiful southern girl wooed and won by both of two lovers.
- (J) Interesting Sights
1. Oil Mill
 2. Cotton Mill
 3. Grove of one hundred and one year old woman
 4. Tombstones of two grandsons of John Hancock, first signer of declaration of Independence.
 5. Site of the Polly Miller Tavern, first Tavern in Yazoo City before Civil War.

SR- 3333

Assignment One--Page 6

6. Wrought iron chairs chained to tree in cemetery for more than half century.
7. Very few tombs left in old cemetery on Indian Trail.
8. Site of New bridge on Yazoo River where keels of Civil War gunboats were recently raised.
9. Civil War Shell marks in walls of Fouche house.
10. Site of oldest house still standing, built when Yazoo City was called Manchester.
11. Site of first church built in Yazoo City--Methodist Church but used by all denominations and especially by Catholics.
12. Site of old City Hall where race riot started. 1873
13. Site of Freedman's Bureau in Civil War.
14. Site of brick kiln where bricks were fired for first Yazoo County Courthouse.
15. Site of first jail in Yazoo--used as residence now.
16. Site of Old Wilson Hall where concerts, court and evening entertainments were held just following the Civil War.
17. Site of the former home of Mrs. M. A. Harrison, author and translator of "Laurie; or the Blighted Life".
18. "P" Line Home of Capt. Parisot, owner of River fleet.
19. Town home of former U. S. Senator, John Sharp Williams.
20. Site of present Light and Power Plant.
21. Site of school where T. H. Campbell taught on Gibb's Hill.
22. Site of William Hamel's sawmill.

REPORT INCOMPLETE

Mrs. Alfred Bridgers
County Supervisor
Historical Research Project
#2205

YAZOO COUNTY - SOURCES